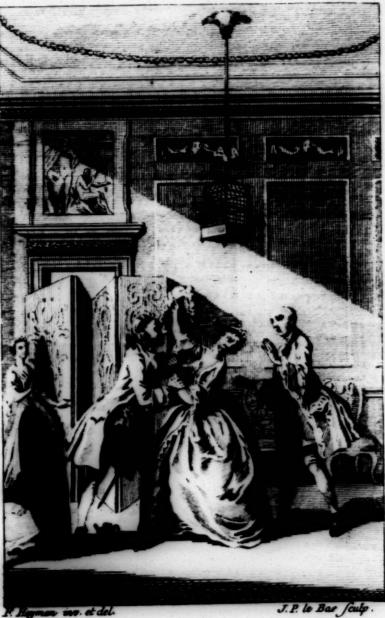
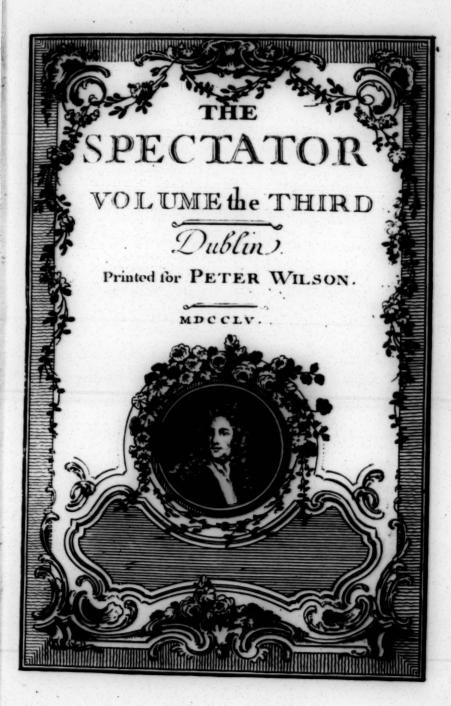
Nº 216.







To the Right Honourable

HENRY BOYLE, Efq;

SIR,

A sthe profest Design of this Work is to entertain its Readers in general, without giving Offence to any particular Person, it would be difficult to find out so proper Vol. III. A a Pa-

DEDICATION.

a Patron for it as Your Self, there being none whose Merit is more univerfally acknowledged by all Parties, and who has made himself more Friends and fewer Enemies. Your great Abilities, and unquestioned Integrity, in those high Employments which You have passed through, would not have been able to have raised You this general Approbation, had they not been accompanied with that Moderation in an high Fortune, and that Affability of Manners, which are fo conspicuous through all Parts of your Life. Your Aversion to any Ostentati-

ous

OL

gı

d

U

is

C

1

a

DEDICATION.

ous Arts of fetting to Show those great Services which You have done the Publick, has not likewife a little contributed to that Univerfal Acknowledgment which is paid You by your Country.

THE Confideration of this Part of Your Character, is that which hinders me from enlarging on those Extraordinary Talents, which have given You fo great a Figure in the British Senate, as well as on that Elegance and Politeness which appear in Your more retired Conversation. I should be unpardonable, if, after what I have faid, I should longer detain

A 2

You

IS

re all

re

de

er

s, in

h

d

d

1,

d h

of

1-

e.

i-

DEDICATION.

You with an Address of this Nature: I cannot, however, conclude it without owning those great Obligations which You have laid upon,

DOD LOOD L

ACCODOCLOCACOCOLTOTOS

SIR,

Your most obedient,

bumble Servant,

The SPECTATOR.

CONTENTS of the Third VOLUME.

ſe

re

A Description of Jealousy No.	170
A It's Cure, with the Story of Herod and Mariamne	171
On Misapplication of Talents	172
Description of a grinning Match at Cole's-Hill	173
On the landed and trading Interests	174
Description of a Jezebel; Letter from Jack Modish	175.
Letter from Nathaniel Henrooft, a Henpeckt Hufband	
On Good-nature; with the Character of Eugenius.	177
On Jealoufy in the female Sex	178:
Description of a whistling Match at Bath	179
Letter from Philarithmus on the Conquests of Lewis XIV.	180
- from One who had married against her Father's \	
Consent; History of Eginhart and Imma	181
On Wenching	182
On the Usefulness of Fable, with the Marriage of	.0.
Pleasure and Pain	183
Account of Nicholas Hart the Sleeper	184
On Zeal	185
On Atheism	186
Description of a filt by Charles Yellow	187
	188
On the Vanity of popular Praise On the Duties of Parents and Children	189
Letter from Rebecca Nettletop, a Girl of the Town	190
On Lotteries, with a Letter from George Gosling	191
On the Affection of Parents for their Children	192
Description of a Levée	193
On Love and Friendship	194
On the Advantages of Exercise and Temperance	195
Letters from T. B. and Biddy Loveless	196
On the Force of Custom, with some Rules for Conversation	197
On the Danger of exposing ourselves to Temptation	198
A Contrast between a Wife and a Mistress	199
On the Mischiefs attending Ambition in a Prince	200
On the Advantages of a religious Education	201
On the Advantages of Birth with a suitable Behaviour	202
On debauching of Girls, with the unhappy State of Bastards	203
Letters on the Passion of Love	204
The Character of a Procuress	205
On Modesty	206
The Sentiments of Plato, on Prayer	207
On the depraved Tafte of the Publick in their Diversions	
	209
A 3	On

CONTENTS.

On the Immortality of the Soul No.	210
On the Transmigration of Souls	211
Anthony Freeman's Letter on the Tyranny of his Wife	212
On Superstition	213
On Punctuality and Dependence	214
On Education	215
Tom Meggot's Account of Freeman's Success	216
Description of the Club of She-Romps	217
On Reputation	218
The Use of Ambition when rightly directed	219
Letters, to an ungracious Lover; on Authors, &c.	220
On the Motto's at the Head and Marks at the End of } each Paper	221
On Misapplication of Talents	222
An Account of the Poetes Sapho, with her Hymn to Venu	IS Z23
On Ambition	224
An Essay on Discretion	225
On Raphael's Cartons at Hampton-Court	226
A Description of the Lover's Leap, with Davith ap } Shenkyn's Letter	227
On Inquisitiveness	228
A Fragment of Sapho, translated by Catullus, Boileau and Philips	229
On Benevolence and Education	230
On Modesty	231
On Beggars	232
History of the Lover's Leap	233
On a new Species of Lying, and on Free-thinking	234
An Account of the Trunkmaker in the Upper Gallery	235
On Marriage, with a Letter from Triftiffa	236
On Curiofity	237
On Flattery	238
On the Management of a Debate	239
Letters on heroic Virtue, Good-breeding, &c.	240
On Absence in Love	241
On Ill-Manners. An affecting Scene of Distress, &c.	242
On Virtue	243
On Painting.	244
On the Knowledge of the World	245
On the nursing of Children 246 On Laughter	249
On Female Oratory 247 On the Cries of	250
On Generofity . 248 London	
7	HE

THE

E

SPECTATOR.

VOL. III.

No. 170. Friday, September 14, 1711.

In amore bæc omnia insunt vitia: injuriæ, Suspiciones, inimicitiæ, induciæ, Bellum, pax rursum ——— Ter. Eun. Act. 1. Sc. 1.

All these Inconveniencies are incident to Love: Reproaches, Jealousies, Quarrels, Reconcilements, War, and then Peace.

PON looking over the Letters of my female Correspondents, I find several from Women complaining of Jealous Husbands, and at the same time protesting their own Innocence; and desiring my Advice on this Occasion. I shall therefore take this Subject into my Consideration; and the more willingly, because I find that the Marquiss of Hallifax, who, in his Advice to a Daughter, has instructed a Wise how to behave herself towards a false, an intemperate, a cholerick, a sullen, a covetous or a filly Husband, has not spoken one Word of a Jealous Husband.

JEALOUSY is that Pain which a Man feels from the Apprehension that he is not equally beloved by the Person whom

N

tu

m

te

fo

D

ch

an

she

gi

hi

fid

it

an

je

na

lic

ca

A

ſh

W

dr

m

yo

ar Fı

Su

R

m

fu

D

at

fo

re

ba

in

awhom he intirely loves. Now because our inward Passions and Inclinations can never make themselves visible, it is impossible for a jealous Man to be throughly cured of his Suspicions. His Thoughts hang at best in a State of Doubtfulness and Uncertainty; and are never capable of receiving any Satisfaction on the advantageous Side; so that his Inquiries are most successful when they discover nothing: His Pleasure arises from his Disappointments, and his Life is spent in pursuit of a Secret that destroys

his Happiness if he chance to find it.

A N ardent Love is always a strong Ingredient in this Paffion; for the fame Affection which stirs up the jealous Man's Defires, and gives the Party beloved fo beautiful a Figure in his Imagination, makes him believe she kindles the same Passion in others, and appears as amiable to all Beholders. And as Jealoufy thus arises from an extraordinary Love, it is of fo delicate a Nature, that it fcorns to take up with any thing less than an equal Return of Love. Not the warmest Expressions of Affection, the softest and most tender Hypocrify, are able to give any Satisfaction where we are not perfuaded that the Affection is real and the Satisfaction mutual. For the jealous Man wishes himfelf a kind of Deity to the Person he loves: He would be the only Pleasure of her Senses, the Employment of her Thoughts; and is angry at every thing she admires, or takes Delight in, besides himself.

PHÆDRIA's Request to his Mistress, upon his leaving her for three Days, is inimitably beautiful and

natural.

Cum milite isto præsens, absens ut sies:
Dies noctesque me ames: me desideres:
Me somnies: me expectes: de me cogites:
Me speres: me te oblectes: mecum tota sis:
Meus sac sis postremò animus, quando ego sum tuus.
Ter. Eun. Act. 1. Sc. 2.

"When you are in company with that Soldier, behave as if you were absent: but continue to love me by Day and by Night: want me; dream of me; expect me; think of me; wish for me; delight in me: be wholly with me: in short, be my very Soul, as I am yours.

THE

0.

ns

is

his

of

of

fo

rer

its.

ys

his

us

la

les

all

di-

to ve.

nd

on

nd

m-

be er

or

his

nd

2.

ve

ay

e;

lly

E

THE jealous Man's Disease is of so malignant a Nature, that it converts all it takes into its own Nourishment. A cool Behaviour fets him on the Rack, and is interpreted as an Instance of Aversion or Indifference; a fond one raises his Suspicions, and looks too much like Diffimulation and Artifice. If the Person he loves be chearful, her Thoughts must be employed on another; and if fad, she is certainly thinking on himself. In short, there is no Word or Gesture so infignificant, but it gives him new Hints, feeds his Suspicions, and furnishes him with fresh Matters of Discovery: So that if we confider the Effects of this Passion, one would rather think it proceeded from an inveterate Hatred, than an excessive Love; for certainly none can meet with more Disquietude and Uneafiness than a suspected Wife, if we except the jealous Husband.

BUT the great Unhappiness of this Passion is, that it naturally tends to alienate the Affection which it is so solicitous to engross; and that for these two Reasons, because it lays too great a Constraint on the Words and Actions of the suspected Person, and at the same time shews you have no honourable Opinion of her; both of

which are strong Motives to Aversion.

NOR is this the worst Effect of Jealousy; for it often draws after it a more fatal Train of Consequences, and makes the Person you suspect, guilty of the very Crimes you are so much afraid of. It is very natural for such who are treated ill and upbraided falfly, to find out an intimate Friend that will hear their Complaints, condole their Sufferings, and endeavour to footh and affuage their fecret Resentments. Besides, Jealousy puts a Woman often in mind of an ill Thing that she would not otherwise perhaps have thought of, and fills her Imagination with fuch an unlucky Idea, as in time grows familiar, excites Defire, and loses all the Shame and Horror which might at first attend it. Nor is it a Wonder if she who suffers wrongfully in a Man's Opinion of her, and has therefore nothing to forfeit in his Esteem, resolves to give him reason for his Suspicions, and to enjoy the Pleasure of the Crime, fince the must undergo the Ignominy. Such probably were the Confiderations that directed the wife Man in his Advice to Husbands; Be not jealous over the Wife of thy Bosom, and teach her not an evil Lesson against thy

felf. Ecclus.

AND here, among the other Torments which this Passion produces, we may usually observe that none are greater Mourners than jealous Men, when the Person who provoked their Jealous is taken from them. Then it is that their Love breaks out furiously, and throws off all the Mixtures of Suspicion which choked and smothered it before. The beautiful Parts of the Character rise uppermost in the Jealous Husband's Memory, and upbraid him with the ill Usage of so divine a Creature as was once in his Possession; whilst all the little Impersections, that were before so uneasy to him, wear off from his Remembrance, and shew themselves no more.

WE may see by what has been said, that Jealousy takes the deepest Root in Men of amorous Dispositions; and of these we may find three Kinds who are most over-

run with it.

THE First are those who are conscious to themselves of an Insirmity, whether it be Weakness, Old Age, Deformity, Ignorance, or the like. These Men are so well acquainted with the unamiable Part of themselves, that they have not the Considence to think they are really beloved; and are so distrustful of their own Merits, that all Fondness towards them puts them out of Countenance, and looks like a Jest upon their Persons. They grow suspicious on their first looking in a Glass, and are stung with Jealousy at the sight of a Wrinkle. A hand-some Fellow immediately alarms them, and every thing that looks young or gay turns their Thoughts upon their Wives.

A Second Sort of Men, who are most liable to this Pasfion, are those of cunning, wary, and distrustful Tempers.
It is a Fault very justly found in Histories composed by
Politicians, that they leave nothing to Chance or Humour,
but are still for deriving every Action from some Plot and
Contrivance, for drawing up a perpetual Scheme of
Causes and Events, and preserving a constant Correspondence between the Camp and the Council-Table. And
thus it happens in the Affairs of Love with Men of too
sessined a Thought. They put a Construction on a Look,

and

aı

fo

u

by

h

H

m

Ir

fe

ы

pr fo

th

ac

St

ve

m

ali

po

th

ab

wi

the

the

mi

as

W

mo

Su

the

lou

the

the

tua

and find out a Defign in a Smile; they give new Senses and Significations to Words and Actions; and are ever tormenting themselves with Fancies of their own raising. They generally act in a Disguise themselves, and therefore mistake all outward Shows and Appearances for Hypocrify in others; so that I believe no Men see less of the Truth and Reality of Things, than these great Resiners upon Incidents, who are so wonderfully subtle and over-

wife in their Conceptions.

1

d

-

,

1-

le

u

10

fy

S;

T-

res

e-

ell

nat

be-

hat

te-

ney

are

nd-

ing

pon

Paf-

ers.

by

our,

and

e of

pon-

too

ook.

and

NOW what these Men fancy they know of Women by Reflection, your lewd and vicious Men believe they have learned by Experience. They have feen the poor Husband so misled by Tricks and Artifices, and in the midst of his Inquiries so lost and bewilder'd in a crooked Intrigue, that they still suspect an Under-Plot in every female Action; and especially where they see any Resemblance in the Behaviour of two Persons, are apt to fancy it proceeds from the same Design in both. These Men therefore bear hard upon the suspected Party, pursue her close through all her Turnings and Windings, and are too well acquainted with the Chace, to be flung off by any false Steps or Doubles: Befides, their Acquaintance and Conversation has lain wholly among the vicious Part of Womankind, and therefore it is no Wonder they cenfure all alike, and look upon the whole Sex as a Species of Impostors. But if, notwithstanding their private Experience, they can get over these Prejudices, and entertain a favourable Opinion of fome Women; yet their own loofe Defires will fir up new Suspicions from another Side, and make them believe all Men subject to the same Inclinations with themselves.

WHETHER these or other Motives are most predominant, we learn from the modern Histories of America, as well as from our own Experience in this Part of the World, that Jealousy is no Northern Passion, but rages most in those Nations that lie nearest the Instuence of the Sun. It is a Missfortune for a Woman to be born between the Tropicks; for there lie the hottest Regions of Jealousy, which as you come Northward cools all along with the Climate, till you scarce meet with any thing like it in the Polar Circle. Our own Nation is very temperately situated in this respect; and if we meet with some few distributed in this respect; and if we meet with some few distributed in this respect; and if we meet with some few distributed in this respect;

ordered

ordered with the Violence of this Passion, they are not the proper Growth of our Country, but are many Degrees nearer the Sun in their Constitutions than in their Climate.

AFTER this frightful Account of Jealoufy, and the Persons who are most subject to it, it will be but fair to shew by what means the Passion may be best allay'd, and those who are possest with it set at Ease. Other Faults indeed are not under the Wise's Jurisdiction, and should, if possible, escape her Observation; but Jealousy calls upon her particularly for its Cure, and deserves all her Art and Application in the Attempt: Besides, she has this for her Encouragement, that her Endeavours will be always pleasing, and that she will still find the Assection of her Husband rising towards her in Proportion as his Doubts and Suspicions vanish; for, as we have seen all along, there is so great a Mixture of Love in Jealousy as is well worth the separating. But this shall be the Subject of another Paper.

No. 171. Saturday, September 15.

Credula res amor est — Ovid. Met. 1. 7. v. 826.

The Man, who loves, is easy of Belief.

HAVING in my Yesterday's Paper discovered the Nature of Jealousy, and pointed out the Persons who are most subject to it, I must here apply my self to my fair Correspondents, who desire to live well with a Jealous Husband, and to ease his

Mind of its unjust Suspicions.

THE first Rule I shall propose to be observed is, that you never feem to dislike in another what the Jealous Man is himself guilty of, or to admire any thing in which he himself does not excel. A jealous Man is very quick in his Applications, he knows how to find a double Edge in an Invective, and to draw a Satire on himself out of a Panegyrick on another. He does not trouble himself to consider

fecre him ther for that, shew Jeald his C

No

con

THI another found in Diflike of firous of the want raife it; he is not

V

A

B

TTW

A

VoL

e

28

e.

10

to

nd

ts

d,

p-

or

ys

bts

ng, rell

of

826.

the

aplefire

e his

, that

alous

which

quick

Edge

ut of a

felf to

nfider

confider the Person, but to direct the Character; and is secretly pleased or consounded as he finds more or less of himself in it. The Commendation of any thing in another stirs up his Jealousy, as it shews you have a Value for others besides himself; but the Commendation of that, which he himself wants, inslames him more, as it shews that in some Respects you prefer others before him. Jealousy is admirably described in this View by Horace in his Ode to Lydia.

Quum tu, Lydia, Telephi
Cervicem roseam, & cerea Telephi
Laudas brachia, væ meum
Fervens disticili bile tumet jecur:
Tunc nec mens mihi, nec color
Certâ sede manet; bumor & in genas
Furtim labitur, arguens
Quàm lentis penitùs macerer ignibus. Od. 13. l. 1.

When Telephus his youthful Charms, His rofy Neck and winding Arms, With endless Rapture you recite, And in the pleasing Name delight; My Heart, inflam'd by jealous Heats, With numberless Resentments beats; From my pale Cheek the Colour slies, And all the Man within me dies: By Turns my hidden Grief appears In rising Sighs and falling Tears, That shew too well the warm Desires, The silent, slow, consuming Fires, Which on my inmost Vitals prey, And melt my very Soul away.

THE Jealous Man is not indeed angry if you dishike another: but if you find those Faults which are to be found in his own Character, you discover not only your Dishike of another, but of himself. In short, he is so desirous of engrossing all your Love, that he is grieved at the want of any Charm, which he believes has Power to raise it; and if he finds by your Censures on others, that he is not so agreeable in your Opinion as he might be, he Vol. III.

naturally concludes you could love him better if he had other Qualifications, and that by Consequence your Affection does not rise so high as he thinks it ought. If therefore his Temper be grave or sullen, you must not be too much pleased with a Jest, or transported with any thing that is gay and diverting. If his Beauty be none of the best, you must be a professed Admirer of Prudence, or any other Quality he is Master of, or at least vain enough to think he is.

IN the next place, you must be sure to be free and open in your Conversation with him, and to let in Light upon your Actions, to unravel all your Defigns, and difcover every Secret however trifling or indifferent. A jealous Husband has a particular Aversion to Winks and Whispers, and if he does not see to the bottom of every thing, will be fure to go beyond it in his Fears and Suspicions. He will always expect to be your chief Confident, and where he finds himself kept out of a Secret, will believe there is more in it than there should be. And here it is of great Concern, that you preserve the Character of your Sincerity uniform and of a piece: for if he once finds a false Gloss put upon any single Action, he quickly sufpects all the rest; his working Imagination immediately takes a false Hint, and runs off with it into several remote Consequences, till he has proved very ingenious in working out his own Misery.

IF both these Methods fail, the best way will be to let him see you are much cast down and afflicted for the ill Opinion he entertains of you, and the Disquietudes he himself suffers for your Sake. There are many who take a kind of barbarous Pleasure in the Jealousy of those who love them, that insult over an aking Heart, and triumph in their Charms which are able to excite so much Un-

eafiness.

Ardeat ipfa licet, tormentis gaudet amantis.

Juv. Sat. 6. v. 208.

Tho' equal Pains her Peace of Mind destroy, A Lover's Torments give her spiteful Joy.

Nc But Cold Love the (viou ly, (cenc him of h both he v vate will will ing

by the charman bring for the with Sati own and be properties.

T

Man may on t

ver

Witt Lov amo for . Fat

tion

But

fummoned

But these often carry the Humour so far, till their affected Coldness and indifference quite kills all the Fondness of a Lover, and are then fure to meet in their Turn with all the Contempt and Scorn that is due to so insolent a Behaviour. On the contrary, it is very probable a melancholy, dejected, Carriage, the usual Effects of injured Innocence, may foften the jealous Husband into Pity, make him fenfible of the Wrong he does you, and work out of his Mind all those Fears and Suspicions that make you both unhappy. At least it will have this good Effect, that he will keep his Jealoufy to himself, and repine in private, either because he is sensible it is a Weakness, and will therefore hide it from your Knowledge, or because he will be apt to fear some ill Effect it may produce, in cooling your Love towards him, or diverting it to another.

THERE is still another Secret that can never fail, if you can once get it believ'd, and which is often practis'd by Women of greater Cunning than Virtue: This is to change Sides for a while with the jealous Man, and to turn his own Passion upon himself; to take some Occasion of growing jealous of him, and to follow the Example he himself hath set you. This counterfeited Jealousy will bring him a great deal of Pleasure, if he thinks it real; for he knows experimentally how much Love goes along with this Passion, and will besides feel something like the Satisfaction of a Revenge, in feeing you undergo all his own Tortures. But this, indeed, is an Artifice so difficult, and at the fame time so disingenuous, that it ought never to be put in practice, but by fuch as have Skill enough to cover the Deceit, and Innocence to render it excufable.

I shall conclude this Essay with the Story of Herod and Mariamne, as I have collected it out of Josephus; which may serve almost as an Example to whatever can be said on this Subject.

MARIAMNE had all the Charms that Beauty, Birth, Wit and Youth could give a Woman, and Herod all the Love that fuch Charms are able to raise in a warm and amorous Disposition. In the midst of this his Fondness for Marianne, he put her Brother to Death, as he did her Father not many Years after. The Barbarity of the Action was represented to Mark Antony, who immediately B 2

But

had ec-

ere-

too

ing

the

or

ugh

and

ight dif-

jea-

and

very

ufpi-

lent, be-

here

er of

finds v fuf-

ately al re-

ous in

to let

he ill

es he

take

e who

umph Un-

. 208.

No. Ægyp bemus, his Ur while . obligit him, his Re of Joy Tears, This I certain he hin It was Retur for to with a she de with b Broth hardly their (of Ma Defig any T Serva mity o to the but as the le fatal t and S fion. great Autho and ex and d Affair

felf t

from

Summoned Herod into Egypt, to answer for the Crime that was there laid to his Charge. Herod attributed the Summons to Antony's Defire of Mariamne, whom therefore, before his Departure, he gave into the Custody of his Uncle Joseph, with private Orders to put her to Death, if any fuch Violence was offered to himself. This Foseph was much delighted with Mariamne's Conversation, and endeavoured, with all his Art and Rhetorick, to fet out the Excess of Herod's Passion for her; but when he still found her cold and incredulous, he inconfiderately told her, as a certain Instance of her Lord's Affection, the private Orders he had left behind him, which plainly shewed, according to Joseph's Interpretation, that he could neither live nor die without her. This barbarous Instance of a wild unreasonable Passion quite put out, for a Time, those little Remains of Affection she still had for her Lord: Her Thoughts were fo wholly taken up with the Cruelty of his Orders, that she could not consider the Kindness that produced them, and therefore represented him in her Imagination, rather under the frightful Idea of a Murderer than Herod was at length acquitted and dismissed by a Lover. Mark Antony, when his Soul was all in Flames for his Mariamne; but before their Meeting, he was not a little alarm'd at the Report he had heard of his Uncle's Conversation and Familiarity with her in his Absence. This therefore was the first Discourse he entertained her with, in which she found it no easy matter to quiet his Suspicions. But at last he appeared so well satisfied of her Innocence, that from Reproaches and Wranglings he fell to Tears and Embraces. Both of them wept very tenderly at their Reconciliation, and Herod poured out his whole Soul to her in the warmest Protestations of Love and Constancy; when amidst all his Sighs and Languishings she asked him, whether the private Orders he left with his Uncle Joseph were an Instance of such an instanced Affection. The jealous King was immediately roused at so unexpected a Question, and concluded his Uncle must have been too familiar with her, before he would have discovered such a Secret. In short, he put his Uncle to Death, and very difficultly prevailed upon himself to spare Marianne. AFTER

AFTER this he was forced on a fecond Journey into Ægypt, when he committed his Lady to the Care of Sobemus, with the same private Orders he had before given his Uncle, if any Mischief befel himself. In the mean while Mariamne fo won upon Sohemus by her Presents and obliging Conversation, that she drew all the Secret from him, with which Herod had intrusted him; so that after his Return, when he flew to her with all the Transports of Joy and Love, she received him coldly with Sighs and Tears, and all the Marks of Indifference and Aversion. This Reception fo stirred up his Indignation, that he had certainly flain her with his own Hands, had not he feared he himself should have become the greater Sufferer by it. It was not long after this, when he had another violent Return of Love upon him; Marianne was therefore fent for to him, whom he endeavoured to foften and reconcile with all possible conjugal Caresses and Endearments; but fhe declined his Embraces, and answered all his Fondness with bitter Invectives for the Death of her Father and her Brother. This Behaviour fo incenfed Herod, that he very hardly refrained from striking her; when in the Heat of their Quarrel there came in a Witness, suborn'd by some of Mariamne's Enemies, who accused her to the King of a Design to poison him. Herod was now prepared to hear any Thing in her Prejudice, and immediately ordered her Servant to be ftretch'd upon the Rack; who in the Extremity of his Tortures confest, that his Mistress's Aversion to the King arose from something Sohemus had told her; but as for any Defign of poisoning, he utterly disowned. the least Knowledge of it. This Confession quickly proved fatal to Sohemus, who now lay under the fame Sufpicions and Sentence that Joseph had before him on the like Occafion. Nor would Herod rest here; but accused her with great Vehemence of a Defign upon his Life, and by his Authority with the Judges had her publickly condemned and executed. Herod foon after her Death grew melancholy and dejected, retiring from the Public Administration of Affairs into a folitary Forest, and there abandoning himfelf to all the black Confiderations, which naturally arise from a Passion made up of Love, Remorfe, Pity and De-B 3 fpair.

with In pre-

71.

rime

the

ere-

f his

eath,

oseph

and

t the

ound

r, as

Or-

ac-

ither

wild

little

Her

f his

pro-

nagi-

than

d by

Ma-

le a-

ería-

here-

ı, in

ions.

ence,

and

Re-

o her

when

whe-

were

alous

stion,

ER

fpair. He used to rave for his Marianne, and to call upon her in his distracted Fits; and in all Probability would soon have followed her, had not his Thoughts been seasonably called off from so sad an Object by Publick Storms, which at that Time very nearly threatned him.



No. 172. Monday, September 17.

As Knowledge, without Justice, ought to be called Cunning, rather than Wisdom; so a Mind prepared to meet Danger, if excited by its own Eagerness, and not the Public Good, deserves the Name of Audacity, rather than of Courage.

The RE can be no greater Injury to human Society, than that good Talents among Men should be held honourable to those who are endowed with them, without any Regard how they are applied. The Gifts of Nature and Accomplishments of Art are valuable, but as they are exerted in the Interests of Virtue, or governed by the Rules of Honour. We ought to abstract our Minds from the Observation of an Excellence in those we converse with, till we have taken some Notice, or received some good Information of the Disposition of their Minds; otherwise the Beauty of their Persons, or the Charms of their Wit, may make us fond of those whom our Reason and Judgment will tell us we ought to abhor.

WHEN we fuffer our felves to be thus carried away by mere Beauty, or mere Wit, Omniamante, with all her Vice, will bear away as much of our Good-will as the most innocent Virgin or discreet Matron; and there cannot be a more abject Slavery in this World, than to dote upon No. what our (felve tion true Ligh Heig upon as he Won fhe a woul of h ftand mode are n have ever catio Qual fuch Cont How Age made muc Mod Mean ing F nero infte

> rated Cafe conce only were whice

> > hono

what

nably which L

172.

upon

foon

liditas Anitilitaabeat, ull.

nning, anger, Good, urage.

ciety, e held withf Nabut as verned Minds e conceived Minds; rms of Reason

l away all her ne most not be upon what what we think we ought to condemn: Yet this must be our Condition in all the Parts of Life, if we fuffer our felves to approve any Thing but what tends to the Promotion of what is good and honourable. If we would take true Pains with our felves to confider all Things by the Light of Reason and Justice, tho' a Man were in the Height of Youth and amorous Inclinations, he would look upon a Coquette with the fame Contempt or Indifference as he would upon a Coxcomb: The wanton Carriage in a Woman would disappoint her of the Admiration which the aims at; and the vain Drefs or Discourse of a Man would destroy the Comeliness of his Shape, or Goodness of his Understanding. I fay the Goodness of his Understanding, for it is no less common to see men of Sense commence Coxcombs, than beautiful women become im-When this happens in either, the Favour we are naturally inclined to give to the good Qualities they have from Nature should abate in Proportion. But however just it is to measure the Value of Men by the Application of their Talents, and not by the Eminence of those Qualities abstracted from their Use; I say, however just fuch a Way of judging is, in all Ages as well as this, the Contrary has prevailed upon the Generality of Mankind. How many lewd Devices have been preserved from one Age to another, which had perished as soon as they were made, if Painters and Sculptors had been efteemed as much for the Purpose as the Execution of their Designs? Modest and well-governed Imaginations have by this Means loft the Representations of Ten Thousand charming Portraitures, filled with Images of innate Truth, generous Zeal, courageous Faith, and tender Humanity; instead of which, Satyrs, Furies and Monsters are recommended by those Arts to a shameful Eternity.

THE unjust Application of laudable Talents, is tolerated, in the general Opinion of Men, not only in such Cases as are here mentioned, but also in Matters which concern ordinary Life. If a Lawyer were to be esteemed only as he uses his Parts in contending for Justice, and were immediately despicable when he appeared in a Cause which he could not but know was an unjust one, how honourable would his Character be? And how honoura-

ble is it in such among us, who follow the Profession no otherwise, than as labouring to protect the Injured, to subdue the Oppressor, to imprison the careless Debtor, and do right to the painful Artificer? But many of this excellent Character are overlooked by the greater Number; who affect covering a weak Place in a Client's Title, diverting the Course of an Inquiry, or sinding a skilful Refuge to palliate a Falshood: Yet it is still called Eloquence in the latter, though thus unjustly employed: But Resolution in an Assassin is according to Reason quite as laudable, as Knowledge and Wisdom exercised in the Desence of an ill Cause.

WERE the Intention stedsastly considered, as the Measure of Approbation, all Falshood would soon be out of Countenance: And an Address in imposing upon Mankind, would be as contemptible in one State of Life as another. A Couple of Courtiers making Professions of Esteem, would make the same Figure after Breach of Promise, as two Knights of the Post convicted of Perjury. But Conversation is fallen so low in point of Morality, that as they say in a Bargain, Let the buyer look to it; so in Friendship, he is the Man in Danger who is most apt to believe: He is the more likely to suffer in the Commerce, who begins with the Obligation of being the more ready to enter into it.

Ambition rather in acquiring to themselves the Conscience of worthy Enterprizes, than in the Prospect of Glory which attends them. These exalted Spirits would rather be secretly the Authors of Events which are serviceable to Mankind, than, without being such, to have the publick Fame of it. Where therefore an eminent Merit is robbed by Artisice or Detraction, it does but increase by such Endeavours of its Enemies: The impotent Pains which are taken to sully it, or diffuse it among a Crowd to the Injury of a single Person, will naturally produce the contrary Effect; the Fire will blaze out, and burn up all that

attempt to smother what they cannot extinguish.

THERE is but one Thing necessary to keep the Posfession of true Glory, which is, to hear the Opposers of it with Patience, and preserve the Virtue by which it was acquired. No. acqui ought but v Seafo only i Multi This glorio Natu are de quifit than t rious, own l be de but v The] Year,

No.

will b

Sa

Me

I A be co fluence fevera furpri the Pethe Pethe

O

12.

no to

tor,

ım-

tle, Iful

ilo-

But

e as De-

the

out an-

as of

Pro-

ury.

lity,

; io

om-

heir

ence

lory

able lick

bed

fuch

hich

the

con-

that

Pofrs of

was

ired.

acquired. When a Man is thoroughly perfuaded that he ought neither to admire, wish for, or pursue any thing but what is exactly his Duty, it is not in the Power of Seasons, Persons or Accidents, to diminish his Value. He only is a great Man who can neglect the Applause of the Multitude, and enjoy himself independent of its Favour. This is indeed an arduous Task; but it should comfort a glorious Spirit that it is the highest Step to which human Nature can arrive. Triumph, Applause, Acclamation, are dear to the Mind of Man; but it is still a more exquifite Delight to fay to your felf, you have done well, than to hear the whole human Race pronounce you glorious, except you your felf can join with them in your own Reflexions. A Mind thus equal and uniform may be deferted by little Fashionable Admirers and Followers, but will ever be had in Reverence by Souls like it felf. The Branches of the Oak endure all the Seasons of the Year, though its Leaves fall off in Autumn; and these too will be reftor'd with the returning Spring.

No. 173. Tuesday, September 18.

— Remove fera monstra, tuæque Saxisicos vultus, quæcunque ea, tolle Medusæ. Ovid. Met. l. 5. v. 216.

Remove that horrid Monster, and take bence Medusa's petrifying Countenance.

Author for the erecting of several Handicrast Prizes to be contended for by our British Artisans, and the Influence they might have towards the Improvement of our several Manusactures. I have since that been very much surprised by the following Advertisement which I find in the Post-Boy of the 11th Instant, and again repeated in the Post-Boy of the 15th.

ON the oth of October next will be run for upon Coleshill-Heath in Warwickshire, a Plate of 6 Guineas B 5 Value, Value, 3 Heats, by any Horse, Mare or Gelding that hath not won above the Value of 5 l. the winning Horse to be Sold for 10 l. to carry 10 Stone Weight, if 14 Hands high; if above or under, to carry or be allowed Weight for Inches, and to be entered Friday the 5th at the Swan in Coleshill, before Six in the Evening. Also a Plate of less Value to be run for by Asses. The same Day a Gold

Ring to be Grinn'd for by Men.

THE first of these Diversions that is to be exhibited by the 10/. Race-Horses, may probably have its Use; but the two last, in which the Asses and Men are concerned, feem to me altogether extraordinary and unaccountable. Why they should keep Running-Asses at Colesbill, or how making Mouths turns to account in Warwickshire, more than in any other Parts of England, I cannot comprehend. I have looked over all the Olympick Games, and do not find any thing in them like an Ass-Race, or a Match at Grinning. However it be, I am informed that feveral Affes are now kept in Body-Clothes, and fweated every Morning upon the Heath, and that all the Country-Fellows within ten Miles of the Swan, grinn an Hour or two in their Glasses every Morning, in order to qualify themfelves for the 9th of October. The Prize, which is propofed to be Grinn'd for, has raifed fuch an Ambition among the Common-People of out-grinning one another, that many very difcerning Persons are afraid it should spoil most of the Faces in the County; and that a Warwickfire Man will be known by his Grinn, as Roman-Catholicks imagine a Kentish Man is by his Tail. The Gold Ring, which is made the Prize of Deformity, is just the Reverse of the Golden Apple that was formerly made the Prize of Beauty, and should carry for its Posey the old Motto inverted.

Detur tetriori.

Or to accommodate it to the Capacity of the Combatants,

The frightfull'st Grinner Be the Winner.

In the mean while I would advise a Dutch Painter to be present at this great Controversy of Faces, in order to make male fhall I ed of who ente Upolings by a Cor. Free a M. pro. Tal

Con

No

his the aware the Grin He doz by in light ed Oa

dio wh ver Fac

ble qua

it a

make a Collection of the most remarkable Grinns that

I must not here omit an Account which I lately received of one of these Grinning-Matches from a Gentleman, who, upon reading the abovementioned Advertisement, entertained a Cossee-house with the following Narrative. Upon the taking of Namure, amidst other publick Rejoicings made on that Occasion, there was a Gold Ring given by a Whig Justice of Peace to be grinn'd for. The first Competitor that entered the Lists, was a black swarthy Frenchman, who accidentally passed that way, and being a Man naturally of a wither'd Look, and hard Features, promised himself good Success. He was placed upon a Table in the great Point of View, and looking upon the Company like Milton's Death,

Grinn'd borribly a Ghaftly Smile -

HIS Muscles were so drawn together on each Side of his Face, that he shew'd twenty Teeth at a Grinn, and put the Country in some Pain, lest a Foreigner should carry away the Honour of the Day; but upon a farther Trial they sound he was Master only of the merry Grinn.

THE next that mounted the Table was a Malecontent in those Days, and a great Master in the whole Art of Grinning, but particularly excelled in the angry Grinn. He did his Part so well, that he is said to have made half a dozen Women miscarry; but the Justice being apprised by one who flood near him, that the Fellow who grinn'd. in his Face was a Jacobite, and being unwilling that a Difaffected Person should win the Gold Ring, and be looked upon as the best Grinner in the Country, he ordered the Oaths to be tendered unto him upon his quitting the Table, which the Grinner refusing, he was set aside as an unqualified Person. There were several other Grotesque Figures that presented themselves, which it would be too tedious to describe. I must not however omit a Ploughman, who lived in the farther Part of the Country, and being very lucky in a Pair of long Lanthorn-Jaws, wrung his Face into fuch an hideous Grimace, that every Feature of it appeared under a different Diffortion. The whole Company flood aftonish'd at such a complicated Grinn, and were

er to ler to make

ath

be

nds

ght

van

e of

old

by

but

ned,

ble.

woo

ore

end.

not

h at eral

Fel-

two

em-

po-

ong

that

poil

vick-

-Ca-

Gold

the

e the

blo s

ants,

ready to affign the Prize to him, had it not been proved by one of his Antagonists, that he had practised with Verjuice for fome Days before, and had a Crab found upon him at the very time of Grinning; upon which the best Judges of Grinning declared it as their Opinion, that he was not to be looked upon as a fair Grinner, and therefore ordered him to be fet afide as a Cheat.

THE Prize, it feems, fell at length upon a Cobler, Giles Gorgon by Name, who produced feveral new Grinns of his own Invention, having been used to cut Faces for many Years together over his Last. At the very first Grinn he cast every human Feature out of his Countenance, at the fecond he became the Face of a Spout, at the third a Baboon, at the fourth the Head of a Bass-Viol, and at the fifth a Pair of Nut-crackers. The whole Affembly wondered at his Accomplishments, and bestowed the Ring on him unanimously; but, what he esteemed more than all the rest, a Country Wench, whom he had wooed in vain for above five Years before, was fo charmed with his Grinns, and the Applauses which he received on all Sides, that she married him the Week following, and to this Day wears the Prize upon her Finger, the Cobler having made use of it as his Wedding Ring.

THIS Paper might perhaps feem very impertinent, if it grew serious in the Conclusion. I would nevertheless leave it to the Confideration of those who are the Patrons of this monftrous Trial of Skill, whether or no they are not guilty, in some measure, of an affront to their Species, in treating after this manner the Human Face Divine, and turning that Part of us, which has fo great an Image impressed upon it, into the Image of a Monkey; whether the raising such filly Competitions among the Ignorant, proposing Prizes for such useless Accomplishments, filling the common People's Heads with fuch fenfeles Ambitions, and infpiring them with fuch abfurd Ideas of Superiority and Pre-eminence, has not in it fomething immoral as

well as ridiculous.

Wednesday

1

9

I

but

Sed

Ron

Sta

get

mo

trac

the

clo

tere

in i FR

ftar

per

COL

ver

faic

we

the

oth if

wi

inc

CO

Bu

be ba A of 2 (his

Wednesday, September 19. No. 174.

Hec memini & victum frustra contendere Thyrsin. Virg. Ecl. 7. v. 69.

These Rhymes I did to Memory commend, When wanquish'd Thyrfis did in wain contend. DRYDEN.

HERE is scarce any thing more common than Animofities between Parties that cannot subfift but by their Agreement: this was well represented in the Sedition of the Members of the Human Body in the old It is often the Case of lesser confederate Roman Fable. States against a superior Power, which are hardly held together, though their Unanimity is necessary for their common Safety: And this is always the Cafe of the landed and trading Interest of Great Britain: The Trader is fed by the Product of the Land, and the landed Man cannot be clothed but by the Skill of the Trader; and yet those In-

terests are ever jarring.

73.

ved

er-

pon beft

t he

ere-

ler, nns

for

nnn

, at

rd a

at

bly

ing han

in in

vith

all

d to

av-

t, if

eless

ons

are pe-

une,

age ther

ant, ling

ons, rity

l as

L

day

WE had last Winter an Instance of this at our Club. in Sir ROGERDE COVERLEY and Sir ANRDEW FREEPORT, between whom there is generally a conflant, though friendly, Opposition of Opinions. It happened that one of the Company, in an historical Difcourse, was observing that Carthaginian Faith was a proverbial Phrase to intimate Breach of Leagues. Sir Roge R faid it could hardly be otherwise: That the Carthaginians were the greatest Traders in the World; and as Gain is the chief End of fuch a People, they never purfue any other: The Means to it are never regarded; they will, if it comes eafily, get Money honestly; but if not, they will not scruple to attain it by Fraud or Cozenage: And indeed what is the whole Business of the Trader's Accompt, but to over-reach him who trusts to his Memory? But were that not fo, what can there great and noble be expected from him whole Attention is ever fixed upon balancing his Books, and watching over his Expences? And at best, let Frugality and Parsimony be the Virtues of the Merchant, how much is punctual Dealing below a Gentleman's Charity to the Poor, or Hospitality among his Neighbours? CAPTAIN

CAPTAIN SENTRY observed Sir ANDREW very diligent in hearing Sir ROGER, and had a Mind to turn the Discourse, by taking notice in general, from the highest to the lowest Parts of human Society, there was a fecret, tho' unjust, Way among Men, of indulging the Seeds of Ill-nature and Envy, by comparing their own State of Life to that of another, and grudging the Approach of their Neighbour to their own Happines; and on the other Side, he, who is the less at his Ease, repines at the other, who, he thinks, has unjustly the Advantage over him. Thus the Civil and Military Lifts look upon each other with much Ill-nature; the Soldier repines at the Courtier's Power, and the Courtier rallies the Soldier's Honour; or, to come to lower Inflances, the private Men in the Horse and Foot of an Army, the Carmen and Coachmen in the City Streets, mutually look upon each other with Ill-will, when they are in Competition for Quar-

ters or the Way, in their respective Motions.

IT is very well, good Captain, interrupted Sir A N-DREW: You may attempt to turn the Discourse if you think fit; but I must however have a Word or two with Sir Roger, who, I see, thinks he has paid me off, and been very severe upon the Merchant. I shall not, continued he, at this Time remind Sir Roger of the great and noble Monuments of Charity and Publick Spirit, which have been erected by Merchants fince the Reformation, but at present content my felf with what he allows us, Parsimony and Frugality. If it were consistent with the Quality of so ancient a Baronet as Sir Roger, to keep an Account, or measure Things by the most infallible Way, that of Numbers, he would prefer our Parsimony to his Hospitality. If to drink so many Hogsheads is to be hospitable, we do not contend for the Fame of that Virtue; but it would be worth while to confider, whether so many Artificers at work ten Days together by my Appointment, or so many Peasants made merry on Sir ROGER'S Charge, are the Men more obliged? I believe the Families of the Artificers will thank me, more than the Houshold of the Peasants shall Sir Roger. ROGER gives to his Men, but I place mine above the Necessity or Obligation of my Bounty. I am in very lit-

tle

No

Tra

am

our

fom

for R o

to o

be

ame

fpe

Report

or t

too

as v

Ho

thi

the

tak

R

car

bo Re

He

bu

ma

Re

H

of

ou

tu

the

C

M

tle Pain for the Roman Proverb upon the Carthaginian Traders; the Romans were their professed Enemies; I am only forry no Carthaginian Histories have come to our Hands; we might have been taught perhaps by them fome Proverbs against the Roman Generosity, in fighting for and bestowing other People's Goods. But fince Sir ROGER has taken Occasion from an old Proverb to be out of Humour with Merchants, it should be no Offence to offer one not quite so old in their Defence. Man happens to break in Holland, they fay of him that be bas not kept true Accounts. This Phrase, perhaps, among us, would appear a foft or humorous way of fpeaking, but with that exact Nation it bears the highest Reproach; for a Man to be mistaken in the Calculation of his Expence, in his Ability to answer future Demands, or to be impertinently fanguine in putting his Credit to too great Adventure, are all Instances of as much Infamy as with gayer Nations to be failing in Courage or common

Honesty.

ery

urn

the

was

the

wn

Ap-

and

ines

age

pon

at

er's

Aen.

and

ach

nar-

N-

you

vith

and.

nti-

reat

irit.

e al-

tent

ER.

ıfal-

arfi-

eads

e of

der.

r by

Sir

ieve-

than

Sir

the

tle

NUMBERS are so much the Measure of every thing that is valuable, that it is not possible to demonstrate the Success of any Action, or the Prudence of any Undertaking without them. I fay this in Answer to what Sir ROGER is pleased to fay, That little that is truly noble can be expected from one who is ever poring on his Cashbook, or balancing his Accompts. When I have my Returns from abroad, I can tell to a Shilling, by the Help of Numbers, the Profit or Loss by my Adventure; but I ought also to be able to shew that I had Reason for making it, either from my own Experience, or that of other People, or from a reasonable Presumption that my Returns will be fufficient to answer my Expence and Hazard; and this is never to be done without the Skill of Numbers. For Instance, if I am to trade to Turkey, I ought beforehand to know the Demand of our Manufactures there, as well as of their Silks in England, and the Customary Prices that are given for both in each Country. I ought to have a clear Knowledge of these Matters beforehand, that I may presume upon sufficient Returns to answer the Charge of the Cargo I have fitted out, the Freight and Affurance out and home, the Cu-

ftoms to the Queen, and the Interest of my own Money, and befides all these Expences a reasonable Profit to my Now what is there of Scandal in this Skill? What has the Merchant done, that he should be so little in the good Graces of Sir Roger? He throws down no Man's Inclosures, and tramples upon no Man's Corn; he takes nothing from the industrious Labourer; he pays the poor Man for his Work; he communicates his Profit with Mankind; by the Preparation of his Cargo, and the Manufacture of his Returns, he furnishes Employment and Subfistence to greater Numbers than the richest Nobleman; and even the Nobleman is obliged to him for finding out foreign Markets for the Produce of his Estate, and for making a great Addition to his Rents; and yet 'tis certain, that none of all these Things could be done by him without the Exercise of his Skill in Numbers.

THIS is the Œconomy of the Merchant; and the Conduct of the Gentleman must be the same, unless by fcorning to be the Steward, he refolves the Stewardshall be the Gentleman. The Gentleman, no more than the Merchant, is able, without the Help of Numbers, to account for the Success of any Action, or the Prudence of any Adventure. If, for Instance, the Chace is his whole Adventure, his only Returns must be the Stag's. Horns in the great Hall, and the Fox's Nose upon the Without doubt Sir Roger knows the full Value of these Returns; and if beforehand he had computed the Charges of the Chace, a Gentleman of his Discretion would certainly have hang'd up all his Dogs, he would never have brought back fo many fine Horses to the Kennel, he would never have gone so often, like a Blaft, over Fields of Corn. If fuch too had been the Conduct of all his Ancestors, he might truly have boasted at this Day that the Antiquity of his Family had never been fullied by a Trade; a Merchant had never been permitted with his whole Estate to purchase a Room for his Picture in the Gallery of the COVERLEYS, or to claim his Descent from the Maid of Honour. But 'tis very happy for Sir Rock a that the Merchant paid fo dear for his Ambition. 'Tis the Misfortune of many other Gentlemen to turn out of the Seats of their Ancestors, to make

Acco Estate than |

No.

way f

No.

th dents which

M

fix ! · Th " dies · I ha from

ed, Fez call call · ciou at h

" ries ' the at o " zebi

" my " with ' my a li

con

way for fuch new Masters as have been more exact in their Accompts than themselves; and certainly he deserves the Estate a great deal better, who has got it by his Industry, than he who has loft it by his Negligence.

No. 175. Thursday, September 20.

Proximus à tectis ignis defenditur ægrè: -Ovid. Rem. Am. v. 625. To fave your House from neighb'ring Fire is hard. TATE.

SHALL this Day entertain my Readers with two or three Letters I have received from my Correspondents: The first discovers to me a Species of Females which have hitherto escaped my Notice, and is as follows.

ney,

my

ill?

ittle own

rn; ays

Proand loyich-

to

e of

nts;

d be

ers. the

by

rard-

han

, to

ence

his

ag's

the.

the

had

his

ogs,

ries

like.

the

fted

een'

mit-

Pic-

aim.

ap-

for

en-

ake way

Mr. SPECTATOR, ' Am a young Gentleman of a competent Fortune, and a fufficient Taste of Learning, to spend five or ' fix Hours every Day very agreeably among my Books. ' That I might have nothing to divert me from my Stu-' dies, and to avoid the Noise of Coaches and Chairmen ' I have taken Lodgings in a very narrow Street not far from Whitehall; but it is my Misfortune to be so post-'ed, that my Lodgings are directly opposite to those of a " Jezebel. You are to know, Sir, that a Jezebel (so ' call'd by the Neighbourhood from displaying her pernicious Charms at her Window) appears constantly dress'd at her Sash, and has a thousand little Tricks and Foole-' ries to attract the Eyes of all the idle young Fellows in the Neighbourhood. I have feen more than fix Perfons ' at once from their several Windows observing the Je-' zebel I am now complaining of. I at first looked on her ' my felf with the highest Contempt, could divert my felf ' with her Airs for half an hour, and afterwards take up ' my Plutarch with great Tranquillity of Mind; but was ' a little vexed to find that in less than a Month she had ' confiderably stoln upon my Time, so that I resolved to

N

to d

tim

whi

· a

. 0

· th

" W

· tl

' p

. W

· a

· fe

. 0

· n

· fe

· g

· u

. V

· V

· fe

• b

. (

·I

. .

. 9

.

· P

. 3

. .

1

· look at her no more. But the Jezebel, who, as I supopofe, might think it a Diminution to her Honour, to have the Number of her Gazers leffen'd, resolved not to part with me fo, and began to play fo many new · Tricks at her Window, that it was impossible for me to forbear observing her. I verily believe she put her self to the Expence of a new Wax-Baby on purpose to plague. · me; she us'd to dandle and play with this Figure as ime pertinently as if it had been a real Child: Sometimes · she would let fall a Glove or a Pin Cushion in the Street, and thut or open her Casement three or four times in a Minute. When I had almost wean'd my self from this, · fhe came in her Shift-Sleeves, and dress'd at the Window. I had no way left but to let down my curtains, which I submitted to though it considerably darkened " my Room, and was pleased to think that I had at last got the better of her, but was furprized the next Morning to hear her talking out of her Window quite cross the Street, with another Woman that lodges over me: ' I am fince informed, that she made her a Visit, and got acquainted with her within three Hours after the Fall of

" my Window-Curtains.

" SIR, I am plagued every Moment in the Day, one way or other, in my own Chambers; and the Jezebel

has the Satisfaction to know, that tho' I am not look-

ing at her, I am list'ning to her impertinent Dialogues
that pass over my Head. I would immediately change

my Lodgings, but that I think it might look like a
 plain Confession that I am conquer'd; and besides this,

I am told that most Quarters of the Town are infested with these Creatures. If they are so, I am sure 'tis such an Abuse, as a Lover of Learning and Silence

ought to take notice of.

Iam, SIR,

Yours, &c.

I am afraid, by some Lines in this Letter, that my young Student is touched with a Distemper which he hardly seems to dream of, and is too far gone in it to receive Advice. However, I shall animadvert in due time on the Abuse which he mentions, having my self observed a Nest

of Jezebels near the Temple, who make it their Diversion to draw up the Eyes of young Templars, that at the fame time they may fee them stumble in an unlucky Gutter which runs under the Window.

up-

to

not

ew e to fto

gue"

m-

nes

eet,

n a

his,

in-

ins,

ned

laft

rn-

rois

ne:

got

lof

one

ebel

ok-

rues

nge

e a

his,

fted

'tis

nce

my

ard-

eive

the

Neft

of

Mr. SPECTATOR, T HAVE lately read the Conclusion of your fortyfeventh Speculation upon Butts with great Pleasure, and have ever fince been thoroughly perfuaded that one of those Gentlemen is extremely necessary to enliven ' Conversation. I had an Entertainment last Week upon the Water for a Lady to whom I make my Addresses, with several of our Friends of both Sexes. To divert the Company in general, and to shew my Mistress in ' particular my Genius for Rallery, I took one of the ' most celebrated Butts in Town along with me. with the utmost Shame and Confusion that I must ' acquaint you with the Sequel of my Adventure: As ' foon as we were got into the Boat, I play'd a Sentence or two at my Butt which I thought very fmart, when ' my ill-Genius, who I verily believe inspir'd him purely ' for my Destruction, suggested to him such a Reply, as ' got all the Laughter on his Side. I was dashed at so ' unexpected a Turn; which the Butt perceiving, refol-' ved not to let me recover my felf, and pursuing his 'Victory, rallied and toffed me in a most unmerciful and barbarous manner till we came to Chelsea. ' fome fmall Success while we were eating Cheese-Cakes; but coming home, he renewed his Attacks with his for-' mer Good-fortune, and equal Diversion to the whole ' Company. In short, Sir, I must ingenuously own that ' I was never so handled in all my Life; and, to complete ' my Misfortune, I am fince told that the Butt, flushed with his late Victory, has made a Vifit or two to the dear Object of my Wishes, so that I am at once in danger of losing all my Pretensions to Wit, and my Mistress into the Bargain. This, Sir, is a true Account of my ' present Troubles, which you are the more obliged to ' affift me in, as you were yourfelf in a great measure the ' Cause of them, by recommending to us an Instrument, and not instructing us at the same time how to play upon it. ' I have

convenient, that all Butts should wear an Inscription

affixed to some Part of their Bodies, shewing on which Side they are to be come at, and that if any of them

are Persons of unequal Tempers, there should be some

Method taken to inform the World at what Time it is

fafe to attack them, and when you had best to let them

alone. But, submitting these Matters to your more se-

rious Confideration,

32

I am, SIR, yours, &c.

No

· ca

· R

· fa

" th

" th

· Bu

· lit

· m

· for

for

th:

· fiff

· Spe

· Pe

4 bit

" fro

· ble

" fha

· ve

X

No.

acqua

upon of th

I have, indeed, seen and heard of several young Gentlemen under the same Missortune with my present Correspondent. The best Rule I can lay down for them to avoid the like Calamities for the future, is throughly to consider not only Whether their Companions are weak, but Whether themselves are Wits.

THE following Letter comes to me from Excter, and being credibly informed that what it contains is Matter of

Fact, I shall give it my Reader as it was fent me.

Mr. SPECTATOR, Exeter, Sept. 7.

YOU were pleased in a late Speculation to take notice of the Inconvenience we lie under in the

• Country, in not being able to keep Pace with the Fa-

fhion: But there is another Misfortune which we are

fubject to, and is no less grievous than the former, which

has thitherto escaped your Observation. I mean, the

having Things palmed upon us for London Fashions,

which were never once heard of there.

A Lady of this Place had some time since a Box of the newest Ribbons sent down by the Coach: Whether

it was her own malicious Invention, or the Wantonness

of a London Milliner, I am not able to inform you; but,

' among the rest, there was one Cherry-coloured Ribbon,

confifting of about half a dozen Yards, made up in the

· Figure of a small Head-Dress. The aforesaid Lady had

the Affurance to affirm, amidit a Circle of Female In-

quifitors, who were present at the opening of the Box,

that this was the newest Fashion worn at Court. Accordingly the next Sunday we had several Females, who

came

came to Church with their Heads dress'd wholly in

Ribbons, and looked like fo many Victims ready to be

facrificed. This is still a reigning Mode among us. At

the fame time we have a Set of Gentlemen who take the Liberty to appear in all publick Places without any

Buttons to their Coats, which they supply with several

' little Silver Hasps, tho' our freshest Advices from London

make no mention of any fuch Fashion; and we are

fomething fly of affording Matter to the Button-makers

for a fecond Petition.

WHAT I would humbly propose to the Publick is,

that there may be a Society erected in London, to con-

fift of the most skilful Persons of both Sexes, for the In-

· spettion of Modes and Fashions; and that hereafter no

Person or Persons shall presume to appear singularly ha-

bited in any Part of the Country, without a Testimonial

from the aforefaid Society, that their Dress is answera-

ble to the Mode at London. By this means, Sir, we

fhall know a little whereabout we are.

' IF you could bring this Matter to bear, you would

very much oblige great Numbers of your Country

' Friends, and among the reft,

X

y

n

h

m

10

15

m

e-

C.

n-

r-

to

to.

ut

nď

of

7-

he a-

ich

ns,

of her

refs

out,

on,

had

In-

ox,

Ac-

vho

mc.

Your very bumble Servant,

Jack Modish.

No. 176. Friday, September 21.

Parvula, pumilio, χαρίτων μία, tota merum fal.

Lucr. l. 4. v. 1155.

A little, pretty, witty, charming She!

THERE are in the following Letter Matters, which I, a Batchelor, cannot be supposed to be acquainted with; therefore shall not pretend to explain upon it till farther Consideration, but leave the Author of the Epistle to express his Condition his own Way.

Mr.

No

· Su

· be

& the

· lea

" Sp

' ha · III

' an

· De

' ca

on

' tie ' co

· H

' be

· lef

' for · pr

' he

6 bu

ter

' ba · fta

' ba

· pr

' II

" fhe

' of 'a

· Ra

" my ' yo

· lik · he

" VII 4 the

4 M

" fh · fo

Mr. SPECTATOR,

 T DO not deny but you appear in many of your Papers L to understand Human Life pretty well; but there are very many Things which you cannot possibly have a true · Notion of, in a fingle Life; these are such as respect the married State; otherwise I cannot account for your having overlooked a very good Sort of People, which are commonly called in Scorn the Hen-peckt. You are to understand that I am one of those innocent Mortals who · fuffer Derifion under that Word, for being governed by the best of Wives. It would be worth your Consideration to enter into the Nature of Affection it felf, and tell us, according to your Philosophy, why it is that our Dears should do what they will with us, shall be froward, ill-natured, affuming, fometimes whine, at others rail, then fwoon away, then come to Life, have the Use of · Speech to the greatest Fluency imaginable, and then fink away again, and all because they fear we do not love them enough; that is, the poor Things love us fo heartily, that they cannot think it possible we should be able to love them in fo great a Degree, which makes them take on fo. I fay, Sir, a true good-natured Man, whom Rakes and Libertines call Hen-peckt, shall fall into all these different Moods with his dear Life, and at the fame time fee they are wholly put on; and yet not be hard-hearted enough to tell the dear good Creature that she is an Hypocrite.

' This fort of good Men is very frequent in the populous and wealthy City of London, and is the true Hene peckt Man; the kind Creature cannot break through his 'Kindnesses so far as to come to an Explanation with the tender Soul, and therefore goes on to comfort her when " nothing ails her, to appeale her when she is not angry, and to give her his Cash when he knows she does not want it; rather than be uneasy for a whole Month, " which is computed by hard-hearted Men the Space of Time which a froward Woman takes to come to herself,

' if you have Courage to stand out.

'THERE are indeed several other Species of the Hen-peckt, and in my Opinion they are certainly the best Subjects · Subjects the Queen has; and for that Reason I take it to

be your Duty to keep us above Contempt.

I do not know whether I make myfelf understood in the Representation of an Hen-peckt Life, but I shall take leave to give you an Account of myfelf, and my own Spoule. You are to know that I am reckoned no Fool, have on feveral Occasions been tried whether I will take ' Ill-ulage, and the Event has been to my Advantage; and yet there is not such a Slave in Turkey as I am to my Dear. She has a good Share of Wit, and is what you ' call a very pretty agreeable Woman. I perfectly dote on her, and my affection to her gives me all the Anxieties imaginable but that of Jealoufy. My being thus confident of her, I take, as much as I can judge of my ' Heart, to be the Reason, that whatever she does, tho' it be never fo much against my Inclination, there is still ' left fomething in her Manner that is amiable. She will ' fometimes look at me with an affumed Grandeur, and ' pretend to refent that I have not had Respect enough for ' her Opinion in fuch an Instance in Company. I cannot but fmile at the pretty Anger she is in, and then she pre-' tends she is used like a Child. In a word, our great Debate is, which has the Superiority in point of Under-' flanding. She is eternally forming an Argument of Debate; to which I very indolently answer, Thou art mighty ' pretty. To this she answers, All the World but you think ' I have as much Sense as yourself. I repeat to her, In-' deed you are pretty. Upon this there is no Patience; ' she will throw down any thing about her, stamp and pull off her Head-Clothes. Fy, my Dear, fay I; how can 'a Woman of your Sense fall into such an intemperate Rage? This is an Argument which never fails. Indeed, ' my Dear, fays she, you make me mad sometimes, so you do, with the filly Way you have of treating me ' like a pretty Idiot. Well, what have I got by putting ' her into Good-humour? Nothing, but that I must con-' vince her of my good Opinion by my Practice; and then I am to give her Possession of my little Ready-Money, and, for a Day and a half following, diflike all ' she dislikes, and extol every thing she approves. fo exquisitely fond of this Darling, that I seldom see any

f the

5.

ers

are

rue

ect

our

are

un-

vho

by

era-

tell

our

ard,

rail,

e of

link

ove

ear-

able

hem

lan,

l in-

not

ture

opu-

Henh his

h the

when

igry,

s not

onth,

ice of

erfelf,

e best bjects

Refignation to his Wife Xantippe. This would be a very ' good Office to the World in general, for the Hen-peckt ' are powerful in their Quality and Numbers, not only in ' Cities but in Courts; in the latter they are ever the most obsequious, in the former the most wealthy of all Men. When you have confidered Wedlock throughly, you ought to enter into the Suburbs of Matrimony, and give us an Account of the Thraldom of kind Keepers, and ' irrefolute Lovers; the Keepers who cannot quit their ' Fair Ones, tho' they fee their approaching Ruin; the · Lovers who dare not marry, tho' they know they never ' shall be happy without the Mistress whom they cannot ' purchase on other Terms.

' WHAT will be a great Embellishment to your Discourse, will be, that you may find Instances of the

· Haughty,

· a

· V

· to

· A

. W

· to

· n

· a

· ir

No

fpea

a M

Plies

no r

has

natu

fom

Gro

Goo

Min

Part

entit

· Haughty, the Proud, the Frolick, the Stubborn, who

are each of them in fecret downright Slaves to their

Wives or Mistresses. I must beg of you in the last Place

to dwell upon this, That the Wife and Valiant in all

Ages have been Hen-peckt: and that the sturdy Tempers who are not Slaves to Affection, owe that Exemption

to their being enthralled by Ambition, Avarice, or fome

meaner Passion. I have ten thousand thousand Things

' more to fay, but my Wife fees me Writing, and will,

according to Custom, be confulted, if I do not feal this

' immediately.

Yours.

T

5,

1

n

IT

fe

n.

e-

ne

m-

ely

the

ryhat

if I for

d I

my

ge-

nce Au-

the

phic very

peckt

ly in

most

Men.

you

give

and

their

; the

never

annot

r Dif-

of the

ughty,

fo .

Nathaniel Henrooft.

No. 177. Saturday, September 22.

—— Quis enim bonus, aut face dignus Arcanâ, qualem Cereris wult effe facerdos, Ulla aliena fibi credat mala? — Juv. Sat. 15. v. 140.

Who can all Sense of others Ills escape,
Is but a Brute, at best, in human Shape. TATE.

N one of my last Week's Papers I treated of Goodnature, as it is the Effect of Constitution; I shall now speak of it as it is a Moral Virtue. The first may make a Man easy in himself and agreeable to others, but implies no Merit in him that is possessed of it. A Man is no more to be praised upon this Account, than because he has a regular Pulse or a good Digestion. This Goodnature however in the Constitution, which Mr. Dryden fomewhere calls a Milkiness of Blood, is an admirable Groundwork for the other. In order therefore to try our Good-nature, whether it arises from the Body or the Mind, whether be founded in the Animal or Rational Part of our Nature; in a word, whether it be fuch as is entitled to any other Reward, befides that fecret Satif-VOL. III. faction faction and Contentment of Mind which is essential to it, and the kind Reception it procures us in the World, we

must examine it by the following Rules.

FIRST, Whether it acts with Steadiness and Uniformity in Sickness and in Health, in Prosperity and in Adversity; if otherwise, it is to be looked upon as nothing else but an Irradiation of the Mind from some new Supply of Spirits, or a more kindly Circulation of the Blood. Sir Francis Bacon mentions a cunning Solicitor, who would never ask a Favour of a great Man before Dinner; but took care to prefer his Petition at a Time when the Party petitioned had his Mind free from Care, and his Appetites in good Humour. Such a transient temporary Good-nature as this, is not that Philanthropy, that Love of Mankind, which deserves the Title of a Moral Virtue.

THE next way of a Man's bringing his Good-nature to the Test, is, to consider whether it operates according to the Rules of Reason and Duty: For if, notwithstanding its general Benevolence to Mankind, it makes no distinction between its Objects, if it exerts it self promiscuously towards the Deserving and Undeserving, if it relieves alike the Idle and the Indigent, if it gives it self up to the first Petitioner, and lights upon any one rather by Accident than Choice, it may pass for an amiable Instinct, but must

not assume the name of a Moral Virtue.

THE third Trial of Good-nature will be, the examining ourselves, whether or no we are able to exert it to our own Disadvantage, and employ it on proper Objects, notwithstanding any little Pain, Want, or Inconvenience which may arise to ourselves from it: In a word, whether we are willing to risk any Part of our Fortune, our Reputation, or Health or Ease, for the Benefit of Mankind. Among all these Expressions of Good-nature, I shall single out that which goes under the general Name of Charity, as it consists in relieving the Indigent; that being a Trial of this Kind which offers itself to us almost at all Times and in every Place.

I should propose it as a Rule to every one who is provided with any Competency of Fortune more than sufficient for the Necessaries of Life, to lay aside a certain Proportion of his Income for the Use of the Poor. This

Rig the own shou tion while to us

No

Iw

amp and al fo goes Euge a Yea think ways frequ that i he ha he ha digen Days privat currer He o the E ordina hire, 1 way. Play o for th has me ing in much receive Theatr

verishin

Proper

I would

I would look upon as an Offering to him who has a Right to the whole, for the Use of those whom, in the Passage hereafter mentioned, he has described as his own Representatives upon Earth. At the same time we should manage our Charity with such Prudence and Caution, that we may not hurt our own Friends or Relations, whilst we are doing Good to those who are Strangers to us.

THIS may possibly be explained better by an Ex-

ample than by a Rule.

EUGENIUS is a Man of an universal Good nature, and generous beyond the Extent of his Fortune; but withal fo prudent, in the Oeconomy of his Affairs, that what goes out in Charity is made up by good Management. Eugenius has what the World calls Two hundred Pounds a Year; but never values himself above Ninescore, as not thinking he has a Right to the tenth Part, which he always appropriates to charitable Uses. To this Sum he frequently makes other voluntary Additions, infomuch that in a good Year, for fuch he accounts those in which he has been able to make greater Bounties than ordinary, he has given above twice that Sum to the Sickly and Indigent. Eugenius prescribes to himself many particular Days of Fasting and Abstinence, in order to increase his private Bank of Charity, and fets aside what would be the current Expences of those Times for the Use of the Poor. He often goes afoot where his Business calls him, and at the End of his Walk has given a Shilling, which in his ordinary Methods of Expence would have gone for Coachhire, to the first Necessitous Person that has failen in his I have known him, when he has been going to a Play or an Opera, divert the Money which was defigned for that Purpose, upon an Object of Charity whom he has met with in the Street; and afterwards pass his Evening in a Coffee-house, or at a Friend's Fire-fide, with much greater Satisfaction to himself than he could have received from the most exquisite Entertainments of the Theatre. By these means he is generous, without impoverishing himself, and enjoys his Estate by making it the Property of others.

C 2

THERE

s profufficertain This would

it,

we

or-

Ad-

ing

ply Sir

ould

but

arty

tites

ture

ind,

ture

ding

to-

like

first

ident

muit

min-

Oour

not-

ience

Re-

kind.

fingle

Trial

Times

THERE are few Men fo cramped in their private Affairs, who may not be charitable after this manner, without any Disadvantage to themselves, or Prejudice to their Families. It is but sometimes facrificing a Diversion or Convenience to the Poor, and turning the usual Course of our Expences into a better Channel. This is, I think, not only the most prudent and convenient, but the most meritorious Piece of Charity, which we can put in practice. By this Method we in some measure share the Necessities of the Poor at the same time that we relieve them, and make ourselves not only their Patrons, but their Fellow-sufferers.

SIR Thomas Brown, in the last Part of his Religio Medici, in which he describes his Charity in several Heroick Instances, and with a noble Heat of Sentiments, mentions that Verse in the Proverbs of Solomon, He that giveth to the Poor, lendeth to the Lord: 'There is more Rhetorick

- in that one Sentence, fays he, than in a Library of Ser mons; and indeed if those Sentences were understood
- by the Reader, with the same Emphasis as they are deli-
- vered by the Author, we needed not those Volumes of
 Instructions, but might be honest by an Epitome.

THIS Passage in Scripture is indeed wonderfully perfuasive; but I think the same Thought is carried much
farther in the New Testament, where our Saviour tells
us in a most pathetick manner, that he shall hereafter regard the Clothing of the Naked, the Feeding of the
Hungry, and the Visiting of the Imprisoned, as Offices
done to himself, and reward them accordingly. Purfuant to those Passages in Holy Scripture, I have somewhere met with the Epitaph of a charitable Man, which
has very much pleased me. I cannot recollect the Words,
but the Sense of it is to this Purpose; What I spent I
lost; what I possessed is left to others; what I gave away
remains with me.

SINCE I am thus infensibly engaged in Sacred Writ, I cannot forbear making an Extract of several Passages which I have always read with great Delight in the Book of Job. It is the Account which that Holy Man gives of his Behaviour in the Days of his Prosperity, and, if considered only as a human Composition, is a finer Picture of a charitable

Go an Al me

pos

the ed non rift for lan

in be Ini

or eas

w

flei fai mi bre

four within

tio

ba

gr

a charitable and good-natured Man than is to be met

with in any other Author.

ite

er,

to

er-

ual

is,

put

are

re-

ns,

Me-

ick

ons

b to rick

Ser-

tood deli-

s of

per-

nuch

tells

r re-

ffices Pur-

ome-

which

ords,

pent I

away

Writ,

Book

ves of con-

ture of

ritable

OH that I were as in Months past, as in the Days when God preserved me: When his Candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness: When the Almighty was yet with me: when my Children were about me: When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock

poured out rivers of oil.

WHEN the Ear heard me, then it bleffed me; and when the Eye faw me, it gave witness to me. Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the futberless, and him that had none to help him. The bleffing of him that was ready to perish came upon me, and I caused the Widow's Heart to sing for joy. I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame; I was a father to the poor, and the cause which I knew not I searched out. Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my Soul grieved for the poor? Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine Integrity. If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant when they contended with me; What then shall I do when God rifeth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him? Did not be that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb? If I have withheld the poor from their defire, or have caused the eyes of the Widow to fail, or have eaten my morfel myself alone, and the fatherless bath not eaten thereof: If I have feen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering: If his loins have not bleffed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep: If I have lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my belp in the gate; then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone. If I have rejoiced at the destruction of him that heated me, or lift up myself when evil found him: (Neither have I suffered my mouth to fin, by wishing a curse to his soul.) The stranger did not lodge in the street; but I opened my doors to the traveller. If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain: If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or bave caused the owners thereof to lose their life; Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. Monday, No 178. Monday, September 24.

Comis in uxorem — Hor. Ep. 2. l. 2. v. 133.

Civil to bis Wife. Pope.

T Cannot defer taking notice of this Letter.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

Am but too good a Judge of your Paper of the 15th Inftant, which is a Master-piece; I mean that of Jealoufy: But I think it unworthy of you to fpeak of that Torture in the Breast of a Man, and not to mention also the Pangs of it in the Heart of a Woman. You have very judiciously, and with the greatest Penetration imaginable, confidered it as Woman is the Creature of whom the Diffidence is raised: but not a Word of a Man, who is so unmerciful as to move Jealousy in his Wife, and not care whether she is so or not. It is posfible you may not believe there are fuch Tyrants in the 'World; but alas, I can tell you of a Man who is ever out of Humour in his Wife's Company, and the pleafantest Man in the World every where else; the greatest Sloven at home when he appears to none but his Family, and most exactly well-dressed in all other Places. Alas, Sir, is it of course, that to deliver one's self wholly into a Man's Power without Possibility of Appeal to any other Jurisdiction but his own Reflexions, is fo little an Obligation to a Gentleman, that he can be ' offended and fall into a Rage, because my Heart swells ' Tears into my Eyes when I fee him in a cloudy Mood? " I pretend to no Succour, and hope for no Relief but ' from himself; and yet he that has Sense and Justice in every thing else, never reflects, that to come home only to fleep off an Intemperance, and fpend all the Time he is there as if it were a Punishment, cannot but give the Anguish of a jealous Mind. He always leaves his · home

of of

No

· He

· Co

' Yo

ill he

· Be

· my

· by

· T

Pi

· H

· m

· D

' an

· M

· W

· yo

' de

· ar

" W

· fw

· Se

ta ta

· ba

" W

· Si

· fc

4 m

· Home as if he were going to Court, and returns as if he were entring a Goal. I could add to this, that from his ' Company and his usual Discourse, he does not scruple being thought an abandoned Man, as to his Morals. ' Your own Imagination will fay enough to you concern-' ing the Condition of me his Wife; and I wish you would be so good as to represent to him, for he is not ' ill-natured, and reads you much, that the Moment I hear the Door shut after him, I throw my self upon my Bed, and drown the Child he is fo fond of with my ' Tears, and often frighten it with my Cries; that I curse ' my Being, that I run to my Glass all over bathed in Sorrows, and help the Utterance of my inward Anguish by beholding the Gush of my own Calamities as my Tears fall from my Eyes. This looks like an imagined Picture to tell you, but indeed this is one of my Pastimes. ' Hitherto I have only told you the general Temper of my Mind, but how shall I give you an Account of the Diffraction of it? Could you but conceive how cruel I ' am one Moment in my Refentment, and at the enfuing Minute, when I place him in the Condition my Anger would bring him to, how compassionate; it would give ' you some Notion how miserable I am, and how little I deserve it. When I remonstrate with the greatest Gen-' tleness that is possible against unhandsom Appearances, and that married Persons are under particular Rules; when he is in the best Humour to receive this, I am an-' fwered only, That I expose my own Reputation and ' Sense if I appear jealous. I wish, good Sir, you would take this into ferious Confideration, and admonish Hus-' bands and Wives what Terms they ought to keep towards each other. Your Thoughts on this important ' Subject will have the greatest Reward, that which de-' scends on such as feel the Sorrows of the Afflicted. Give " me leave to subscribe my felf,

Your unfortunate

bumble Servant,

CELINDA.

I had it in my Thoughts, before I received the Letter of this Lady, to confider this dreadful Passion in the Mind

C 4

of

33. PE.

of enou ion of f a

of

ofthe ver eaeat-

Faes. felf

be ells

but in nly ime

his me

No.

No.

Ces

On

A

 B_{i}

P,

t

folen

pers

thing

thing

Gra

Wer

it the

both

of b

the 1

kno

take finds

Cou

Mai

and

tray

dow

Far ther

of a Woman; and the Smart she seems to feel does not abate the Inclination I had to recommend to Husbands a more regular Behaviour, than to give the most exquisite of Torments to those who love them, nay, whose Torment

would be abated if they did not love them.

IT is wonderful to observe how little is made of this inexpressible Injury, and how easily Men get into an Habit of being least agreeable where they are most obliged to be fo. But this Subject deserves a distinct Speculation, and I shall observe for a Day or two the Behaviour of two or three happy Pair I am acquainted with, before I pretend to make a System of Conjugal Morality. I design in the first place to go a few Miles out of Town, and there I know where to meet one who practifes all the Parts of a fine Gentleman in the Duty of an Husband. When he was a Batchelor, much Bufiness made him particularly negligent in his Habit; but now there is no young Lover living fo exact in the Care of his Person. One who asked why he was fo long washing his Mouth, and so delicate in the Choice and wearing of his Linen, was answered, Because there is a Woman of Merit obliged to receive me, kindly, and I think it incumbent upon me to make her Inclination go along with her Duty.

If a Man would give himself leave to think, he would not be so unreasonable as to expect Debauchery and Innocence could live in Commerce together; or hope that Flesh and Blood is capable of so strict an Alliance, as that a fine Woman must go on to improve herself 'till she is as good and impaffive as an Angel, only to preferve a Fidelity to a Brute and a Satyr. The Lady who defires me for her Sake to end one of my Papers with the following Letter, I am persuaded, thinks such a Perseverance very

impracticable.

Husband,

CTAY more at home. I know where you visited at Seven of the Clock on Thursday Evening.

Colonel, whom you charged me to fee no more, is in

· Town. T

Martha House-wife.



Tuesday,

No. 179. Tuesday, September 25.

Centuriæ seniorum agitant expertia frugis: Celsi prætereunt austera Pæmata Rhamnes. Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci, Lectorem delectando, pariterque monendo.

Hor. Ars. Poet. v. 341.

Old Age explodes all but Morality; Austerity offends aspiring Youth: But he that joins Instruction with Delight, Profit with Pleasure, carries all the Votes.

Roscommon.

MAY cast my Readers under two general Divisions, the Mercurial and the Saturnine. The first are the gay Part of my Disciples, who require Speculations of Wit and Humour; the others are those of a more solemn and sober Turn, who find no Pleasure but in Papers of Morality and found Sense. The former call every thing that is Serious, Stupid; the latter look upon every thing as Impertinent that is Ludicrous. Were I always Grave, one half of my Readers would fall off from me: Were I always Merry, I should lose the other. I make it therefore my Endeavour to find out Entertainments of both Kinds, and by that means perhaps confult the Good of both, more than I should do, did I always write to the particular Taste of either. As they neither of them know what I proceed upon, the fprightly Reader, who takes up my Paper in order to be diverted, very often finds himself engaged unawares in a serious and profitable Course of Thinking; as on the contrary, the thoughtful Man, who perhaps may hope to find fomething Solid, and full of deep Reflection, is very often infenfibly betrayed into a Fit of Mirth. In a word, the Reader fits down to my Entertainment without knowing his Bill of Fare, and has therefore at least the Pleasure of hoping there may be a Dish to his Palate.

CS

I muft

fited

not ds a

e of ent

this Haged

ion, two

tend

the

re I

of a

was

gent

g fo

y he

the

Be-

me,

her

ould

In-

that

that

he is

Fi-

s me

ving

very

The s in

wife.

fday,

I must consess, were I left to my self, I should rather aim at Instructing than diverting; but if we will be useful to the World, we must take it as we find it. Authors of professed Severity discourage the looser Part of Mankind from having any thing to do with their Writings. A Man must have Virtue in him, before he will enter upon the Reading of a Seneca or an Epistetus. The very Title of a Moral Treatise has something in it austere and

shocking to the Careless and Inconsiderate.

FOR this Reason several unthinking Persons sall in my way, who would give no Attention to Lectures delivered with a Religious Seriousness or a Philosophick Gravity. They are insnared into Sentiments of Wisdom and Virtue when they do not think of it; and if by that means they arrive only at such a Degree of Consideration as may dispose them to listen to more studied and elaborate Discourses, I shall not think my Speculations useless. I might likewise observe, that the Gloominess in which sometimes the Minds of the best men are involved, very often stands in need of such little Incitements to Mirth and Laughter, as are apt to disperse Melancholy, and put our Faculties in good Humour. To which some will add, that the British Climate, more than any other, makes Entertainments of this Nature in a manner necessary.

IF what I have here faid does not recommend, it will at least excuse the Variety of my Speculations. I would not willingly Laugh but in order to instruct, or if I fometimes fail in this Point, when my Mirth ceases to be Instructive, it shall never cease to be Innocent. A scrupulous Conduct in this Particular, has, perhaps, more Merit in it than the Generality of Readers imagine; did they know how many Thoughts occur in a Point of Humour, which a discreet Author in Modesty suppresses; how many Strokes of Rallery present themselves, which could not fail to please the ordinary Taste of Mankind, but are stifled in their Birth by reason of some remote Tendency which they carry in them to corrupt the Minds of those who read them, did they know how many Glances of Ill-nature are industriously avoided for fear of doing Injury to the Reputation of another, they would be apt to think kindly of those Writers who en-

endeavour

in W
Po

No

deav

Imm

abov Inve

Publ who ed in

> CO I Be

> cle to

Pe Pe

ev rir W

· th

an Ci

· G

9

ıer

ſe-

ors in-

gs.

ter

ery

ınd

in

de-

ick

om hat

ion bo-

ess.

iich

ery

our

that

ter-

, it

if I

be

cru-

nore

did

Hu-

ffes;

hich

ind,

note

the

how

for

they

vour

I

' good

deavour to make themselves Diverting without being Immoral One may apply to these Authors that Passage in Waller,

Poets lose half the Praise they would have got, Were it but known what they discreetly blot.

As nothing is more easy than to be a Wit, with all the above-mentioned Liberties, it requires some Genius and

Invention to appear fuch without them.

WHAT I have here faid is not only in regard to the Publick, but with an Eye to my particular Correspondent, who has sent me the following Letter, which I have castrated in some Places upon these Considerations.

SIR,' LIAVING lately feen your Discourse upon a Match of Grinning, I cannot forbear giving you an Account of a Whistling Match, which, with many others, ' I was entertained with about three Years fince, at the Bath. The Prize was a Guinea, to be conferr'd upon the ablest Whistler, that is, on him who could whistle ' clearest, and go through his Tune without Laughing, to which at the fame time he was provoked by the ' antick Postures of a Merry-Andrew, who was to stand upon the Stage and play his Tricks in the Eye of the · Performer. There were three Competitors for the Ring. 'The first was a Plough-man of a very promising Aspect; his Features were steady, and his Muscles composed in ' so inflexible a Stupidity, that upon his first Appearance every one gave the Guinea for loft. The Pickled Her-' ring however found the way to shake him; for upon his ' Whistling a Country Jig, this unlucky Wag danced to ' it with such a Variety of Distortions and Grimaces, that the Countryman could not forbear fmiling upon him, ' and by that means spoiled his Whistle, and lost the Prize. 'THE next that mounted the Stage was an Under-' Citizen of the Bath, a Person remarkable among the ' inferior People of that Place for his great Wisdom and ' his Broad Band. He contracted his Mouth with much Gravity, and, that he might dispose his Mind to be more ferious than ordinary, begun the Tune of The · Children in the Wood, and went through part of it with

good Success; when on a sudden the Wit at his Elbow. who had appeared wonderfully grave and attentive for fome time, gave him a Touch upon the left Shoulder. and stared him in the Face with so bewitching a Grinn, that the Whiftler relaxed his Fibres into a kind of Simper, and at length burst out into an open Laugh. The third who entered the Lift was a Footman, who in Defiance of the Merry-Andrew, and all his Arts, whiste led a Scotch Tune and an Italian Sonata, with fo fettled a Countenance, that he bore away the Prize, to the great Admiration of some Hundreds of Persons, who, as well as my felf, were present at this Trial of Skill. Now, Sir, I humbly conceive, whatever you have determined of the Grinners, the Whiftlers ought to be encouraged, onot only as their art is practifed without Distortion, but as it improves Country Mufick, promotes Gravity, and teaches ordinary People to keep their Countenances, if they fee any thing ridiculous in their Betters; befides that it feems an Entertainment very particularly adapted to the Bath, as it is usual for a Rider to whittle to his Horse when he would make his Waters pass.

Iam, Sir, &c.

lates

Hop

Water

· be

· A

of

· w

of

· bi

· hi

" th

. M

er er

· re

" th

h

· P

. 0

M

POSTSCRIPT.

AFTER having dispatched these two important Points of Grinning and Whistling, I hope you will oblige the World with some Reslexions upon Yawning, as I have seen it practised on a Twelsth-Night among other Christmas Gambols at the House of a very worthy Gentleman, who always entertains his Tenants at that Time of the Year. They Yawn for a Cheshire Cheese, and begin about Midnight, when the whole Company is disposed to be drousy. He that Yawns widest, and at the same time so naturally as to produce the most Yawns among the Spectators, carries home. It question not but your Paper will set half the Kingdom a Yawning, tho' I dare promise you it will never make any body fall assept.

Wednesday,

No. 180. Wednesday, September 26.

Delirant Reges, pleAuntur Achiwi.

Hor. Ep. 2. l. 1. v. 14.

The People suffer when the Prince offends. CREBCH.

THE following Letter has so much Weight and good Sense, that I cannot forbear inserting it, tho' it relates to an hardened Sinner, whom I have very little Hopes of reforming, viz. Lewis XIV. of France.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

19.

w.

for ler,

nn, m-

in

ift-

led

vell

w.

ned

ed, but

and, if

des

upt-

his

&c.

tant

ob-

ing,

ong

vor-

s at

bire

hole

wns

ome.

ght,

ing-

ever

day,

L

A MIDST the Variety of Subjects of which you have treated, I could wish it had fallen in your way, to expose the Vanity of Conquests. This Thought would naturally lead one to the French King, who has been generally esteemed the greatest Conqueror of our

Age, 'till her Majesty's Armies had torn from him so many of his Countries, and deprived him of the Fruit

of all his former Victories. For my own part, if I

were to draw his Picture, I should be for taking him no lower than to the Peace of Refwick, just at the End

of his Triumphs, and before his Reverse of Fortune;

and even then I should not forbear thinking his Am-

bition had been vain and unprofitable to himself and
 his People.

' A S for himself, it is certain he can have gained nothing by his Conquests, if they have not rendered him

Mafter of more Subjects, more Riches, or greater Pow-

er. What I shall be able to offer upon these Heads, I resolve to submit to your Consideration.

'TO begin then with his Increase of Subjects. From the time he came of Age, and has been a Manager for

himself, all the People he had acquired were such only

as he had reduced by his Wars, and were left in his Possession by the Peace; he had conquered not above one

third Part of Flanders, and consequently no more than

one third Part of the Inhabitants of that Province.

ABOUT

No.

equ

fere

and

of tha

fing

' do

of

thi

· bu

' rea

' Ki

" on

' no

' of

· U

· Ac

" the

' pa

· ma

it!

· Aı

. 3

· no

· bu

· Sp

all L

· Pa

R

· A

an

.

* A B O U T 100 Years ago the Houses in that Country were all numbered, and by a just Computation the Inhabitants of all Sorts could not then exceed 750000 Souls. And if any Man will consider the Desolation by almost perpetual Wars, the numerous Armies that have lived almost ever since at Discretion upon the People, and how much of their Commerce has removed for more Security to other Places, he will have little Reason to imagine that their Numbers have since increased; and therefore with one third Part of that Province that Prince can have gained no more than one third Part of the Inhabitants, or 250000 new Subjects, even tho' it should be supposed they were all contented to live still in their native Country, and transfer their Allegiance to a new Master.

THE Fertility of this Province, its convenient Situation for Trade and Commerce, its Capacity for furnishing Employment and Subfishence to great Numbers, and the vast Armies that have been maintained here, make it credible that the remaining two Thirds of Flanders are equal to all his other Conquests; and confequently by all he cannot have gained more than 7,50000 new Subjects, Men, Women and Children, especially if a Deduction shall be made of such as have retired from

' IT is Time now to fet his Lofs against his Profit,

and to shew for the new Subjects he had acquired,

' the Conqueror to live under their old Masters.

how many old ones he had lost in the Acquisition: I think that in his Wars he has seldom brought less into the Field in all Places than 200000 sighting Men, besides what have been lest in Garrisons; and I think the common Computation is, that of an Army, at the End of a Campaign, without Sieges or Battles, scarce four Fifths can be mustered of those that came into the Field at the Beginning of the Year. His Wars at several Times till the last Peace have held about 20

Years; and if 40000 yearly loft, or a fifth Part of his Armies, are to be multiplied by 20, he cannot have loft less than 800000 of his old Subjects, and all ablebody'd Men; a greater Number than the new Subjects

he had acquired.

BUT

80.

ntry

In-

000

1 by

nave

ple, for

ason sed;

that

rt of

o' it

ftill ce to

t Si-

fur-

um-

ined

nirds

con-

lly if

from

rofit,

ired,

n: I

into

be-

the

t the

carce

into

Wars

It 20

f his

ableojects

UT

'BUT this Loss is not all: Providence seems to have equally divided the whole Mass of Mankind into disserent Sexes, that every Woman may have her Husband, and that both may equally contribute to the Continuance of the Species. It follows then, that for all the Men that have been lost, as many Women must have lived single, and it were but Charity to believe they have not done all the Service they were capable of doing in their Generation. In so long a Course of Years great part of them must have died, and all the rest must go off at last without leaving any Representatives behind. By this Account he must have lost not only 800000 Subjects, but double that Number, and all the Increase that was reasonably to be expected from it.

'IT is faid in the last War there was a Famine in his Kingdom, which swept away two Millions of his People. This is hardly credible: If the Loss was only of one fifth Part of that Sum, it was very great. But 'tis no wonder there should be Famine, where so much of the People's Substance is taken away for the King's Use, that they have not sufficient lest to provide against Accidents; where so many of the Men are taken from the Plough to serve the King in his Wars, and a great part of the Tillage is lest to the weaker Hands of so many Women and Children. Whatever was the Loss, it must undoubtedly be placed to the Account of his Ambition.

AND fo must also the Destruction or Banishment of 3 or 400000 of his reformed Subjects; he could have no other Reasons for valuing those Lives so very cheap, but only to recommend himself to the Bigotry of the Spanish Nation.

HOW should there be Industry in a Country where all Property is precarious? What Subject will sow his Land that his Prince may reap the whole Harvest? Parsimony and Frugality must be Strangers to such a People; for will any Man save to-day what he has Reason to sear will be taken from him to-morrow? And where is the Encouragement for marrying? Will any Man think of raising Children, without any Assure of Clothing for their Backs, or so much as Food

for

No.

· Vit

44

No.

is of

· up

" for

· ch

· un

" the

• Ы

" up

" th

" of

· fa

· hi

f to

· F

· he

·I

· th

& fe

· b

· h

S

T

•] of I

for their Bellies? And thus by his fatal Ambition he must have lessened the Number of his Subjects not only by Slaughter and Destruction, but by preventing their very Births, he has done as much as was possible towards

destroying Posterity itself.

IS this then the great, the invincible Lewis? This the immortal Man, the tout-puissant, or the Almighty, as his Flatterers have called him? Is this the Man that is fo celebrated for his Conquests? For every Subject he has acquired, has he not loft three that were his Inheritance? Are not his Troops fewer, and those neither so well fed, or clothed, or paid, as they were formerly, tho' he has now fo much greater Cause to exert himself? And what can be the Reason of all this, but that his Revenue is a great deal less, his Subjects are either poorer, or not so many to be plundered by con-

fant Taxes for his Use?

' IT is well for him he had found out a Way to steal a Kingdom; if he had gone on conquering as he did before, his Ruin had been long fince finished. This brings to my Mind a Saying of King Pyrrbus, after he had a fecond time beat the Romans in a pitched Battle, and was complimented by his Generals; Yes, fays he, fuch another Victory and I am quite undone. And fince, ' I have mentioned Pyrrbus, I will end with a very, good, though known Story of this ambitious mad Man. When he had shewn the utmost Fondness for his Exe pedition against the Romans, Cyneas his chief Minister asked him what he proposed to himself by this War? Why, fays Pyrrbus, to conquer the Romans, and reduce all Italy to my Obedience. What then? fays Cyneas. " To pass over into Sicily, says Pyrrbus, and then all the Sicilians must be our Subjects. And what does your " Majesty intend next? Why truly, says the King, to conquer Carthage, and make my felf mafter of all " Africa. And what, Sir, fays the Minister is to be the End of all your Expeditions? Why then, fays the King, for the rest of our Lives we'll fit down to good Wine. " How, Sir, replied Cyneas, to better than we have now before us? Have we not already as much as we can drink.

RIOT

RIOT and Excess are not the becoming Characters of Princes; but if Pyrrbus and Lewis had debauched like Vitellius, they had been less hurtful to their People.

Your humble Servant,

T

PHILARITHMUS.

No. 181. Thursday, September 27.

His lacrymis vitam damus, & miserescimus ultro.

Virg. Æn. 2. v. 145.

Mov'd by thefe Tears, we pity and protect.

AM more pleased with a Letter that is filled with I Touches of Nature than of Wit. The following one is of this Kind.

SIR, MONG all the Diftreffes which happen in Fami-I lies, I do not remember that you have touched upon the Marriage of Children without the Confent of their Parents. I am one of these unfortunate Per-' fons. I was about fifteen when I took the Liberty to choose for my felf; and have ever fince languished under the Displeasure of an inexorable Father, who, ' though he sees me happy in the best of Husbands, and bleffed with very fine Children, can never be prevailed ' upon to forgive me. He was fo kind to me before ' this unhappy Accident, that indeed it makes my Breach of Duty, in some measure, inexcusable; and at the ' same time creates in me such a Tenderness towards ' him, that I love him above all things, and would die to be reconciled to him. I have thrown myfelf at his ' Feet, and befought him with Tears to pardon me; but he always pushes me away, and spurns me from him; ' I have written several Letters to him, but he will neither open nor receive them. About two Years ago I fent my little Boy to him, dreffed in a new Apparel; but the Child returned to me crying, because he faid his Grandfather would not see him, and had ordered

can T

30.

he

nly

neir urds

his

nty, that

ject Innei-

for-

cert

but are

on-

teal

did

his

he

tle,

he,

nce,

ery.

an.

Ex-

iter

ar?

uce

eas.

the

our

to

all

the

ng,

ine.

WO

' him to be put out of his House. My Mother is won over to my Side, but dares not mention me to my Father for fear of provoking him. About a Month ago he ' lay fick upon his Bed, and in great Danger of his Life: I was pierced to the Heart at the News, and could not forbear going to inquire after his Health. My Mother ' took this Opportunity of speaking in my Behalf: she ' told him with abundance of Tears, that I was come to ' fee him, that I could not speak to her for weeping, and ' that I should certainly break my Heart if he refus'd at ' that Time to give me his Bleffing, and be reconciled to me. He was so far from relenting towards me, that he ' bid her speak no more of me, unless she had a mind to ' disturb him in his last Moments; for, Sir, you must ' know that he has the Reputation of an honest and religious Man, which makes my Misfortune fo much the greater. God be thanked he is fince recovered: But his ' severe Usage has given me such a Blow, that I shall ' foon fink under it, unless I may be relieved by any Impressions which the reading of this in your Paper may make upon him.

54

I am, &c.

OF all Hardnesses of Heart there is none so inexcusable as that of Parents towards their Children. An obstinate, inslexible, unforgiving Temper is odious upon all Occasions; but here it is unnatural. The Love, Tenderness, and Compassion, which are apt to arise in us towards those who depend upon us, is that by which the whole World of Life is upheld. The Supreme Being, by the transcendent Excellency and Goodness of his Nature, extends his Mercy towards all his Works; and because his Creatures have not such a spontaneous Benevolence and Compassion towards those who are under their Care and Protection, he has implanted in them an Instinct, that supplies the Place of this inherent Goodness. I have illustrated this kind of Instinct in former Papers, and have shewn how it runs thro' all the Species of brute Creatures, as indeed the whole Animal Creation substits by it.

THIS Instinct in Man is more general and uncircumfcribed than in Brutes, as being enlarged by the Dictates No.

love to kind of relies ance is Incited tive w

or Ref exting Brutal fign of the me

AN

broug

only in given defire tion. they could be compared to the Country of the Country o

many ed M any or very inicle man H

becam His g and the

Conv

of Reason and Duty. For if we consider ourselves attentively, we shall find that we are not only inclined to love those who descend from us, but that we bear a kind of 5097%, or natural Affection, to every thing which relies upon us for its Good and Preservation. Dependance is a perpetual Call upon Humanity, and a greater Incitement to Tenderness and Pity than any other Motive whatsoever.

THE Man therefore who, notwithstanding any Passion or Resentment, can overcome this powerful Instinct, and extinguish natural Affection, debases his Mind even below Brutality, frustrates, as much as in him lies, the great Design of Providence, and strikes out of his Nature one of

the most Divine Principles that is planted in it.

AMONG innumerable Arguments which might bebrought against such an unreasonable Proceeding, I shall
only insist on one. We make it the Condition of our Forgiveness that we forgive others. In our very Prayers we
desire no more than to be treated by this kind of Retaliation. The Case therefore before us seems to be what
they call a Case in Point; the Relation between the Child
and Father being what comes nearest to that between a
Creature and its Creator. If the Father is inexorable to
the Child who has offended, let the Offence be of never
so high a Nature, how will he address himself to the Supreme Being, under the tender Appellation of a Father,
and desire of him such a Forgiveness as he himself resuch that the such as the such as

TO this I might add many other religious, as well as many prudential Confiderations; but if the last mentioned Motive does not prevail, I despair of succeeding by any other, and shall therefore conclude my Paper with a very remarkable Story, which is recorded in an old Chronicle published by Freber, among the Writers of the Ger-

man History.

EGINHART, who was Secretary to Charles the Great, became exceeding popular by his Behaviour in that Post. His great Abilities gain'd him the Favour of his Master, and the Esteem of the whole Court. Imma, the Daughter of the Emperor, was so pleased with his Person and Conversation, that she fell in Love with him. As she was

one

nuft relithe his hall Immay

31.

von

Fa-

he

e: I

not

ther

fhe

e to

and

d at

d to

t he

d to

ufabftialf derards hole

e his and and that e il-

have ures,

tates

one of the greatest Beauties of the Age, Eginbart answer'd her with a more than equal Return of Passion. They stifled their Flames for fome time, under Apprehension of the fatal Consequences that might ensue. Eginbart at length refolving to hazard all, rather than be deprived of one whom his Heart was fo much fet upon, conveyed himfelf one Night into the Princes's Apartment, and knocking gently at the Door, was admitted as a Person who had fomething to communicate to her from the Emperor. He was with her in private most part of the Night; but upon his preparing to go away about Break of Day, he observed that there had fallen a great Snow during his Stay with the Princess. This very much perplexed him, left the Prints of his Feet in the Snow might make Discoveries to the King, who often used to visit his Daughter in the Morning. He acquainted the Princes Imma with his Fears; who, after some Consultations upon the Matter, prevailed upon him to let her carry him through the Snow upon her own Shoulders. It happened, that the Emperor not being able to fleep, was at that time up and walking in his Chamber, when upon looking through the Window he perceived his Daughter tottering under her Burden, and carrying his first Minister across the Snow; which she had no sooner done, but she returned again with the utmost Speed to her own Apartment. The Emperor was extremely troubled and aftonished at this Accident; but refolved to fpeak nothing of it till a proper Opportunity. In the mean time, Eginbart knowing that what he had done could not be long a Secret, determined to retire from Court; and in order to it begged the Emperor that he would be pleased to dismiss him, pretending a kind of Discontent at his not having been rewarded for his long Services. The Emperor would not give a direct Answer to his Petition, but told him he would think of it, and appointed a certain Day when he would let him know his Pleasure. He then called together the most faithful of his Counsellors, and acquainting them with his Secretary's Crime, asked them their Advice in so delicate an Affair. They most of them gave their Opinion, that the Person could not be too severely punished who had thus dishonoured his Master. Upon the whole Debate, the Empenor dement wifable rying called no lon were regiven lity; w

No.

No.

Pla

The

A

of Ci fuppo dents

i tion

· Per

fall of

far Ih

the ob

! ! I

81.

rer'd

ifled

the

ngth

one

mfelf king

had He

but, he

g his

ghter with

Mat-

h the

p and

h the

r her

now;

with

peror dent;

ortunat he

retire

or that

ind of

long

nfwer

, and

ow his

ful of

etary's

Affair.

Person

disho-

impe-

LOL

ror declared it was his Opinion, that Eginhart's Punishment would rather increase than diminish the Shame of his Family, and that therefore he thought it the most advisable to wear out the Memory of the Fact, by marrying him to his Daughter. Accordingly Eginhart was called in, and acquainted by the Emperor, that he should no longer have any Pretence of complaining his Services were not rewarded, for that the Princess Imma should be given him in Marriage, with a Dower suitable to her Quality; which was soon after performed accordingly.

No. 182. Friday, September 28.

Plus aloës quam mellis babet — Juv. Sat. 6. v. 180. The Bitter overbalances the Sweet.

A S all Parts of human Life come under my observation, my Reader must not make uncharitable Inferences from my speaking knowingly of that Sort of Crime which is at present treated of. He will, I hope, suppose I know it only from the Letters of Correspondents, two of which you shall have as follow.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

IT is wonderful to me that among the many Enormities which you have treated of, you have not mentioned that of Wenching, and particularly the Infnaring Part; I mean, that it is a Thing very fit for your Pen, to expose the Villany of the Practice of deluding Women. You are to know, Sir, that I myself am a Woman who have been one of the Unhappy that have fallen into this Missfortune, and that by the Infinuation of a very worthless Fellow, who served others in the same manner both before my Ruin and since that Time. I had, as soon as the Rascal left me, so much Indignation and Resolution as not to go upon the Town, as the Phrase is, but took to Work for my Living in an

obscure Place, out of the Knowledge of all with whom I was before acquainted.

' IT is the ordinary Practice and Bufiness of Life with a Set of idle Fellows about this Town, to write Letters, fend Mefiages, and form Appointments with little raw unthinking Girls, and leave them after Poficifion of them without any Mercy, to Shame, Infamy, Poverty, and Difease. Were you to read the nauseous Impertinences which are written on these Occasions, and to see the filly Creatures fighing over them, it could not but be Matter of Mirth as well as Pity. A little Prentice Girl of mine has been for some time applied to by an Irish Fellow, who dreffes very fine, and struts in a laced Coat, and is the Admiration of Seamstresses who are under Age in Town. Ever fince I have had fome Knowledge of the Matter, I have debarred my Prentice from Pen, ' Ink and Paper. But the other Day he bespoke some Cravats of me: I went out of the Shop, and left his Miftress to put them up into a Bandbox in order to be fent to him when his Man called. When I came into the Shop again, I took occasion to fend her away, and found in the Bottom of the Box written these Words, Why would " you ruin a barmless Creature that loves you? then in the Lid, There is no refifting Strephon: I fearched a little farther, and found in the Rim of the Box, At Eleven o' Clock at Night come in an Hackney-Coach at the End of This was enough to alarm me; I fent away our Street. the things, and took my Measures accordingly. ' Hour or two before the appointed Time I examined my ' young Lady, and found her Trunk stuffed with imper-' tinent Letters, and an old Scroll of Parchment in Lutin, " which her Lover had fent her as a Settlement of Fifty · Pounds a Year: Among other things, there was also the ' best Lace I had in my Shop to make him a Present for ' Cravats. I was very glad of this last Circumstance, be-' cause I could very conscientiously swear against him that ' he had enticed my Servant away, and was her Accom-' plice in robbing me: I procured a Warrant against him ' accordingly. Every thing was now prepared, and the tender Hour of Love approaching, I, who had acted for ' myself in my Youth the same senseless Part, knew how ' to manage accordingly; Therefore, after having locked

· up · He

No.

her the

· Th

faw faw fac

in liter
con

· Ma

eno que indi Ho

was whi

this can this

'I fl

M

an

with

ters,

raw

n of

erty,

erti-

o fee

at be

Girl

Irifb

Coat.

nder

edge

Pen,

Cra-

ftress

him

Shop

d in

could

n the

little

win

nd of

way

An

l my

per-

atin.

rifty

o the

t for

, bethat

om-

him I the

d for

how

cked

up

up my Maid, and not being fo much unlike her in · Height and Shape, as in a huddled way not to pass for her, I delivered the Bundle defigned to be carried off to ' her Lover's Man, who came with the Signal to receive them. Thus I followed after to the Coach, where when I saw his Master take them in, I cried out, Thieves! 'Thieves! and the Constable with his Attendants seized ' my expecting Lover. I kept myfelf unobserved till I ' faw the Crowd fufficiently increased, and then appeared to declare the Goods to be mine; and had the Satisfaction to fee my Man of Mode put into the Round-' House, with the stolen Wares by him, to be produced ' in Evidence against him the next Morning. This Matter is notoriously known to be Fact; and I have been contented to fave my Prentice, and take a Year's Rent of this mortified Lover, not to appear farther in the Matter. This was fome Penance; but, Sir, is this ' enough for a Villany of much more pernicious Confequence than the Trifles for which he was to have been ' indicted? Should not you, and all Men of any Parts or ' Honour, put things upon fo right a Foot, as that fuch 'a Rascal should not laugh at the Imputation of what he was really guilty, and dread being accused of that for ' which he was arrefted?

'IN a word, Sir, it is in the Power of you, and fuch as I hope you are, to make it as infamous to rob a poor Creature of her Honour as her Clothes. I leave this to your Confideration, only take leave (which I cannot do without fighing) to remark to you, that if this had been the Sense of Mankind thirty Years ago, I should have avoided a Life spent in Poverty and Shame.

Iam, SIR,

Your most bumble Servant,

Alice Threadneedle.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Round-House, Sept. 9.

Am a Man of Pleasure about Town, but by the Stupidity of a dull Rogue of a Justice of Peace, and an insolent Constable, upon the Oath of an old Harri-

' dan,

dan, am imprisoned here for Theft, when I designed only Fornication. The Midnight Magistrate, as he conveyed me along, had you in his Mouth, and faid, this would make a pure Story for the SPECTATOR. I hope, Sir, you won't pretend to Wit, and take the Part of dull Rogues of Business. The World is so altered of late Years, that there was not a Man who would knock down a Watchman in my Behalf, but I was carried off with as much Triumph as if I had been a Pick-pocket, At this rate, there is an end of all the Wit and Humour in the World. The Time was when all the honest Whore-masters in the Neighbourhood would have rose against the Cuckolds to my Rescue. If Fornication is to be scandalous, half the fine things that have been writ by most of the Wits of the last Age may be burnt by the common Hangman. Harkee, Mr. Spec, do not be queer; after having done fome things pretty well, don't begin to write at that rate that no Gentleman ' can read thee. Be true to Love, and burn your Seneca. ' You do not expect me to write my Name from hence, but I am

Your unknown bumble, &c.

No 183. Saturday, September 29.

"Ιδμιν Διύδια σολλά λίγειν ετύμοισιν έμοῖα,] "Ιδμιν δ' εὐτ' εθέλωμεν άληθέα μυθήσασθαι.

Hefiod.

Sometimes fair Truth in Fiction we disguise, Sometimes present her naked to Mens Eyes.

ABLES were the first Pieces of Wit that made their Appearance in the World, and have been still highly valued not only in Times of the greatest Simplicity, but among the most polite Ages of Mankind. Jotham's Fable of the Trees is the oldest that is extant, and as beautiful as any which have been made since that Time. Nathan's Fable of the poor Man and his Lamb is likewise more ancient than any that is extant, besides the above-

No abou Inft to b of h flant ning mon and Atte they ed th ner. Lear was fhall and most La F

into 1 T ther u Speci quire in wh ımagi Critic are Fa Gods Mind that A Irafcil Sword only a him u touche looked the Po confid which Italian

Voi

continued

above-mentioned, and had so good an Esfect, as to convey Instruction to the Ear of a King without offending it, and to bring the Man after God's own Heart to a right Sense of his Guilt and his Duty. We find Æ fop in the most diflant Ages of Greece; and if we look into the very Beginnings of the Commonwealth of Rome, we see a Mutiny among the common People appealed by a Fable of the Belly and the Limbs, which was indeed very proper to gain the Attention of an incenfed Rabble, at a time when perhaps they would have torn to pieces any Man who had preached the same Doctrine to them in an open and direct manner. As Fables took their Birth in the very Infancy of Learning, they never flourished more than when Learning was at its greatest Height. To justify this Assertion, I shall put my Reader in mind of Horace, the greatest Wit and Critick in the Augustan Age; and of Boileau, the most correct Poet among the Moderns: Not to mention La Fontaine, who by this Way of Writing is come more into Vogue than any other Author of our Times."

THE Fables I have here mentioned are raised altogether upon Brutes and Vegetables, with some of our own Species mixt among them, when the Moral hath so re-But besides this kind of Fable, there is another in which the Actors are Passions, Virtues, Vices, and other imaginary Persons of the like Nature. Some of the ancient Criticks will have it, that the Iliad and Odyssey of Homer are Fables of this Nature; and that the several Names of Gods and Heroes are nothing else but the Affections of the . Mind in a vifible Shape and Character. Thus they tell us, that Achilles, in the first Iliad, represents Anger, or the . Irascible Part of Human Nature; That upon drawing his Sword against his Superior in a full Assembly, Pallas is only another Name for Reason, which checks and advises him upon that Occasion; and at her first Appearance touches him upon the Head, that Part of the Man being looked upon as the Seat of Reason. And thus of the rest of : the Poem. As for the Odyssey, I think it is plain that Horace confidered it as one of these Allegorical Fables, by the Moral which he has given us of several Parts of it. The greatest Italian Wits have applied themselves to the Writing of this latter kind of Fables: As Spencer's Fairy Queen is one VOL. III.

de their I highly ity, but fotbam's and as at Time.

1

I

rt

of

k

et.

ur

eft

ofe

n is

een

ırnt

not

vell,

man

neca.

ence,

. &c.

66

iod.

is likeides the above-

continued Series of them from the Beginning to the End of that admirable Work. If we look into the finest Profe-Authors of Antiquity, fuch as Cicero, Plato, Xenophon, and many others, we shall find that this was likewise their Favourite Kind of Fable. I shall only farther observe upon it, that the first of this Sort that made any considerable Figure in the World, was that of Hercules meeting with Pleasure and Virtue; which was invented by Prodicus, who lived before Socrates, and in the first Dawning of Philosophy. He used to travel through Greece by virtue of this Fable, which procured him a kind Reception in all the Market-towns, where he never failed telling it as foon as he had gathered an Audience about him.

AFTER this short Preface, which I have made up of fuch Materials as my Memory does at present suggest to me, before I present my Reader with a Fable of this Kind, which I defign as the Entertainment of the present Paper,

I must in a few Words open the Occasion of it.

IN the Account which Plato gives us of the Conversation and Behaviour of Socrates, the Morning he was to die,

he tells the following Circumstance.

WHEN Socrates his Fetters were knocked off (as was usual to be done on the Day that the condemned Person was to be executed) being seated in the midst of his Disciples, and laying one of his Legs over the other, in a very unconcerned Posture, he began to rub it where it had been galled by the Iron; and whether it was to shew the Indifference with which he entertained the Thoughts of his approaching Death, or (after his usual manner) to take every Occasion of Philosophizing upon some useful Subject, he observed the Pleasure of that Sensation which now arose in those very Parts of his Leg, that just before had been so much pained by the Fetter. Upon this he reflected on the Nature of Pleasure and Pain in general, and how confantly they succeed one another. To this he added, That if a Man of a good Genius for a Fable were to represent the Nature of Pleasure and Pain in that Way of Writing, he would probably join them together after fuch a manner, that it would be impossible for the one to come into any Place without being followed by the other. ΙŤ

fuc COL Da dra fino

felf Da

Hel fure Chi as 1 youn of 1

fpris was 7 Ext of a cious

ties (feral Difti young

the 1 Mife lay in it upo from o

Habi Pleaf Vicion But a met q

P

bim; Place. IT is possible, that if *Plato* had thought it proper at fuch a Time to describe *Socrates* launching out into a Discourse which was not of a piece with the Business of the Day, he would have enlarged upon this Hint, and have drawn it out into some beautiful Allegory or Fable. But since he has not done it, I shall attempt to write one my felf in the Spirit of that Divine Author.

of the World were as opposite to each other as Light and Darkness. The one of them lived in Heaven, and the other in Hell. The youngest Descendant of the sirst Family was Pleasure, who was the Daughter of Happiness, who was the Child of Virtue, who was the Offspring of the Gods. These, as I said before, had their Habitation in Heaven. The youngest of the opposite Family was Pain, who was the Son of Misery, who was the Child of Vice, who was the Offspring of the Furies. The Habitation of this Race of Beings was in Hell.

THE middle Station of Nature between these two opposite. Extremes was the Earth, which was inhabited by Creatures of a middle Kind, neither so Virtuous as the one, nor so Vicious as the other, but partaking of the good and had Qualities of these two opposite Families. Jupiter considering that this Species, commonly called Man, was too wirtuous to be miscrable, and too wicious to be happy; that he might make a Dissinction between the Good and the Bad, ordered the two youngest of the above-mentioned Families, Pleasure who was the Daughter of Happiness, and Pain who was the Son of Misery, to meet one another upon this Part of Nature which lay in the Half-way between them, having promised to settle it upon them both, provided they could agree upon the Division of it, so as to share Mankind between them.

PLE ASURE and Pain were no sooner met in their new Habitation, but they immediately agreed upon this Point, that Pleasure should take possession of the Virtuous, and Pain of the Vicious Part of that Species which was given up to them. But upon examining to which of them any Individual they met with belonged, they found each of them had a right to him; for that, contrary to what they had seen, in their old Places of Residence, there was no Person so Vicious who had

IT

d

d

1-

t,

ith

of

of

all

on

of

to

nd,

per,

rfa-

die,

was

rion

ifci-

very

been

ndif-

s ap-

every

t, he

arole

been

ed on

con-

That

resent

riting,

man-

ne into

not some Good in him, nor any Person so Virtuous, who had not in him some Evil. The Truth of it is, they generally found upon Search, that in the most vicious Man Pleasure might lay a Claim to an bundreth Part, and that in the most virtuous Man Pain might come in for at least two Thirds. This they fare would occasion endless Disputes between them, unless they could come to some Accommodation. To this end there was a Marriage proposed between them, and at length concluded: By this means it is that we find Pleasure and Pain are such constant Yoke-fellows, and that they either make their Visits together, or are never far asunder. If Pain comes into an Heart, he is quickly followed by Pleasure; and if Pleasure enters, you may be sure Pain is not far off.

BUT notwithstanding this Marriage was very convenient for the two Parties, it did not feem to answer the Intention of Jupiter in sending them among Mankind. To remedy therefore this Inconvenience, it was stipulated between them by Article, and confirmed by the Confent of each Family, that notwithstanding they here possessed the Species indifferently; upon the Death of every fingle Person, if he was found to bave in him a certain Proportion of Evil, he should be dispatched into the infernal Regions by a Paffport from Pain, there to dwell with Mifery, Vice, and the Furies. Or on the contrary, if he had in him a certain Proportion of Good, he should be dispatched into Heaven by a Passport from Pleasure, there to dwell with Happiness, Virtue and the Gods.

Bakerber: Breiterber

No. 184. Monday, October 1.

- Opere in longo fas est obrepere somnum.

Hor. Ars Poet. v. 360.

- In long Works Sleep will sometimes surprize.

Roscommon.

WHEN a Man has discovered a new Vein of Humour, it often carries him much farther than he expected from it. My Correspondents take the Hint I give them, and pursue it into Speculations which I never thought of at my first starting it. This has been the Fate of my Paper on the Match of Grinning, which No has: and fhall buil

to to ' ing

S

· Ti for " wh ' dy

the the

St. · the

.

fine ' Ye · bes of

> . .

.

. .

4 Sm . . · of

· by

· to

y

a

b

ts

172

re

i-

ndy

m

at ;

to

if-

in,

the

be re,

L

60.

ION.

Hu-

n he

Hint

ne-

the.

hich

has

has already produced a fecond Paper on parallel Subjects, and brought me the following Letter by the last Post. I shall not premise any thing to it farther, than that it is built on Matter of Fact, and is as follows.

YOU have already obliged the World with a Difcourse upon Grinning, and have since proceeded to Whistling, from whence you at length came to Yawning; from this, I think, you may make a very natural Transition to sleeping. I therefore recommend to you for the Subject of a Paper the following Advertisement, which about two Months ago was given into every bo-

' dy's Hands, and may be feen with fome Additions in the Daily Courant of August the Ninth.

- 'NICHOLAS HART, who fleet last Year in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, intends to sleep this Year at the Cock and Bottle in Little-Britain.
- 'HAVING fince inquired into the Matter of Fact, I find that the above-mentioned Nicholas Hart is every Year feized with a periodical Fit of Sleeping, which begins upon the Fifth of August, and ends on the Eleventh of the same Month: That
 - On the first of that Month he grew dull;
 - On the Second, appeared drowfy;
 - On the Third, fell a yawning;
 - On the Fourth, began to nod;
 - On the Fifth, dropped afleep;
 - On the Sixth, was heard to snore;
 On the Seventh, turned himself in his Bed;
 - ' On the Eighth, recovered his former Posture;
 - On the Ninth, fell a stretching;
 - ' On the Tenth about Midnight, awaked;
 - 'On the Eleventh in the Morning, call'd for a little 'Small-Beer.
 - 'THIS Account I have extracted out of the Journal of this sleeping Worthy, as it has been faithfully kept
- by a Gentleman of Lincoln's-Inn, who has undertaken to be his Historiographer. I have fent it to you, not only

D 3

as it represents the Actions of Nicholas Hart, but as it feems a very natural Picture of the Life of many an honest English Gentleman, whose whole History very often consists of Yawning, Nodding, Stretching, Turning,

66

Sleeping, Drinking, and the like extraordinary Particulars. I do not question, Sir, that, if you pleased, you could

put out an Advertisement not unlike the above-mentioned, of several Men of Figure; that Mr. John such-a-one,

Gentleman, or Thomas such a-one, Esquire, who slept in

the Country last Summer, intends to sleep in Town this Winter. The worst of it is, that the drowsy Part of our

Species is chiefly made up of very honest Gentlemen,

who live quietly among their Neighbours, without ever diffurbing the publick Peace: They are Drones without

Stings. I could heartily wish, that several turbulent, rest-

less, ambitious Spirits, would for a-while change Places with these good Men, and enter themselves into Nicho-

· las Hart's Fraternity. Could one but lay afleep a few

bufy Heads which I could name, from the First of No-

wember next to the First of May ensuing, I question not
 but it would very much redound to the Quiet of parti-

but it would very much redound to the Quiet of particular Persons, as well as to the Benefit of the Publick.

BUT to return to Nicholas Hart: I believe, Sir, you
 will think it a very extraordinary Circumstance for a Man

to gain his Livelihood by Sleeping, and that Reft should

procure a Man Sustenance as well as Industry; yet so it

is that Nicholas got last Year enough to support himself for a Twelvemonth. I am likewise informed that he has

this Year had a very comfortable Nap. The Poets value

themselves very much for sleeping on Parnassus, but I

never heard they got a Groat by it: On the contrary,

our Friend Nichelas gets more by Sleeping than he could by Working, and may be more properly said, than ever

Homer was, to have had Golden Dreams. Juvenal in-

deed mentions a drowfy Husband who raifed an Estate

by Snoring, but then he is represented to have slept what the common People call a Dog's Sleep; or if his

Sleep was real, his Wife was awake, and about her Bu-

· fines. Your Pen, which loves to moralize upon all Sub-

' jects, may raise something, methinks, on this Circumthance also, and point out to us those Sets of Men, who

' inftead

in tie

No

· in

in w

tai

' go

· fa

bu his

thi

e e

-

A

Tare form

far as kind tues. denti

nor o

of ex

and

s it

ho-

ten

ng,

cu-

uld

on-

ne,

t in

this

our

nen,

ever

out

reft-

aces

chofew

No-

not arti-

ick. you

Man ould

fo it

nfelf e has

ralue but I

гагу, ould

ever

al in-

ftate

flept

f his

r Bu-

cum-

who

nftead

instead of growing rich by an honest Industry, recom-" mend themselves to the Favours of the Great, by making themselves agreeable Companions in the Participa-

tio of Luxury and Pleasure. 1 must further acquaint you, Sir, that one of the most eminent Pens in Grub-street is now employed in Writing the Dream of this miraculous Sleeper, which I hear will be of a more than ordinary Length, as it must contain all the Particulars that are supposed to have passed in his Imagination during so long a Sleep. He is said to have gone already through three Days and three Nights of it, and to have comprised in them the most remarkable Pasfages of the four first Empires of the World. If he can keep free from Party-strokes, his Work may be of Use;

but this I much doubt, having been informed by one of his Friends and Confidents, that he has spoken some

things of Nimred with too great Freedom.

L I am ever, Sir, &c.

\$\$:\$\$\$\$\$\$**\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$**

No. 185. Tuefday, October 2.

-Tantane Animis caleftibus Ira? Virg. Æn.1.v.15. And dwells such Fury in calestial Breasts?

THERE is nothing in which Men more deceive themselves than in what the World call Zeal. There are so many Passions which hide themselves under it, and fo many Mischiess arising from it, that some have gone to far as to fay it would have been for the Benefit of Mankind if it had never been reckoned in the Catalogue of Virtues. It is certain, where it is once Laudable and Prudential, it is an hundred times Criminal and Erroneous; nor can it be otherwise, if we consider that it operates with equal Violence in all Religions, however opposite they may be to one another, and in all the Subdivisions of each Religion in particular.

WE are told by some of the Jewish Rabbins, that the first Murder was occasioned by a religious Controversy; and if we had the whole History of Zeal from the Days

D 4

of Cain to our own Times, we should see it filled with so many Scenes of Slaughter and Bloodshed, as would make a wife Man very careful how he fuffers himself to be actuated by fuch a Principle, when it only regards Matters

of Opinion and Speculation.

I would have every Zealous Man examine his Heart throughly, and, I believe he will often find, that what he calls a Zeal for his Religion, is either Pride, Interest, or Ill-nature. A Man, who differs from another in Opinion, icts himfelf above him in his own Judgment, and in feveral Particulars pretends to be the wifer Person. This is a great Provocation to the proud Man, and gives a very keen Edge to what he calls his Zeal. And that this is the Case very often, we may observe from the Behaviour of some of the most zealous for Orthodoxy, who have often great Friendships and Intimacies with vicious immoral Men, provided they do but agree with them in the same Scheme of Belief. The Reason is, because the vicious Believer gives the Precedency to the virtuous Man, and allows the good Christian to be the worthier Person, at the same time that he cannot come up to his Perfections. This we find exemplified in that trite Passage which we see quoted in almost every Sythem of Ethicks, tho' upon another Occasion.

- Video meliora proboque, Ovid. Met. 1. 7. v. 20. Deteriora sequor -I fee the Right, and I approve it too; Condemn the Wrong, and yet the Wrong pursue. TATE.

On the contrary, it is certain, if our Zeal were true and genuine, we should be much more angry with a Sinner than a Heretick; fince there are feveral Cases which may excuse the latter before his great Judge, but none which

can excuse the former.

INTEREST is likewise a great Inflamer, and sets a Man on Persecution under the colour of Zeal. For this Reason we find none are so forward to promote the true Worship by Fire and Sword, as those who find their present Account in it. But I shall extend the Word Interest to a larger Meaning than what is generally given it, as it relates to our Spiritual Safety and Welfare, as well as to our Temporal. A Man is glad to gain Numbers on his Side, as th Ever ment ciple to be fon o per of h the A as mi

a Pa

11

No

Zeal and] fure (Prete mcon all F fore belie Bent we f

> 11 cially and] find bets, Perfo burn noun his F

whic a fur

A gion. Men ture, tion, that

of th

unpr

as they ferve to strengthen him in his private Opinions. Every Proselyte is like a new Argument for the Establishment of his Faith. It makes him believe that his Principles carry Conviction with them, and are the more likely to be true, when he finds they are comformable to the Reafon of others, as well as to his own. And that this Temper of Mind deludes a Man very often into an Opinion of his Zeal, may appear from the common Behaviour of the Atheift, who maintains and spreads his Opinions with as much Heat as those who believe they do it only out of a Paffion for God's Glory.

ILL-NATURE is another dreadful Imitator of Zeal. Many a good Man may have a natural Rancour and Malice in his Heart, which has been in some meafure quelled and fubdued by Religion; but if it finds any Pretence of breaking out, which does not feem to him inconfishent with the Duties of a Christian, it throws off all Restraint, and rages in its full Fury. Zeal is therefore a great Ease to a malicious Man, by making him believe he does God Service, whilft he is gratifying the Bent of a perverse revengeful Temper. For this Reason we find, that most of the Massacres and Devastations, which have been in the World, have taken their Rife from a furious pretended Zeal.

I love to fee a Man zealous in a good Matter, and espeeially when his Zeal shews it self for advancing Morality, and promoting the Happiness of Mankind: But when I find the Instruments he works with are Racks and Gibbets, Gallies, and Dungeons; when he imprisons Mens Persons, confiscates their Estates, ruins their Families, and burns the Body to fave the Soul, I cannot flick to pronounce of fuch a one, that (whatever he may think of his Faith and Religion) his Faith is vain, and his Religion

unprofitable.

AFTER having treated of these false Zealots in Religion, I cannot forbear mentioning a monftrous Species of Men, who one would not think had any Existence in Nature, were they not to be met with in ordinary. Converfation, I mean the Zealots in Atheism. One would fancy that these Men, tho' they fall short, in every other respect, of those who make a Profession of Religion, would at

D 5.

leaft:

25

en, noft ips hey The ecetian

fo

ke

ac-

ers

art

he

Or

on,

eral

reat

dge

not d in Sy-

20. TE.

and ner may hich

ets a this true fent to a

t reour Side, least outshine them in this Particular, and be exempt from that single Fault which seems to grow out of the imprudent Fervours of Religion: But so it is, that Insidelity is propagated with as much Fierceness and Contention, Wrath and Indignation, as if the Sasety of Mankind depended upon it. There is something so ridiculous and perverse in this kind of Zealots, that one does not know how to set them out in their proper Colours. They are a Sort of Gamesters who are eternally upon the Fret, though they play for nothing. They are perpetually teizing their Friends to come over to them, though at the same time they allow that neither of them shall get any thing by the Bargain. In short, the Zeal of spreading Atheisin is, if

possible, more absurd than Atheism itself.

SINCE I have mentioned this unaccountable Zeal which appears in Atheists and Infidels, I must farther obferve that they are likewise in a most particular manner posfessed with the Spirit of Bigotry. They are wedded to Opinions full of Contradiction and Impossibility, and at the fame time look upon the smallest Difficulty in an Article of Faith as a sufficient Reason for rejecting it. Notions that fall in with the common Reason of Mankind, that are conformable to the Sense of all Ages and all Nations, not to mention their Tendency for promoting the Happiness of Societies, or of particular persons, are exploded as Errors and Prejudices; and Schemes erected in their stead that are altogether monstrous and irrational, and require the most extravagant Credulity to embrace them. I would fain ask one of these bigotted Insidels, supposing all the great Points of Atheism, as the casual or eternal Formation of the World, the Materiality of a thinking Substance, the Mortality of the Soul, the fortuitous Organization of the Body, the Motions and Gravitation of Matter with the like Particulars, were laid together and formed into a kind of Creed, according to the Opinions of the most celebrated Atheists; I fay, supposing such a Creed as this were formed, and impofed upon any one People in the World, whether it would not require an infinitely greater measure of Faith, than any Set of Articles which they so violently oppose. Let me therefore advise this Generation of Wranglers, for their own and for the Publick Good, to act at least so consistent ly

Lig

for de

man

Pap

with

at t

defi

con

fucl

No

ly w

gion

an

· a

· fo

· I

. 4

.

No. 186. The SPECTATOR.

ly with themselves, as not to burn with Zeal for Irreligion, and with Bigotry for Nonsense.

4:24444444

No. 186. Wednesday, October 3.

Cælum ipsum petimus stultitia. - Hor. Od. 3.1. 1. v. 38. -Scarce the Gods, and heav'nly Climes, DRYDEN. Are safe from our audacious Crimes.

TPON my Return to my Lodgings last Night I found a Letter from my worthy Friend the Clergyman, whom I have given some Account of in my former Papers. He tells me in it that he was particularly pleased with the latter Part of my Yesterday's Speculation; and at the fame time inclosed the following Essay, which he defires me to publish as the Sequel of that Discourse. confifts partly of uncommon Reflexions, and partly of fuch as have been already used, but now set in a stronger Light.

' A Believer may be excused by the most hardened Atheist for endeavouring to make him a Convert, because he does it with an Eye to both their Interests. The Atheist is inexcufable who tries to gain over a Believer, because he does not propose the doing himself or the Believer any Good by such a Conversion.

THE Prospect of a future State is the secret Com-' fort and Refreshment of my Soul; it is that which makes Nature look gay about me; it doubles all my Pleasures, ' and supports me under all my Afflictions. I can look at Disappointments and Missortunes, Pain and Sickness, Death it self and, what is worse than Death, the Loss of those who are dearest to me, with Indifference, so

long as I keep in view the Pleasures of Eternity, and the State of Being in which there will be no Fears nor Apprehensions, Pains nor Sorrows, Sickness nor Separa-

tion. Why will any Man be so impertinently Officious . as to tell me all this is only Fancy and Delufion? Is

there any Merit in being the Messenger of ill News? If

· K

Let r their istent

85.

rom

pruty is

ion, de-

pernow re a

ugh

heir

time the.

s, if

Zeal

ob-

pol-

Opi-

t the

le of

that

conot to

is of

Trors

that

e the

d fain

great

of the

Mor-

Body,

Parti-

reed,

neifts;

mpo-

would

than

ly

AS Folly and Inconfiderateness are the Foundations of Infidelity, the great Pillars and Supports of it are either a Vanity of appearing wifer than the rest of Mankind, or an Offentation of Courage in despising the Terrors of another World, which have so great an Influence on what they call weaker Minds; or an Aversion to a Belief that must cut them off from many of those

to a Belief that must cut them off from many of those Pleasures they propose to themselves, and fill them with Remorfe for many of those they have already tasted.

THE great received Articles of the Christian Religion have been so clearly proved, from the Authority

'Th

in poi

of

· tha

· Ey

· po

· nec

cou

' hui ' Bei ' us i

· Ne

Rel

on Sor

the us t

· He

ble draw

with we nefs

raifi as n ble

fetti

Con

6.

oth

lan

her

nts. to

ver

ief,

s to

on-

me, dat

ry.

ire, oes

ige. ds;

fon

, 01 ion.

boo lits

ble.

f of

the

for

ands

Que-

their

tiens

are

Man-

the

In-

rion

with

Reli-

OFITY · of

d.

pape

of that Divine Revelation in which they are delivered that it is impossible for those who have Ears to hear, and Eyes to fee, not to be convinced of them. But were it oposible for any thing in the Christian Faith to be erroneous, I can find no ill Consequence in adhering to it. The great Points of the Incarnation and Sufferings of our Saviour produce naturally fuch Habits of Virtue in the Mind of Man, that I fay, supposing it were possible for us to be mistaken in them, the Insidel himfelf must at least allow that no other System of Religion ' could so effectually contribute to the heightening of Mo-' rality. They give us great Ideas of the Dignity of human Nature, and of the Love which the supreme Being bears to his Creatures, and confequently engage us in the highest Acts of Duty towards our Creator, our Neighbour, and our felves. How many Noble Arguments has Saint Paul raifed from the chief Articles of our Religion, for the advancing of Morality in its three great Branches ? To give a fingle Example in each Kind: What can be a stronger Motive to a firm Trust and Reliance on the Mercies of our Maker, than the giving us his-' Son to fuffer for us? What can make us love and efteem ' even the most inconsiderable of Mankind, more than the Thought that Christ died for him? Or what dispose us to fet a stricter Guard upon the Purity of our own ' Hearts, than our being Members of Christ, and a Part of the Society of which that immaculate Person is the ' Head? But these are only a Specimen of those admirable Enforcements of Morality, which the Apofile has drawn from the Hiftory of our bleffed Saviour.

' IF our modern Infidels confidered these Matters. with that Candour and Seriousness which they deserve, we should not see them act with such a Spirit of Bitter-'ness, Arrogance, and Malice: They would not be raifing fuch infignificant Cavils, Doubts, and Scruples, as may be flarted against every thing that is not capable of mathematical Demonstration; in order to un-' fettle the Minds of the Ignorant, difturb the publick Peace, fubvert Morality, and throw all things into ' Confusion and Disorder. If none of these Reslexions

can have any Influence on them, there is one that per-

No. 137. The SPECTATOR. 74 haps may, because it is adapted to their Vanity, by which they feem to be guided much more than their Reason. I would therefore have them consider, that the wifest and best of Men, in all Ages of the World, have been those who lived up to the Religion of their · Country, when they faw nothing in it opposite to Morality, and to the best Lights they had of the Divine Pythagoras's first Rule directs us to worship the Gods, as it is ordained by Law, for that is the most anatural interpretation of the Precept. Socrates, who was the most renowned among the Heathens both for Wisdom and Virtue, in his last Moments defires his Friends to offer a Cock to Asculapius; doubtless out of a submissive deference to the established Worship of his Country. Xenophon tells us, that his Prince (whom he fets forth as a Pattern of Perfection) when he found his Death approaching, offered Sacrifices on the Mountains to the Perfian Jupiter, and the Sun, according to the Customs of the Persians; for those are the Words of the Historian. Nay, the Epicureans and Atomical Philosophers shewed a very remarkable Modesty in this Particular; for though the Being of a God was intirely repugnant to their Schemes of natural Philosophy, they contented themselves with the Denial of a Providence, afferting at the same Time the Existence of Gods ' in general; because they would not shock the common Belief of Mankind, and the Religion of their Country, L එ: එර එර එර No. 187. Thursday, October 4.

-- Miseri quibus Intentata nites -- Hor. Od. 5. l. 1. v. 12

Ab, wretched those who love, yet ne'er did try
The smiling Treachery of thy Eye! CREECH.

THE Intelligence given by this Correspondent is to important and useful, in order to avoid the Perfons he speaks of, that I shall insert his Letter at length.

No

Jil

the and

to

den ing

the goe

' That' was

vita con Seci mee

Fate cour with

his fi he h with This

ferve rupt (as I

in the Folly

to re

Mr. SPECTATOR,

T Do not know that you have ever touched upon a certain species of Women, whom we ordinarily call Ilts. You cannot possibly go upon a more useful Work, than the Confideration of these Dangerous Animals. The Coquette is indeed one Degree towards the Jilt; but the Heart of the former is bent upon admiring herself, and giving false Hopes to her Lovers; but the latter is ont contented to be extremely amiable, but she must add to that Advantage a certain Delight in being a Torment to others. Thus when her Lover is in the full Expectation of Success, the Jilt shall meet him with a fudden Indifference, and Admiration in her Face at his being surprised that he is received like a Stranger, and a ' Cast of her Head another Way with a pleasant Scorn of ' the Fellow's Infolence. It is very probable the Lover goes home utterly aftonished and dejected, fits down to his Scrutoir, fends her word in the most abject Terms, 'That he knows not what he has done; that all which was defirable in this Life is fo fuddenly vanished from him, that the Charmer of his Soul should withdraw the vital Heat from the Heart which Pants for her. He continues a mournful Absence for some time, pining in Secret, and out of Humour with all things which he meets with. At length he takes a Resolution to try his Fate, and explain with her resolutely upon her unaccountable Carriage. He walks up to her Apartment, with a thousand Inquietudes and Doubts in what Man-' ner he shall meet the first Cast of her Eye; when upon his first Appearance she slies towards him, wonders where he has been, accuses him of his Absence, and treats him with a Familiarity as surprizing as her former Coldness. ' This good Correspondence continues till the Lady ob-' ferves the Lover grows Happy in it, and then the inter-' rupts it with some new Inconfishency of Behaviour. For ' (as I just now said) the Happiness of a Jilt confists only in the Power of making others uneasy. But such is the ' Folly of this Sect of Women, that they carry on this ' pretty skittish Behaviour, till they have no Charms lest to render it supportable. Corinna, that used to torment all who conversed with her with false Glances, and little

eir nat

ld, eir loine hip

oft who for his

out p of hom

oun-

nical y in as in-

ophy, rovi-Gods

nmon ry, L

V. 12

ind i

nt is fo

he Perlength.

No

' in

· all

the the

· Ru

' my

· beg

· La

' fica

· In a

' the

' and

' To

to fe

' ill S

a me

' Adn

· Hyæ

her

' Med

' in th

' fhou

in, is

' destr

' throv

' obser

' long

' farthe

' Tem

· provi

' lay in

' cing i

' every

' in Lo

' ment

for h

· B1

· H

pla

Inclination towards the Man she would insnare, finds at present all she attempts that way unregarded; and is obliged to include the Jilt in her Constitution, by laying

Artificial Plots, writing perplexing Letters from unknown

Hands, and making all the young Fellows in Love with her, till they find out who she is. Thus, as before she

gave Torment by difguifing her Inclination, the now is

obliged to do it by hiding her Person.

AS for my own Part, Mr. Spectator, it has been my unhappy Fate to be jilted from my Youth upward: ' and as my Taste has been very much towards Intrigue, and having Intelligence with Women of Wit, my whole Life has passed away in a Series of Impositions. I shall, for the Benefit of the present Race of young Men, give some Account of my Loves. I know onot whether you have ever heard of the famous Girl about Town called Kitty: This Creature (for I must take Shame upon my felf) was my Mistress in the Days when Keeping was in Fashion. Kitty, under the Appearance of being Wild, Thoughtless, and Irregular in all her Words and Actions, concealed the most accomplished Iilt of her Time. Her Negligence had to me a Charm in it like that of Chastity, and Want of Defires seemed as great a Merit as the Conquest of them. The Air she gave herself was that of a Romping Girl, and whenever I talked to her with any Turn of Fondness, she would immediately fnatch off my Periwig, try it upon herself in the Glass, clap her Arms a Kimbow, draw my Sword, and make Paffes on the Wall, take off my ' Cravat, and seize it to make some other Use of the Lace, or run into some other unaccountable Rompish-" ness, till the Time I had appointed to pass away with her was over: I went from her full of Pleasure at the Reflexion that I had the keeping of fo much Beauty in a Woman, who, as she was too heedless to please me, was also too unattentive to form a Defign to wrong me. Long did I divert every Hourthat hung heavy upon me in the Company of this Creature, whom I looked upon as neither Guilty nor Innocent, but could laugh at myfelf for my unacccountable Pleasure in an Expence upon her, till

7.

me

at

is

ing

wn

rith

fhe

w is

een

rd;

gue,

my

ofi-

e of

mow

Girl

take

vhen

ance

her

ished

narmi

emed

ir she

hen-

, she

upon

draw

ff my

f the

pish-

with

at the

y in a

e, was

Long

in the

as nei-

elf for

er, till

in the end it appeared my pretty Infenfible was with

' Child by my Footman.1 'THIS Accident roused me into a Disdain against ' all Libertine Women, under what Appearance foever they hid their Infincerity, and I refolved after that Time to converse with none but those who lived within the Rules of Decency and Honour. To this End I formed ' myself into a more regular Turn of Behaviour, and ' began to make Visits, frequent Assemblies, and lead out ' Ladies from the Theatres, with all the other infigni-' ficant Duties which the professed Servants of the Fair, place themselves in constant Readiness to perform. ' In a very little time, (having a plentiful Fortune) Fa-' thers and Mothers began to regard me as a good Match, ' and I found eafy Admittance into the best Families in ' Town to observe their Daughters; but I, who was born ' to follow the Fair to no Purpose, have by the Force of my ' ill Stars made my Application to three Jilts fuccessively. " HYÆNA is one of those who form themselves into ' a melancholy and indolent Air, and endeavour to gain ' Admirers from their Inattention to all around them. ' Hyena can loll in her Coach, with something so fixed in ' her Countenance, that it is impossible to conceive her ' Meditation is employed only on her Drefs and her Charms in that Posture. If it were not too coarse a Simile, I ' should fay, Hyena, in the Figure she affects to appear ' in, is a Spider in the midst of a Cobweb, that is sure to destroy every Fly that approaches it. The Net Hyena ' throws is fo fine, that you are taken in it before you can ' observe any Part of her Work. I attempted her for a ' long and weary Season, but I found her Passion went no ' farther than to be admired; and she is of that unreasonable 'Temper, as not to value the Inconstancy of her Lovers,

'provided she can boast she once had their Address.

'BIBLIS was the second I aimed at, and her Vanity
lay in purchasing the Adorers of others, and not in rejoicing in their Love it self. Biblis is no Man's Mistress, but
every Woman's Rival. As soon as I sound this, I sell
in Love with Cblos, who is my present Pleasure and Torment. I have writ to her, danced with her, and sought
for her, and have been her Man in the Sight and Ex-

pectation

pectation of the whole Town these three Years, and thought my self near the End of my Wishes; when the

other Day she called me into her Closet, and told me, with a very grave Face that she was a Woman of Ho-

nour, and scorned to deceive a Man who loved her with fo much Sincerity as she saw I did, and therefore she

must inform me that she was by Nature the most in-

constant Creature breathing, and begg'd of me not to marry her; If I insisted upon it, I should; but that she

was lately fallen in Love with another. What to do or

fay I know not, but defire you to inform me, and you

will infinitely oblige,

S I R, Your most bumble Servant, Charles Yellow.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Mr. Sly, Haberdasher of Hats, at the Corner of Devereux-Court in the Strand, gives notice, That he has prepared very neat Hats, Rubbers, and Brushes for the Use of young Tradesmen in their last Year of Apprenticeship, at reasonable Rates.

No. 188. Friday, October 5.

Letus fum Laudari à te Laudato viro.

Tull.

It gives me Pleasure, to be prais'd by you, whom all Men praise.

HE is a very unhappy Man who sets his Heart upon being admired by the Multitude, or affects a general and undistinguishing Applause among Men. What pious Men call the Testimony of a good Conscience, should be the Measure of our Ambition in this Kind; that is to say, a Man of Spirit should contemn the Praise of the Ignorant, and like being applauded for nothing but what he knows in his own Heart he deserves. Besides which the Character of the Person who commends you is to be considered, before you set a Value upon his Esteem. The Praise of an ignorant Man is only Good-will, and

It is affed ralit delic nour Man I th ntter to be rejoid great 10/Feb from of fu with able of, a the N chase Foun tuous quenc Prete Sense tred u Comr pureft attend gible, neft ar the A

bation

B a (

plause

teftati

No

vou

bou

in P

well

and

you should receive his Kindness as he is a good Neighbour in Society, and not as a good Judge of your Actions in Point of Fame and Reputation. The Satyrift faid very well of popular Praise and Acclamations, Give the Tinkers and Coblers their Presents again, and learn to live of yourself, It is an Argument of a loose and ungoverned Mind to be affected with the promiscuous Approbation of the Generality of Mankind; and a Man of Virtue should be too delicate for so coarse an Appetite of Fame. Men of Honour should endeavour only to please the Worthy, and the Man of Merit should defire to be tried only by his Peers. I thought it a noble Sentiment which I heard Yesterday uttered in Conversation; I know, said a Gentleman, a Way to be greater than any Man: If he has Worth in him, I can rejoice in his Superiority to me; and that Satisfaction is a greater Act of the Soul in me, than any in him which can possibly appear to me. This Thought could not proceed but from a candid and generous Spirit; and the Approbation of fuch Minds is what may be esteemed true Praise: For with the common Rate of Men there is nothing commendable but what they themselves may hope to be Partakers of, and arrive at: But the Motive truly glorious is, when the Mind is fet rather to do Things laudable, than to purchase Reputation. Where there is that Sincerity as the Foundation of a good Name, the kind Opinion of virtuous Men will be an unfought, but a necessary Confequence. The Lacedæmonians, tho' a plain People, and no Pretenders to Politeness, had a certain Delicacy in their Sense of Glory, and facrificed to the Muses when they entred upon any great Enterprize. They would have the Commemoration of their Actions be transmitted by the pureft and most untainted Memorialists. The Din which attends Victories and publick Triumphs is by far less eligible, than the Recital of the Actions of great Men by honest and wife Historians. It is a frivolous Pleasure to be the Admiration of gaping Crouds; but to have the Approbation of a good Man in the cool Reflexions of his Closet, is a Gratification worthy an heroick Spirit. The Applause of the Croud makes the Head giddy, but the Attestation of a reasonable Man makes the Heart glad. WHAT

t fhe lo or you

88.

and

the

me.

Ho-

with

fhe

t in-

ot to

nt, llow.

Deverepar-Ife of ip, at.

Tull

II Men

what cience, Kind; Praife ng but Befides

you is fleem.

you

WHAT makes the Love of popular or general Praise still more ridiculous, is, that it is usually given for Circumstances which are foreign to the Persons admired. Thus they are the ordinary Attendants on Power and Riches, which may be taken out of one Man's Hands, and put into another's. The Application only, and not the Possession, makes those outward Things honourable. The Vulgar and Men of Sense agree in admiring Men for having what they themselves would rather be possessed of; the wise Man applauds him whom he thinks most virtuous, the rest of the World him who is most wealthy.

WHEN a Man is in this way of Thinking, I do not know what can occur to one more monstrous, than to see Persons of Ingenuity address their Services and Personmances to Men no way addicted to Liberal Arts: In these Cases, the Praise on one hand, and the Patronage on the other, are equally the Objects of Ridicule. Dedications to ignorant Men are as absurd as any of the Speeches of Bulstineh in the Droll: such an Address one is apt to translate into other Words; and when the different Parties are thoroughly considered, the Panegyrick generally implies no more than if the Author should say to the Patron; My very good Lord, You and I can never understand one another, therefore I humbly desire we may be intimate Friends for the future.

THE Rich may as well ask to borrow of the Poor, as the Man of Virtue or Merit hope for Addition to his Character from any but such as himself. He that commends another engages so much of his own Reputation as he gives to that Person commended; and he that has nothing laudable in himself is not of Ability to be such a Surery. The wise Phocion was so sensible how dangerous it was to be touched with what the Multitude approved, that, upon a general Acclamation made when he was making an Oration, he turned to an intelligent Friend who stood near him, and asked in a surprised Manner, What Slip have I made?

I shall conclude this Paper with a Billet which has fallen into my Hands, and was written to a Lady from a Gentleman whom she had highly commended. The Aushor of it had formerly been her Lover. When all Possibility No.
bility
was co

men your infpi

' in the Vani ' raifect ' cerity ' her w

No. 1

· Com

T H for time fine the Lett

Mr. B

An In

been in TATOI fure you notwith tion.

if Mr. Some of

bility of Commerce between them on the Subject of Love was cut off, she spoke so handsomly of him, as to give sccasion for this Letter.

Madam,

18

ut

ıf-

he

W-

of:

tu-

not

fee

for-

hefe

the

as to

Bul-

flate tho-

My one

mate

or, 25

Cha-

nends

as he

urety.

it was

A Should be infensible to a Stupidity, if I could forbear making you my Acknowledgments for your late mention of me with so much Applause. It is, I think, your Fate to give me new Sentiments; as you formerly inspired me with the true Sense of Love, so do you now with the true Sense of Glory. As Desire had the least Part in the Passion I heretofore professed towards you, so has Vanity no Share in the Glory to which you have now raised me. Innocence, Knowledge, Beauty, Virtue, Sincerity, and Discretion, are the constant Ornaments of her who has said this of me. Fame is a Babler, but I have arrived at the highest Glory in this World, the Commendation of the most deserving Person in it.

No. 189. Saturday, October 6.

— Patriæ pietatis imago. Virg. Æn. 10. v. 824. In Image of Paternal Tenderness.

THE following Letter being written to my Bookfeller, upon a Subject of which I treated some time since, I shall publish it in this Paper, together with the Letter that was inclosed in it.

Mr. Buckley,

MR. SPECTATOR having of late descanted upon the Cruelty of Parents to their Children, I have been induced (at the Request of several of Mr. Spectator's Admirers) to inclose this Letter, which I assure you is the Original from a Father to his own Son, notwithstanding the latter gave but little or no Provocation. It would be wonderfully obliging to the World, if Mr. Spectator would give his Opinion of it in some of his Speculations, and particularly to

(Mr. Buckley)

Your bumble Servant.

has falfrom a "he Aull Poffi-

bility

SIRRAH,

OU are a faucy audacious Rascal, and both Fool and Mad, and I care not a Farthing whether you comply or no; that does not raze out my Impressions of your Infolence, going about railing at me, and the next Day to folicit my Favour: These are Inconsistencies. fuch as discover thy Reason depraved. To be brief, I never defire to fee your Face; and, Sirrah, if you go to the Work-house, it is no Disgrace to me for you to be fupported there; and if you flarve in the Streets, I'll ne. ver give any thing underhand in your Behalf. If I have any more of your scribbling Nonsense I'll break your · Head the first Time I set Sight on you. You are a fubborn Beaft; is this your Gratitude for my giving you Money? You Rogue, I'll better your Judgment, and give you a greater Sense of your Duty to (I regret to fay) your Father, &c.

• P. S. It's Prudence for you to keep out of my Sight;
• for to reproach me, that Might overcomes Right, on
• the Outside of your Letter, I shall give you a great
• Knock on the Skull for it.

WAS there ever such an Image of Paternal Tenderness! It was usual among some of the Greeks to make their Slaves drink to Excess, and then expose them to their Children, who by that means conceived an early Aversion to a Vice which makes Men appear so monstrous and irrational. I have exposed this Picture of an unnatural Father with the same Intention, that its Deformity may deter others from its Resemblance. If the Reader has a mind to see a Father of the same Stamp represented in the most exquisite Strokes of Humour, he may meet with it in one of the sinest Comedies that ever appeared upon the English Stage: I mean the Part of Sir Sampson in Love for Love.

I must not however engage my self blindly on the Side of the Son, to whom the fond Letter above-written was directed. His Father calls him a saucy and audacious Rafcal in the first Line, and I am afraid upon Examination he will prove but an ungracious Youth. To go about railing at his Father, and to find no other Place but the Out-

fide of if it constituted in the istantial tells in the istantial tells in the image in the imag

No.

Imp Cru Or lik

Cru

I m ceived ject of likewi cerned to the but if again a Pardon request this Ca upon fo ter who could i have th ing and

I mu their C former 9.

loo

vou

s of

ext

ies,

f, I

o to

be

ne-

your

are a

ving nent,

egret

ight;

t, on great

nder-

their

Chil-

ion to

d irra-

Father

deter

aind to

oft ex-

one of

English

Love.

he Side

en ws

us Raf

ination

ut rail-

be Out-

fide of bis Letter to tell him that Might overcomes Right, if it does not discover his Reason to be depraved, and that he is either Fool or Mad, as the cholerick old Gentleman tells him, we may at least allow that the Father will do very well in endeavouring to better his Judgment, and give him a greater Sense of his Duty. But whether this may be brought about by breaking his Head, or giving him a great Knock on the Skull, ought, I think, to be well considered. Upon the whole, I wish the Father has not met with his Match, and that he may not be as equally paired with a Son, as the Mother in Virgil.

—— Crudelis tu quoque mater:
Crudelis mater magis, an puer Improbus ille?
Improbus ille puer, crudelis tu quoque mater. Ecl. 8. v. 48.

Or like the Crow and her Egg, in the Greek Proverb,

Kani zópano zandr wor.

Cruel alike the Mother and the Son.

Bad the Crow, bad the Egg.

I must here take notice of a Letter which I have received from an unknown Correspondent, upon the Subject of my Paper, upon which the foregoing Letter is likewise founded. The Writer of it seems very much concerned left that Paper should seem to give Encouragement to the Disobedience of Children towards their Parents; but if the Writer of it will take the pains to read it over again attentively, I dare fay his Apprehensions will vanish. Pardon and Reconciliation are all the penitent Daughter requests, and all that I contend for in her Behalf; and in this Case I may use the Saying of an eminent Wit, who, upon some great Mens pressing him to forgive his Daughter who had married against his Consent, told them he could refuse nothing to their Instances, but that he would have them remember there was Difference between Giving and Forgiving.

I must confess, in all Controversies between Parents and their Children, I am naturally prejudiced in favour of the former. The Obligations on that Side can never be ac-

quitted,

quitted, and I think it is one of the greatest Reslexions upon Human Nature that Paternal Instinct should be a stronger Motive to Love than Filial Gratitude; that the receiving of Favours should be a less Inducement to Goodwill, Tenderness and Commiseration, than the conferring of them; and that the taking care of any Person should endear the Child or Dependent more to the Parent or Benefactor, than the Parent or Benefactor to the Child or Dependent; yet so it happens, that for one cruel Parent we meet with a thousand undutiful Children. This is indeed wonderfully contrived (as I have formerly observed) for the Support of every living Species; but at the same time that it shews the Wisdom of the Creator, it discovers the Impersection and Degeneracy of the Creature.

THE Obedience of Children to their Parents is the Basis of all Government, and set forth as the Measure of that Obedience which we owe to those whom Providence

hath placed over us.

IT is Father Le Compte, if I am not mistaken, who tells us how Want of Duty in this Particular is punished among the Chinese, insomuch that if a Son should be known to kill, or so much as to strike his Father, not only the Criminal but his whole Family would be rooted out, nay the Inhabitants of the Place where he lived would be put to the Sword, nay the Place it felf would be razed to the Ground, and its Foundations fown with Salt: For, fay they, there must have been an utter Depravation of Manners in that Clan or Society of People who could have bred up among them so horrid an Offender. To this I shall add a Passage out of the first Book of Herodotus. That Historian in his Account of the Persian Customs and Religion tells us, it is their Op nion that no Man ever killed his Father, or that it is possible such a Crime should be in Nature; but that if any thing like it should ever happen, they conclude that the reputed Son must have been Illegitimate, Supposititious, or begotten in Adultery. Their Opinion in this Particular shews sufficiently what a Notion they must have had of Undutifulness in general.

Monday,

No

No

S men, have the p

the wh

M

where following the function of the function o

befi End the Ma

' Sin ' you ' upo ' dou ' you

before Vag

' Live

to the

No. 190. Monday, October 8.

Servitus crescit nova-Hor. Od. 8. l. 2. v. 18. A Servitude to former Times unknown.

CINCE I made fome Reflexions upon the general Negligence used in the Case of Regard towards Women, or, in other Words, fince I talked of Wenching, I have had Epiftles upon that Subject, which I shall, for the present Entertainment, insert as they lie before me.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

S your Speculations are not confined to any Part of Human Life, but concern the Wicked as well as the Good, I must defire your favourable Acceptance of what I, a poor strolling Girl about Town, have to fay to you. I was told by a Roman Catholick Gentleman who picked me up last Week, and who, I hope, is ab-' folved for what paffed between us; I fay I was told by ' fuch a Person, who endeavoured to convert me to his own Religion, that in Countries where Popery prevails, befides the Advantage of licensed Stews, there are large ' Endowments given for the Incurabili, I think he called ' them, fuch as are past all Remedy, and are allowed such ' Maintenance and Support as to keep them without farther Care till they expire. This manner of treating poor ' Sinners has, methinks, great Humanity in it; and as ' you are a Person who pretend to carry your Reslexions ' upon all Subjects whatever occur to you, with Can-' dour, and act above the Sense of what Misinterpretation ' you may meet with, I beg the Favour of you to lay ' before all the World the unhappy Condition of us poor Vagrants, who are really in a Way of Labour instead of There are Crouds of us whose manner of ' Livelihood has long ceased to be pleasing to us; and ' who would willingly lead a new Life, if the Rigour of the Virtuous did not for ever expel us from coming into the World again. As it now happens, to the eternal VOL. III. · Infamy

reathe e of ence

3. ns

2 he

dng ald

Be-

or

ent 5 15

TY-

the

, it

tells ong n to Crithe

at to the Manhave

this I That Rekilled

be in ppen, llegi-

Opiotion

onday,

Infamy of the Male Sex, Falshood among you is not reproachful, but Credulity in Women is infamous. GIVE me leave, Sir, to give you my History. You are to know that I am a Daughter of a Man of a good Reputation, Tenant to a Man of Quality. The Heir of this great House took it in his Head to cast a favourable · Eye upon me, and fucceeded. I do not pretend to fay • he promifed me Marriage: I was not a Creature filly enough to be taken by fo foolish a Story: But he ran away with me up to this Town, and introduced me to a grave Matron, with whom I boarded for a Day or two with great Gravity, and was not a little pleased with the Change of my Condition, from that of a Country Life to the finest Company, as I believed, in the whole World. My humble Servant made me understand that I should be always kept in the plentiful Condition · I then enjoyed; when after a very great Fondness towards me, he one Day took his leave of me for four or five Days. In the Evening of the fame Day my good Landlady came to me, and observing me very pensive, began to comfort me, and with a Smile told me I must see the When I was deaf to all she could say to divert " me, she began to tell me with a very frank Air that I' · must be treated as I ought, and not take these squeamish · Humours upon me, for my Friend had left me to the Town; and, as their Phrase is, she expected I would see Company, or I must be treated like what I had brought my felf to. This put me into a Fit of Crying: And I ' immediately, in a true Sense of my Condition, threw ' my felf on the Floor, deploring my Fate, calling upon all that was good and facred to fuccour me. While I was in all this Agony, I observed a decrepid old Fellow come into the Room, and looking with a Sense of Pleasure in his Face at all my Vehemence and Transport. In a Paule of my Diftress I heard him say to the shameless old Woman who stood by me, She is certainly a new Face, or · else she act, it rarely. With that the Gentlewoman, who was making her Market of me, in all the Turn of my Person, the Heaves of my Passion, and the suitable

Changes of my Posture, took occasion to commend my
 Neck, my Shape, my Eyes, my Limbs. All this was

ti B

N

· a

· I

' lav

fuse tell the

' Sal,
' who
' it; l

of tour is me

of id guftu.

'IT' 'tuous 'you w

You who d

'I'll tel

accompanied

0.

ot

ou

od

of

ble

fay

lly

ran to

fed

un-

the

tion

ards ays.

lady

n to

the

ivert

mish

d fee

ught

and I

hrew

upon

I was

ure in Pause

Wo-

, who

of my

itable

nd my

nis was panied accompanied with fuch Speeches as you may have heard · Horse-coursers make in the Sale of Nags, when they are warranted for their Soundness. You understand by this time that I was left in a Brothel, and exposed to the next Bidder that could Purchase me of my Patroness. is fo much the Work of Hell; the Pleasure in the Possesfion of us Wenches, abates in proportion to the Degrees we go beyond the Bounds of Innocence; and no Man is gratified if there is nothing left for him to de-Well, Sir, my first Man, when I came upon the Town, was Sir Jeoffry Foible, who was extremely lavish to me of his Money, and took such a fancy to me that he would have carried me off, if my Patroness would have taken any reasonable Terms for me: But as he was old, his Covetoufness was his strongest Passion. and poor I was foon left exposed to be the common Refuse of all the Rakes and Debauchees in Town. I cannot tell whether you will do me Justice or no, till I see whether you print this or not; otherwise, as I now live with Sal, I could give you a very just Account of who and who is together in this Town. You perhaps won't believe it; but I know of one who pretends to be a very good ' Protestant who lies with a Roman-Catholick: But more of this hereafter, as you please me. There do come to our House the greatest Politicians of the Age; and Sal is more shrewd than any body thinks: No body can be-' lieve that fuch wife Men could go to Baudy-houses out of idle Purposes; I have heard them often talk of Au-' gustus Cæsur, who had Intrigues with the Wives of Se-' nators, not out of Wantonness but Stratagem.

'IT is a thousand pities you should be so severely virtuous as I fear you are; otherwise, after one Visit or two you would soon understand that we Women of the Town are not such useless Correspondents as you may imagine:

'You have undoubtedly heard that it was a Courtesan who discovered Catiline's Conspiracy. If you print this

'I'll tell you more; and am in the mean time,

SIR,

Your most bumble Servant,

REBECCA NETTLETOP.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am an idle young Woman that would work for my Livelihood, but that I am kept in fuch a manner as I cannot flir out. My Tyrant is an old jealous Fellow,

who allows me nothing to appear in. I have but one Shoe and one Slipper; no Head-drefs, and no upper Pet-

Shoe and one Supper; no Head-dress, and no upper Petticoat. As you fet up for a Reformer, I defire you would

take me out of this wicked Way, and keep me yourself.

Eve Afterday.

Mr. SPECTOTOR,

Am to complain to you of a Set of impertinent Coxcombs, who visit the Apartments of us Women of the Town, only, as they call it, to see the World. I

must confess to you, this to Men of Delicacy might have an Essect to cure them; but as they are stupid, noisy

and drunken Fellows, it tends only to make Vice in themselves, as they think, pleasant and humourous, and

at the same time nauseous in us. I shall, Sir, hereafter from time to time give you the Names of these Wretches

who pretend to enter our Houses merely as Spectators.

These Men think it Wit to use us ill: Pray tell them, however worthy we are of such Treatment, it is un-

worthy them to be guilty of it towards us. Pray, Sir,

take notice of this, and pity the Oppressed: I wish we could add to it, the Innocent.



No. 191. Tuesday, October 9.

— Shar öreiçor. Hom. II. 2. v. 6.
— Deluding Vision of the Night. Popt.

SOME ludicrous Schoolmen have put the Case, that if an Ass were placed between two bundles of Hay, which affected his Senses equally on each Side, and tempted him in the very same Degree, whether it would be possible for him to eat of either. They generally determine this Question to the Disadvantage of the Ass, who they say would starve in the Midst of Plenty, as not having

ing the Side WOU Mag of t bome they Attr As f whe lity term Spec to ve pear its F to G and pref this Real tive, a'we Goo Year Wou trary

No

Num are p that pears fame

being Men

one o

prefe

of the

I.

my

as

w,

one

et-

uld

elf.

AY.

ox-

n of

oify

e in

after

ches

tors.

hem,

un-Sir,

h we

v. 6.

POPI.

, that

Hay,

, and

would

lly de-

s, who

t hav-

ing

T

I ight ing a fingle Grain of Free-will to determine him more to the one than to the other. The Bundle of Hay on either Side striking his Sight and Smell in the same Proportion, would keep him in a perpetual Sufpence, like the two Magnets which, Travellers have told us, are placed one of them in the Roof, and the other in the Floor of Mabomet's Burying-place at Mecca, and by that means, fay they, pull the Impostor's Iron Cossin with such an equal Attraction, that it hangs in the Air between both of them. As for the Ass's Behaviour in such nice Circumstances, whether he would flarve sooner than violate his Neutrality to the two Bundles of Hay, I shall not presume to determine; but only take notice of the Conduct of our own Species in the fame Perplexity. When a Man has a Mind to venture his Money in a Lottery, every Figure of it appears equally alluring, and as likely to fucceed as any of They all of them have the same Pretentions its Fellows. to Good-luck, stand upon the same Foot of Competition, and no Manner of Reason can be given why a Man should prefer one to the other before the Lottery is drawn. this Case therefore Caprice very often acts in the Place of Reason, and forms to itself some groundless imaginary Motive, where real and fubstantial ones are wanting. I know a well-meaning Man that is very well pleased to risk his Good-fortune upon the Number 1711, because it is the Year of our Lord. I am acquainted with a Tacker that would give a good deal for the Number 134. On the contrary I have been told of a certain zealous Dissenter, who being a great Enemy to Popery, and believing that bad Men are the most fortunate in this World, will lay two to one on the Number 666, against any other Number, because, says he, it is the Number of the Beast. Several would prefer the Number 12000 before any other, as it is the Number of the Pounds in the great Prize. In short, some are pleased to find their own Age in their Number; some that they have got a Number which makes a pretty Appearance in the Cyphers; and others, because it is the fame Number that succeeded in the last Lottery. Each of these, upon no other Grounds, thinks he stands fairest for the great Lot, and that he is possessed of what may not be improperly called the Golden Number.

E 3

THESE

THESE Principles of Election are the Pastimes and Extravagancies of Human Reason, which is of so busy a Nature, that it will be exerting itself in the meanest Trisses, and working even when it wants Materials. The wisest of Men are sometimes acted by such unaccountable Motives, as the Life of the Fool and the Superstitious is guided by nothing else.

I am surprized that none of the Fortune tellers, or, as the French call them, the Diseurs de bonne Avanture, who publish their Bills in every Quarter of the Town, have not turned our Lotteries to their Advantage: Did any of them set up for a Caster of fortunate sigures, what might he not get by his pretended Discoveries and Predictions?

I remember among the Advertisements in the Post-Boy of September the 27th, I was surprised to see the follow-

ing one:

This is to give notice, That Ten Shillings over and above the Market-Price, will be given for the Ticket in 1500000l. Lottery, N° 132, by Nath. Cliff at the Bible and Three Crowns in Cheapfide.

THIS Advertisement has given great Matter of Speculation to Coffee-house Theorists. Mr. Cliff's Principles and Conversation have been canvassed upon this Occasion, and various Conjectures made why he should thus set his Heart upon N° 132. I have examined all the Powers in those Numbers, broken them into Fractions, extracted the Square and Cube Root, divided and multiplied them all Ways, but could not arrive at the Secret till about three Days ago, when I received the following Letter from an unknown Hand, by which I find that Mr. Nathaniel Cliff is only the Agent, and not the Principal in this Advertisement.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am the Person that lately advertised I would give ten Shillings more than the current Price for the

Ticket No 132 in the Lottery now drawing; which is

a Secret I have communicated to fome Friends, who rally me incessantly upon that Account. You must

know I have but one Ticket, for which Reason, and a

No.

ref

· Ic

o no

in to

· ric

· wo

P

· ma

A and time that ty o rely while pector project our F per Tra

Te

who

fen Ru cur

mu Ma certain Dream I have lately had more than once, I was resolved it should be the Number I most approved. I am so positive I have pitched upon the great Lot, that I could almost lay all I am worth of it. My Visions are so frequent and strong upon this Occasion, that I have not only possessed the Lot, but disposed of the Money which in all Probability it will sell for. This Morning, in particular, I set up an Equipage which I look upon to be the gaiest in the Town; the Liveries are very rich, but not gaudy. I should be very glad to see a Speculation or two upon Lottery Subjects, in which you would oblige all People concerned, and in particular

Your most bumble Servant,

George Gosling.

P. S. Dear Spec, if I get the 12000 Pound, I'll make thee a handsom Present.

A F T E R having wished my Correspondent good Luck, and thanked him for his intended Kindness, I shall for this time difmiss the Subject of the Lottery, and only observe that the greatest Part of Mankind are in some degree guilty of my Friend Gosling's Extravagance. We are apt to rely upon future Prospects, and become really expensive while we are only rich in Possibility. We live up to our Expectations, not to our Possessions, and make a Figure proportionable to what we may be, not what we are. out-run our present Income, as not doubting to disburse ourselves out of the Profits of some future Place, Project, or Reversion that we have in view. It is through this Temper of Mind, which is so common among us, that we see Tradesmen break, who have met with no Missortunes in their Bufiness; and Men of Estates reduced to Poverty, who have never suffered from Losses or Repairs, Tenants, Taxes, or Law-fuits. In short, it is this foolish sanguine Temper, this depending upon contingent Futurities, that occasions Romantick Generofity, Chimerical Grandeur, fenseless Oftentation, and generally ends in Beggary and The Man, who will live above his present Circumstances, is in great danger of living in a little time much beneath them, or, as the Italian Proverb runs, The Man who lives by Hope will die by Hunger.

E 4

FT

ples ion, his in cted nem out

Nal in

1.

nd

y a

ni-

'he

ble

S 13

23

ho

ave

of

ght

ns? Boy

W-

300

ool.

bree

the h is who

nd a tain

IT should be an indispensable Rule in Life, to contract our Defires to our present Condition, and whatever may be our Expectations, to live within the Compass of what we actually possess. It will be time enough to enjoy an Estate when it comes into our Hands; but if we anticipate our good Fortune, we shall lose the Pleasure of it when it arrives, and may possibly never possess what we have fo foolifhly counted upon.



No. 192. Wednesday, October 10.

-Uno ore omnes omnia Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas, Qui Gnatum baberem tali ingenio præditum.

Ter. Andr. Act. 1. Sc. 1.

All Men agree in complimenting me, and applauded my good Fortune in being the Father of fo towardly a Son.

STOOD the other Day, and beheld a Father fitting in the middle of a Room with a large Family of Children about him; and methought I could observe in his Countenance different Motions of Delight, as he turned his Eye towards the one and the other of them. The Man is a Person moderate in his Designs for their Preferment and Welfare; and as he has an easy Fortune, he is not folicitous to make a great one. His eldest Son is a Child of a very towardly Disposition, and as much as the Father loves him, I dare fay he will never be a Knave to improve his Fortune. I do not know any Man who has a juster Relish of Life than the Person I am speaking of, or keeps a better Guard against the Terrors of Want or the Hopes of Gain. It is usual in a Croud of Children, for the Parent to name out of his own Flock all the great Officers of the Kingdom. There is fomething so very surprizing in the Parts of a Child of a Man's own, that there is nothing too great to be expected from his Endowments. I know a good Woman who has but three Sons, and there is, she fays, nothing she expects with more Certainty, than that she shall see one

one c a Co can h Man fpeak tions, fition Good Forti of Fe

No.

of th I7 to an to his repre Wor kind Date Man of th who and . purfi The gard of a Fort alien thing fion waft

> mor V Frie ving man Boo of h it gi

not a M 92

on-

nat-

pass

to

We

of

we

ing

nil-

in

he

m.

eir

ne.

on

ich

: 2

ny

I

er-

2

his

еге

of

X-

an

ng

fee

ne

one of them a Bishop, the other a Judge, and the third a Court-Physician. The Humour is, that any thing which can happen to any Man's Child, is expected by every Man for his own. But my Friend, whom I was going to speak of, does not flatter himself with such vain Expectations, but has his Eye more upon the Virtue and Disposition of his Children, than their Advancement or Wealth. Good Habits are what will certainly improve a Man's Fortune and Reputation; but on the other fide, Affluence of Fortune will not as probably produce good Affections of the Mind.

IT is very natural for a Man of a kind Disposition, to amuse himself with the Promises his Imagination makes to him of the future Condition of his Children, and to represent to himself the Figure they shall bear in the World after he has left it. When his Prospects of this kind are agreeable, his Fondness gives as it were a longer Date to his own Life; and the Survivorship of a worthy Man in his Son is a Pleasure scarce inferior to the Hopes of the Continuance of his own Life. That Man is happy who can believe of his Son, that he will escape the Follies and Indifcretions of which he himself was guilty, and purfue and improve every thing that was valuable in him. The Continuance of his Virtue is much more to be regarded than that of his Life; but it is the most lamentable of all Reflexions, to think that the Heir of a Man's Fortune is fuch a one as will be a Stranger to his Friends, alienated from the same Interests, and a Promoter of every thing which he himself disapproved. An Estate in Possesfion of fuch a Successor to a good Man, is worse than laid waste; and the Family, of which he is the Head, is in a more deplorable Condition than that of being extinct.

WHEN I visit the agreeable Seat of my honoured Friend Ruricola, and walk from Room to Room revolving many pleasing Occurences, and the Expressions of many just Sentiments I have heard him utter, and see the Booby his Heir in Pain while he is doing the Honours of his House to the Friend of his Father, the Heaviness it gives one is not to be expressed. Want of Genius is not to be imputed to any Man, but Want of Humanity is a Man's own Fault. The Son of Ruricola, (whose Life

was one continued Series of worthy Actions and Gentleman-like Inclinations) is the Companion of drunken Clowns, and knows no Sense of Praise but in the Flattery he receives from his own Servants; his Pleasures are mean and inordinate, his Language base and filthy, his Behaviour rough and abfurd. Is this Creature to be accounted the Successor of a Man of Virtue, Wit and Breeding? At the same time that I have this melancholy Prospect at the House where I miss my old Friend, I can go to a Gentleman's not far off it, where he has a Daughter who is the Picture both of his Body and Mind, but both improved with the Beauty and Modesty peculiar to her Sex. It is she who supplies the Loss of her Father to the World; she, without his Name or Fortune, is a truer Memorial of him, than her Brother who fucceeds him in both. Such an Offspring as the eldest Son of my Friend perpetuates his Father in the fame manner as the Appearance of his Ghost would: It is indeed Ruricola, but it is Ruricola grown frightful.

I know not what to attribute the brutal Turn which this young Man has taken, except it may be to a certain Severity and Distance which his Father used towards him, and might, perhaps, have occasioned a Dislike to those Modes of Life which were not made amiable to him by

Freedom and Affability.

WE may promise our selves that no such Excrescence will appear in the Family of the Cornelii, where the Father lives with his Sons like their eldest Brother, and the Sons converse with him as if they did it for no other Reason but that he is the wifest Man of their Acquaintance. As the Cornelii are eminent Traders, their good Correspondence with each other is useful to all that know them, as well as to themselves: And their Friendship, Good-will and kind Offices, are disposed of jointly as well as their Fortune, so that no one ever obliged one of them, who had not the Obligation multiplied in Returns from them all.

IT is the most beautiful Object the Eyes of Man can behold, to see a Man of Worth and his Son live in an intire unreserved Correspondence. The mutual Kindness and Affection between them give an inexpressible Satiffaction to all who know them. It is a fublime Pleasure

which

No

whi

Frie

ligio

whi

whi

diffe

by a

Wei

how

Self-

Mar

in th

nou

whe

that

Such

his S

No l

ciful

fay to

a Fr

Nam

very

Valo

his S

and

him.

celler

loft a

' ter

' vir

' wh

· oug

' ble

· Fo

by

D

ľ

which increases by the Participation. It is as sacred as Friendship, as pleasurable as Love, and as joyful as Religion. This State of Mind does not only diffipate Sorrow, which would be extreme without it, but enlarges Pleafures which would otherwise be contemptible. The most indifferent thing has its Force and Beauty when it is spoke by a kind Father, and an infignificant Trifle has its Weight when offered by a dutiful Child. I know not how to express it, but I think I may call it a transplanted All the Enjoyments and Sufferings which a Man meets with are regarded only as they concern him in the Relation he has to another. A Man's very Honour receives a new Value to him, when he thinks that, when he is in his Grave, it will be had in Remembrance that fuch an Action was done by fuch a one's Father. Such Confiderations sweeten the old Man's Evening, and his Soliloquy delights him when he can fay to himfelf, No Man can tell my Child his Father was either unmerciful or unjust: My Son shall meet many a Man who shall fay to him, I was obliged to thy Father, and be my Child a Friend to his Child for ever.

IT is not in the Power of all Men to leave illustrious Names or great Fortunes to their Posterity, but they can very much conduce to their having Industry, Probity, Valour and Justice: It is in every Man's Power to leave his Son the Honour of descending from a virtuous Man, and add the Bleffings of Heaven to whatever he leaves him. I shall end this Rhapsody with a Letter to an excellent young Man of my Acquaintance, who has lately

loft a worthy Father.

Dear Sir,

n

l,

ur

r

a

ls

y

e

a,

h

in

n,

(e

by

ce

ner

ns

on

As

n-

as vill

neir

had

11.

can

an

ness

atif-

fure

hich

Know no Part of Life more impertinent than the ■ Office of administring Consolation: I will not en-' ter into it, for I cannot but applaud your Grief. ' virtuous Principles you had from that excellent Man, 'whom you have loft, have wrought in you as they ought, to make a Youth of Three and Twenty incapa-' ble of Comfort upon coming into Possession of a great ' Fortune. I doubt not but you will honour his Memory by a modest Enjoyment of his Estate; and scorn to ' triumph triumph over his Grave, by employing in Riot, Excess,

and Debauchery, what he purchased with so much Industry, Prudence, and Wisdom. This is the true Way

to shew the Sense you have of your Loss, and to take away the Distress of others upon the Occasion. You

cannot recal your Father by your Grief, but you may revive him to his Friends by your Conduct.

C:35666666666666666666666

No. 193. Thursday, Ottober 11.

— Ingentem foribus domus alta superbis Manè salutantum totis vomit ædibus undam. Virg. Georg. 2. v. 461.

His Lordship's Palace, from its stately Doors, A Flood of Levée-bunting Mortals pours.

TTHEN we look round us, and behold the strange Variety of Faces and Persons which fill the Streets with Bufiness and Hurry, it is no unpleasant Amusement to make Guesses at their different Pursuits, and judge by their Countenances what it is that fo anxiously engages their present Attention. Of all this busy Croud, there are none who would give a Man inclined to fuch Inquiries better Diversion for his Thoughts, than those whom we call good Courtiers, and fuch as are affiduous at the Levées of great Men. These Worthies are got into an Habit of being fervile with an Air, and enjoy a certain Vanity in being known for understanding how the World passes. In the Pleasure of this they can rise early, go abroad fleek and well-dreffed, with no other Hope or Purpose, but to make a Bow to a Man in Court-Favour, and be thought, by some infignificant Smile of his, not a little engaged in his Interests and Fortunes. It is wondrous, that a Man can get over the natural Existence and Possession of his own Mind so far, as to take Delight either in paying or receiving fuch cold and repeated Civilities. But what maintains the Humour is, that outward Show is what most Men pursue, rather than real Happiness. No nefs. upor But : jects Cou Eart in C I fay ter their ble c it w that

fo n rath Use

F

have white thou by I a C in reful No after and the gap

you of fon Pol

tog

and

ness. Thus both the Idol and Idolater equally impose upon themselves in pleasing their Imaginations this way. But as there are very many of her Majesty's good Subjects, who are extremely uneasy at their own Seats in the Country, where all from the Skies to the Centre of the Earth is their own, and have a mighty longing to shine in Courts, or to be Partners in the Power of the World; I say, for the Benefit of these, and others who hanker after being in the Whisper with great Men, and vexing their Neighbours with the Changes they would be capable of making in the Appearance at a Country Sessions, it would not methinks be amiss to give an Account of that Market for Preferment, a great Man's Levée.

FOR ought I know, this Commerce between the Mighty and their Slaves, very justly represented, might do so much good, as to incline the Great to regard Business rather than Ostentation; and make the Little know the Use of their Time too well, to spend it in vain Applica-

tions and Addresses.

3.

ſs,

n-

ay

ke

ou

ay T

Ó

eets

ent

by

ges

ere

ui-

om

the

an

tain

orld

go

OF

our,

not

on-

and

t ei-

ivi-

ard

ppiness.

THE Famous Doctor in Moorfields, who gained fo much Reputation for his Horary Predictions, is faid to have had in his Parlour different Ropes to little Bells which hung in the Room above Stairs, where the Doctor thought fit to be oraculous. If a Girl had been deceived by her Lover, one Bell was pulled; and if a Peafant had loft a Cow, the Servant rung another. This Method was kept in respect to all other Passions and Concerns, and the skilful Waiter below fifted the Inquirer, and gave the Doctor Notice accordingly. The Levée of a great Man is laid after the fame manner, and twenty Whispers, false Alarms, and private Intimations, pass backward and forward from the Porter, the Valet, and the Patron himself, before the gaping Crew, who are to pay their Court, are gathered together: When the Scene is ready, the Doors fly open and discover his Lordship.

THERE are several Ways of making this first Appearance: you may be either half-dressed, and washing your self, which is indeed the most stately; but this Way of Opening is peculiar to Military Men, in whom there is something graceful in exposing themselves naked; but the Politicians, or Civil Officers, have usually affected to be

more

more reserved, and preserve a certain Chastity of Deportment. Whether it be Hieroglyphical or not, this Difference in the Military and Civil List, I will not say; but have ever understood the Fact to be, that the close Minister is buttoned up, and the brave Officer openbreasted on these Occasions.

HOWEVER that is, I humbly conceive the Bufiness of a Levée is to receive the Acknowledgments of a Multitude, that a Man is Wise, Bounteous, Valiant and Powerful. When the first Shot of Eyes is made, it is wonderful to observe how much Submission the Patron's Modefty can bear, and how much Servitude the Client's Spirit can descend to. In the vast Multiplicity of Business, and the Crowd about him, my Lord's Parts are usually so great. that, to the Astonishment of the whole Assembly, he has fomething to fay to every Man there, and that fo fuitable to his Capacity as any Man may judge that it is not without Talents that Men can arrive at great Employments. I have known a great Man ask a Flag-Officer, which way was the Wind, a Commander of Horse the present Price of Oats, and a Stock-Jobber at what Discount such a Fund was, with as much Ease as if he had been bred to each of those several Ways of Life. Now this is extremely obliging; for at the same time that the Patron informs himself of Matters, he gives the Person of whom he inquires an Opportunity to exert himself. What adds to the Pomp of those Interviews is, that it is perform'd with the greatest Silence and Order imaginable. The Patron is usually in the Midst of the Room, and some humble Person gives him a Whisper, which his Lordship answers aloud, It is well. Yes, I am of your Opinion. Pray inform your felf further, you may be fure of my Part in it. This happy Man is difmissed, and my Lord can turn himself to a Business of a quite different Nature, and offhand give as good an Answer, as any great Man is obliged to. For the chief Point is to keep in Generals, and if there be any thing offered that's Particular, to be in hafte.

BUT we are now in the Height of the Affair, and my Lord's Creatures have all had their Whispers round to keep up the Farce of the Thing, and the Dumb Show is become more general. He casts his Eye to that Corner, and did you another you, mext for undiff have

No.

fuch I TI high that th but al elfe h themi vée f Weal alted have only : itself. liftnir the fa taker Coqu of C thous corde fever below deed than of a of o Thi patc who

to g

3.

De-

his

y ;

ofe

n-

fi-

2

nd

n-

0-

rit

nd

at,

as

ole

h-

ts.

ch

nt

ch

to

e-

n-

he

to

th

on

le

ers

n-

it.

m

ff-

ed

re

nd nd

w rer, ner, and there to Mr. Such-a-one; to the other, and when did you come to Town? And perhaps just before he nods to another; and enters with him, but, Sir, I am glad to see you, now I think of it. Each of those are happy for the next four and twenty Hours; and those who bow in Ranks undistinguished, and by Dozens at a Time, think they have very good Prospects if they may hope to arrive at such Notices half a Year hence.

THE Satyrist fays, there is feldom common Sense in high Fortune; and one would think, to behold a Levée, that the Great were not only infatuated with their Station. but also that they believed all below were seized too; elfe how is it possible they could think of imposing upon themselves and others in such a degree, as to set up a Levée for any thing but a direct Farce? But fuch is the Weakness of our Nature, that when Men are a little exalted in their Condition, they immediately conceive they have additional Senses, and their Capacities enlarged not only above other Men, but above human Comprehension itself. Thus it is ordinary to see a great Man attend one listning, bow to one at a distance, and call to a third at the fame inftant. A Girl in new Ribbands is not more taken with herself, nor does she betray more apparent Coquetries, than even a wife Man in fuch a Circumstance of Courtship. I do not know any thing that I ever thought fo very distasteful as the Assectation which is recorded of Cæsar, to wit, that he would dictate to three feveral Writers at the fame time. This was an Ambition below the Greatness and Candour of his Mind. He indeed (if any Man had Pretentions to greater Faculties than any other Mortal) was the Person; but such a Way of acting is childish, and inconsistent with the Manner of our Being. And it appears from the very Nature of Things, that there cannot be any thing effectually difpatched in the Distraction of a publick Levée; but the whole feems to be a Conspiracy of a Set of Servile Slaves, to give up their own Liberty to take away their Patron's Understanding. T

No.

am 1

· love

am keep

' hers

per vinc

6 but

· Mer

· Crir

of I

' plea

not :

· they

· Prac

thou

' dina

' with

· Seci

· Cor

· her

' Ana

in t

not an i

· Hus

our

' vati

' Ren

' Phr

' fron

tenc

our

' Ica

No. 194. Friday, October 12.

-- Difficili bile tumet jecur. Hor. Od. 13. l. 1. v. 4.

Anger boils up in my bot lab'ring Breaft. Glanvil.

HE present Paper shall consist of two Letters, which observe upon Faults that are easily cured both in Love and Friendship. In the latter, as far as it meerly regards Conversation, the Person who neglects visiting an agreeable Friend is punished in the very Transgression; for a good Companion is not found in every Room we go into. But the Case of Love is of a more delicate Nature, and the Anxiety is inexpressible if every little Instance of Kindness is not reciprocal. There are Things in this fort of Commerce which there are not Words to express, and a Man may not possibly know how to reprefent, what yet may tear his Heart into ten thousand Tor-To be grave to a Man's Mirth, unattentive to his Discourse, or to interrupt either with something that argues a Difinclination to be entertained by him, has in it fomething so disagreeable, that the utmost Steps which may be made in farther Enmity cannot give greater Torment. The gay Corinna, who fets up for an Indifference and becoming Heedlessness, gives her Husband all the Torment imaginable out of meer Indolence, with this peculiar Vanity, that she is to look as gay as a Maid in the Character of a Wife. It is no matter what is the Reason of a Man's Grief, if it be heavy as it is. happy Man is convinced that she means him no Dishonour, but pines to Death because she will not have so much Deference to him as to avoid the Appearances of it. The Author of the following Letter is perplexed with an Injury that is in a Degree yet less criminal, and yet the Source of the utmost Unhappiness.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Have read your Papers which relate to Jealousy, and desire your Advice in my Case, which you will say is not common. I have a Wise, of whose Virtue I

' am

94.

1

vil.

ich

in

rly

an

on:

we

ate

ttle

ngs

to

re-

OT-

his

hat

has

eps

at-

In-

and

rith

aid

the

un-

ho-

fo

it.

an

the

vill

e I am am not in the least doubtful; yet I cannot be satisfied she loves me, which gives me as great Uneafiness as being faulty the other Way would do. I know not whether I am not yet more miserable than in that Case, for she keeps Possession of my Heart, without the Return of hers. I would defire your Observations upon that Temper in some Women, who will not condescend to convince their Husbands of their Innocence or their Love, but are wholly negligent of what Reflexions the poor Men make upon their Conduct (so they cannot call it ' Criminal,) when at the fame time a little Tenderness of Behaviour, or Regard to shew an Inclination to please them, would make them intirely at Ease. Do onot fuch Women deserve all the Misinterpretation which they neglect to avoid? Or are they not in the actual 'Practice of Guilt, who care not whether they are ' thought guilty or not? If my Wife does the most ordinary Thing, as visiting her Sister, or taking the Air with her Mother, it is always carried with the Air of a 'Secret: Then she will sometimes tell a Thing of no ' Consequence, as if it was only Want of Memory made ' her conceal it before; and this only to dally with my 'Anxiety. I have complained to her of this Behaviour in the gentlest Terms imaginable, and beseeched her ' not to use him, who defired only to live with her like ' an indulgent Friend, as the most morose and unsociable · Husband in the World. It is no easy Matter to describe our Circumstance, but it is miserable with this Aggravation, That it might be eafily mended, and yet no Remedy endeavoured. She reads you, and there is a ' Phrase or two in this Letter which she will know came ' from me. If we enter into an Explanation which may ' tend to our future Quiet by your Means, you shall have our joint Thanks; in the mean time I am (as much as 'I can in this ambiguous Condition be any Thing)

SIR,

Your bumble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

GIVE me leave to make you a Present of a Character not yet described in your Papers, which is that of a Man who treats his Friend with the fame odd · Variety which a fantastical Female Tyrant practises towards her Lover. I have for fome Time had a Friend-' ship with one of these Mercurial Persons: The Rogue I know loves me, yet takes Advantage of my Fondness for him to use me as he pleases. We are by Turns the best Friends and the greatest Strangers imaginable: · Sometimes you would think us inseparable; at other times he avoids me for a long Time, yet neither he onor I know why. When we meet next by Chance, he is amazed he has not feen me, is impatient for an · Appointment the fame Evening: and when I expect · he should have kept it, I have known him slip away to another Place; where he has fat reading the News, when there is no Post; smoking his Pipe, which he · feldom cares for; and flaring about him in Company

with whom he has had nothing to do, as if he won- dered how he came there. 'THAT I may state my Case to you the more fully, I shall transcribe some short Minutes I have taken of him in my Almanack fince last Spring; for you must know there are certain Seasons of the Year, according to which, I will not fay our Friendship, but the Enjoyment of it rifes or falls. In March and April he was as various as the Weather; In May and part of June I found him the sprightliest best-humoured Fellow in the World; In the Dog-Days he was much upon the Indolent; In September very agreeable but very bufy; and fince the Glass fell last to changeable, he has made three Appointments with me, and broke them every one. ' However I have good Hopes of him this Winter, espe-' cially if you will lend me your Affistance to reform him,

' which will be a great Ease and Pleasure to,

October 9, 1711.



Your most bumble Servant. Saturday,

T

No.

No.

Ni Oid

Non

Habit to no cured Ball o which ed. ed the inclos in the his Pa thould the N good cured he ha This benef is the Hund ture a neceff Place which cife,

Oppo

Iam

cular

No. 195. Saturday, October 13.

Νήπιοι. ἐδ' ἴσασιν ὄσφ πλίον ήμισυ παιδός, Οὐδ' ὄσον ἐν μαλάχη τι δὶ ἀσφοδίλω μίγς ὅνειαρ Hef. Oper. & Dier. l. 1. v. 40.

Fools, not to know that Half exceeds the Whole, Nor the great Blessings of a frugal Board!

THERE is a Story in the Arabian Nights Tales, of a King who had long languished under an ill Habit of Body, and had taken abundance of Remedies to no purpose. At length fays the Fable, a Physician cured him by the following Method: He took an hollow Ball of Wood, and filled it with feveral Drugs; after which he clos'd it up so artificially that nothing appeared. He likewise took a Mall, and after having hollowed the Handle, and that Part which strikes the Ball, he inclosed in them several Drugs after the same Manner as in the Ball itself. He then ordered the Sultan, who was his Patient, to exercise himself early in the Morning with these rightly prepared Instruments, till such time as he should sweat: When, as the Story goes, the Virtue of the Medicaments perspiring through the Wood, had so good an Influence on the Sultan's Constitution, that they cured him of an Indisposition which all the Compositions he had taken inwardly had not been able to remove. This eaftern Allegory is finely contrived to shew us how beneficial bodily Labour is to Health, and that Exercise is the most effectual Physick. I have described in my Hundred and Fifteenth Paper, from the general Structure and Mechanism of an human Body, how absolutely necessary Exercise is for its Preservation: I shall in this Place recommend another great Preservative of Health, which in many Cases produces the same Effects as Exercife, and may, in some measure, supply its Place, where Opportunities of Exercise are wanting. The Preservative I am speaking of is Temperance, which has those particular Advantages above all other Means of Health, that

vant.

94.

ha-

h is odd

ndue I

ness

the

ble:

ther r he

nce,

r an

pect

y to

ews,

i he

any

von-

nore

ken

muft

ding

joy-

as as

une 1

the.

In-

and

hree

one.

espe-

him,

rday,

Season or in any Place. It is a kind of Regimen into which every Man may put himself, without Interruption to Business, Expence of Money, or Loss of Time. If Exercise throws off all Superfluities, Temperance prevents them; if Exercise clears the Vessels, Temperance neither satiates nor overstrains them; if Exercise raises proper Ferments in the Humours, and promotes the Circulation of the Blood, Temperance gives Nature her full Play, and enables her to exert herself in all her Force and Vigour; if Exercise dissipates a growing Distemper, Temperance starves it.

PHYSICK, for the most part, is nothing else but the Substitute of Exercise or Temperance. Medicines are indeed absolutely necessary in acute Distempers, that cannot wait the flow Operations of these two great Inftruments of Health; but did Men live in an habitual Course of Exercise and Temperance, there would be but little Occasion for them. Accordingly we find that those Parts of the World are the most healthy, where they subfift by the Chace; and that Men lived longest when their Lives were employed in hunting, and when they had little Food befides what they caught. Bliftering, Cupping, Bleeding, are feldom of Use but to the Idle and Intemperate; as all those inward Applications which are so much in Practice among us, are for the most part nothing else but Expedients to make Luxury confistent with Health. The Apothecary is perpetually employed in countermining the Cook and the Vintner. It is faid of Disgenes, that meeting a young Man who was going to a Feaft, he took him up in the Street and carried him home to his Friends, as one who was running into imminent Danger, had not he prevented him. What would that Philosopher have faid, had he been present at the Gluttony of a modern Meal? Would not he have thought the Master of a Family mad, and have begged his Servants to tie down his Hands, had he seen him devour Fowl, Fish, and Flesh; swallow Oil and Vinegar, Wines and Spices; throw down Salads of twenty different Herbs, Sauces of an hundred Ingredients, Confections and Fruits of numberless Sweets and Flavours? What unnatural Motions and Counterferments must fuch a Medley of Intemperance produce mable Gouts merab N Diet,

No.

produ

Diet, are the Third Way, scarce

IT Temp peran Time flituti tions fider : kind and Way very one I thing time most Glut In th folici any a false fhou Tem the t But to d thin cord

Reli

Hu

Life

time

produce in the Body? For my part, when I behold a fashionable Table set out in all its Magnificence, I fancy that I see Gouts and Dropsies, Fevers and Lethargies, with other innumerable Distempers lying in Ambuscade among the Dishes.

NATURE delights in the most plain and simple Diet, Every Animal, but Man, keeps to one Dish. Herbs are the Food of this Species, Fish of that, and Flesh of a Third. Man falls upon every Thing that comes in his Way, not the smallest Fruit or Excrescence of the Earth,

scarce a Berry or a Mushroom, can escape him.

IT is impossible to lay down any determinate Rule for Temperance, because what is Luxury in one may be Temperance in another; but there are few that have lived any Time in the World, who are not Judges of their own Conflitutions, fo far as to know what Kinds and what Proportions of Food do best agree with them. Were I to confider my Readers as my Patients, and to prescribe such a kind of Temperance as is accommodated to all Persons, and fuch as is particularly fuitable to our Climate and Way of Living, I would copy the following Rules of a very eminent Physician. Make your whole Repast out of one Dish. If you indulge in a second, avoid drinking any thing strong, till you have finished your Meal; at the same time abstain from all Sauces, or at least such as are not the most plain and simple. A Man could not be well guilty of Gluttony, if he stuck to these few obvious and easy Rules. In the first Case there would be no Variety of Tastes to folicit his Palate, and occasion Excess; nor in the second any artificial Provocatives to relieve Satiety, and create a false Appetite. Were I to prescribe a Rule for drinking, it should be form'd upon a Saying quoted by Sir William Temple; The first Glass for my self, the second for my Friends, the third for Good-humour, and the fourth for mine Enemies. But because it is impossible for one who lives in the World to diet himself always in so philosophical a manner, I think every Man should have his Days of Abstinence, according as his Conftitution will permit. These are great Reliefs to Nature, as they qualify her for struggling with Hunger and Thirst, whenever any Distemper or Duty of Life may put her upon such Difficulties; and at the same time give her an Opportunity of extricating herself from

Fifh,

95.

any

into

tion

Ex-

ents

r fa-

Fer-

fthe

bles

rcife

but

cines

that.

t In-

itua

e but

those

fub-

their

little

ping,

In-

are

part

iltent

ed in

Dio-

to 1

home

inent

that

ttony

the

it.

ces of

s and

oduce

her Oppressions, and recovering the several Tones and Springs of her distended Vessels. Besides that Abstinence well timed often kills a Sickness in Embryo, and destroys the first Seeds of an Indisposition. It is observed by two or three ancient Authors, that Socrates, notwithstanding he lived in Athens during that great Plague, which has made so much Noise through all Ages, and has been celebrated at different Times by such eminent Hands; I say, notwithstanding that he lived in the time of this devouring Pestilence, he never caught the least Insection, which those Writers unanimously, ascribe to that uninterrupted

Temperance which he always observed.

AND here I cannot but mention an Observation which I have often made, upon reading the Lives of the Philosophers, and comparing them with any Series of Kings or great Men of the same Number. If we consider these ancient Sages, a great Part of whose Philosophy confifted in a temperate and abstemious Course of Life, one would think the Life of a Philosopher and the Life of a Man were of two different Dates. For we find that the Generality of these wise Men were nearer an hundred than fixty Years of Age at the Time of their respective Deaths. But the most remarkable Instance of the Efficacy of Temperance towards the procuring of long Life, is what we meet with in a little Book published by Lewis Cornaro the Venetian; which I the rather mention because it is of undoubted Credit, as the late Vinetian Ambasiador, who was of the same Family, attested more than once in Conversation, when he resided in England. Cornaro, who was the Author of the little Treatife I am mentioning, was of an infirm Constitution, till about forty, when by obstinately persisting in an exact Course of Temperance, he recovered a perfect State of Health; infomuch that at fourscore he published his Book, which has been translated into English under the Title of Sure and certain Methods of attaining a long and healthy Life. He lived to give a 3d or 4th Edition of it, and after having paffed his hundredth Year, died without Pain or Agony, and like one who falls afleep. The Treatife I mention has been taken notice of by feveral eminent Authors, and is written with fuch a Spirit of Chearfulness, Religion, and good

rance is rate H

upon it is futur

No.

Tri Bu

Mr

that teac

to y ceffc
py,
who
flou

' moti ' great ' Æqu ' abov ' alwa

' Mirt
' It fh
' Occa
' want

which let you

good Sense, as are the natural Concomitants of Temperance and Sobriety. The Mixture of the old Man in it is rather a Recommendation than a Discredit to it.

HAVING defigned this Paper as the Sequel to that upon Exercise, I have not here considered Temperance as it is a moral Virtue, which I shall make the Subject of a suture Speculation, but only as it is the Means of Health.

ek ekenek bekenkek

No. 196. Monday, October 15.

Est Ulubris, animus si te non desicit æquus.

Hor. Ep. 11. 1. 1. v. 30.

Truc Happiness is to no Place confin'd, But still is found in a contented Mind.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HERE is a particular Fault which I have obferved in most of the Moralists in all Ages, and that is, that they are always professing themselves, and This State is not to be teaching others to be happy. ' arrived at in this Life, therefore I would recommend to you to talk in an humbler Strain than your Prede-' cessors have done, and instead of presuming to be hap-' py, instruct us only to be easy. The Thoughts of him ' who would be discreet, and aim at practicable things, ' should turn upon allaying our Pain rather than pro-' moting our Joy. Great Inquietude is to be avoided, but great Felicity is not to be attained. The great Lesson is ' Æquanimity, a Regularity of Spirit, which is a little ' above Chearfulness and below Mirth. Chearfulness is 'always to be supported if a Man is out of Pain, but 'Mirth to a prudent Man should always be accidental: ' It should naturally arise out of the Occasion, and the 'Occasion seldom be laid for it; for those Tempers who ' want Mirth to be pleased, are like the Constitutions ' which flag without the use of Brandy. Therefore, I say, 'let your Precept be, Be cafy. That Mind is dissolute and ungoverned, which must be hurried out of it felf

alth; which Sure Life.

95.

and

ence

roys

two

g he

nade

not-

hich

the

es of

fider

con-

one of a

that

hun-

r re-

e of

ig of

ished

men-Vene-

efted

Eng-

tife I

about rie of

yony, n has

nd is , and good

No

· va

· pli

· wh

· do

M

' am

' utn

' ma

· La

· Cu

· Far

' Eng

' you

' you

' in i

' mu

' Stat

' the

' Afs

'affe

' pref

' tren

' this

' whe

' that

ver /

· I ca

' deba

Tom

· Will

' very

has 1

' Tom

' well,

' Oh l

Voi

unactive.

108

· THERE are a Couple of old Fellows of my Acquaintance who meet every Day and Imoke a Pipe. and by their mutual Love to each other, tho' they have been Men of Bufiness and Buftle in the World, enjoy a ' greater Tranquillity than either could have worked himfelf into by any Chapter of Seneca. Indolence of Body and Mind, when we aim at no more, is very frequently

enjoyed; but the very Inquiry after Happiness has some. thing reftless in it, which a Man who lives in a Series of temperate Meals, friendly Conversations, and easy Slum-

bers, gives himself no Trouble about. While Men of Refinement are talking of Tranquillity, he possesses it.

· WHAT I would by these broken Expressions recommend to you, Mr. SPECTATOR, is, that you would speak of the Way of Life, which plain Men may pursue, to fill up the Spaces of Time with Satisfaction. It is a lamentable Circumstance, that Wisdom, or, as you call it, Philosophy, should furnish Ideas only for the Learned; and that a Man must be a Philosopher to know how to pass away his Time agreeably. It would therefore be worth your pains to place in an handsom Light the Relations and affinities among Men, which render ' their Conversation with each other so grateful, that the ' highest Talents give but an impotent Pleasure in Com-' parison with them. You may find Descriptions and Discourses which will render the Fire-side of an honest Artificer as entertaining as your own Club is to you. Good-nature has an endless Source of Pleasures in it; and the Representation of domestick Life filled with its " natural Gratifications, instead of the necessary Vexa-

of the Witty) will be a very good Office to Society. . THE Viciflitudes of Labour and Rest in the lower ' Part of Mankind, make their Being pals away with that · Sort of Relish which we express by the Word Comfort; and should be treated of by you, who are a Spec-" TATOR, as well as fuch subjects which appear indeed " more speculative, but are less instructive. In a word,

tions which are generally infifted upon in the Writings

Sir, I would have you turn your Thoughts to the Ad-

· vaniage

vantage of fuch as want you most; and shew that Simplicity, Innocence, Industry and Temperance, are Arts which lead to Tranquillity, as much as Learning, Wisdom, Knowledge, and Contemplation.

Iam, SIR,

Your most bumble Servant,

T. B.

Hackney, October 12. Mr. SPECTATOR, I Am the young Woman whom you did so much I Justice to some time ago, in acknowledging that I am perfect Mistress of the Fan, and use it with the utmost Knowledge and Dexterity. Indeed the World, as malicious as it is, will allow, that from an Hurry of Laughter I recollect my felf the most suddenly, make a Curtiy, and let fall my Hands before me, closing my Fan at the same instant, the best of any Woman in England. I am not a little delighted that I have had your Notice and Approbation; and however other 'young Women may rally me out of Envy, I triumph in it, and demand a Place in your Friendship. ' must therefore permit me to lay before you the present State of my Mind. I was reading your Spectator of the 9th Instant, and thought the Circumstance of the ' Ass divided between two Bundles of Hay which equally 'affected his Senses, was a lively representation of my ' present Condition: For you are to know that I am extremely enamoured with two young Gentlemen who at this Time pretend to me. One must hide nothing when one is asking Advice, therefore I will own to you, that I am very amorous and very covetous. My Lover Will is very rich, and my Lover Tom very handsom. I can have either of them when I please; But when I debate the Question in my own Mind, I cannot take 'Tom for fear of lofing Will's Estate, nor enter upon 'Will's Estate, and bid adieu to Tom's Person. 'very young, and yet no one in the World, dear Sir, ' has the main Chance more in her Head than my felf. 'Tom is the gayest, the blithest Creature! He dances ' well, is very civil, and diverting at all Hours and Seasons: 'Oh he is the Joy of my Eyes! But then again Will is Vol. III.

mody atly

6.

ly

cpe,

Ve

s of um-Re-

you may tion. s you or the know there-

ender at the Comd Difhonest

Light

in it; vith its Vexa-

ritings

y.
e lower
ith that
d Coma Specr indeed
a word,

the Ad-

T

fo very rich and careful of the Main. How many pretty

Dreffes does Tom appear in to charm me! But then it im mediately occurs to me, that a Man of his Circumstances

is fo much the poorer. Upon the whole, I have at last

examined both these Desires of Love and Avarice,

and upon firiftly weighing the Matter I begin to think

I shall be covetous longer than fond; therefore if you

have nothing to fay to the contrary, I shall take Will.

Alas, poor Tom!

Your humble Servant,
BIDDY LOVELESS.

\$:\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$

No. 197. Tuesday, October 16.

Alter rixatur de lanâ sæpe caprinâ, et
Propugnat nugis armatus: scilicet, ut non
Sit mibi prima sides; & verè quod placet, ut non
Acriter elatrem, pretium ætas altera sordet.
Ambigitur quid enim? Castar sciat, an Docilis plus,
Brundustum Numicî meliùs via ducat, an Appî.
Hor. Ep. 18. l. 1. v. 15.

One strives for Trifles, and for Toys contends: He is in earnest; what he says, defends:

· That I should not be trusted, right or wrong,

Or be debarr'd the Freedom of my Fongue,
And not bawl what I please! To part with this,

Ithink another Life too mean a Price.'

The Question is --- Pray, what? --- Why, which can boat,

Or Docilis, or Castor, knowing most;

Or whether thro' Numicum been't as good

To fair Brundusium, as the Appian Road.

EVERY Age a Man passes through, and Way of Life he engages in, has some particular Vice or Impersection naturally cleaving to it, which it will require his nicest Care to avoid. The several Weaknesses, to which Youth, Old Age, and Manhood are exposed, have long since been set down by many both of the Poets

Age nefs
I touc pare
The give ofter the rediffu

No

and

wit

Carr T Effect an Ir

T

mon

find

care

Scho gifms dictal which while Difpe

large fected to the of Str men c

T

Creech.

men is and vote to yie. Talk and the is abfe

inftru

and Philosophers; but I do not remember to have met with any Author who has treated of those ill Habits Men are subject to, not so much by reason of their different Ages and Tempers, as the particular Profession or Business in which they were educated and brought up.

I am the more furprised to find this Subject so little touched on, since what I am here speaking of is so apparent, as not to escape the most vulgar observation. The Business Men are chiefly conversant in, does not only give a certain Cast or Turn to their Minds, but is very often apparent in their outward Behaviour, and some of the most indifferent Actions of their Lives. It is this Air disfusing it self over the whole Man, which helps us to find out a Person at his sirst Appearance; so that the most careless Observer fancies he can scarce be mistaken in the Carriage of a Seaman or the Gait of a Tailor.

THE liberal Arts, though they may possibly have less Effect on our external Mien and Behaviour, make so deep an Impression on the Mind, as is very apt to bend it wholly

one Way.

7.

ty

n-

ces

aft

ce.

nk

ou

ill.

ESS.

:

boaft,

reech.

or Im-

will re-

eneffes, exposed,

e Poets

and

THE Mathematician will take little less than Demonstration in the most common Discourse, and the Schoolman is as great a Friend to Definitions and Syllogisms. The Physician and Divine are often heard to distate in private Companies with the same Authority which they exercise over their Patients and Disciples; while the Lawyer is putting Cases and raising Matter for Disputation out of every thing that occurs.

I may possibly some time or other animadvert more at large on the particular Fault each Profession is most infected with; but shall at present wholly apply my self to the Cure of what I last mentioned, namely, that Spirit of Strife and Contention in the Conversations of Gentle-

men of the long Robe.

THIS is the more ordinary, because these Gentlemen regarding Argument as their own proper Province, and very often making Ready-money of it, think it unsafe to yield before Company. They are shewing in common Talk how zealously they could defend a Cause in Court, and therefore frequently forget to keep that Temper which is absolutely requisite to render Conversation pleasant and instructive.

F 2

CAP-

CAPTAIN SENTREY pushes this Matter so far, that I have heard him say, He bas known but few Pleaders that

were tolerable Company.

THE Captain, who is a Man of good Sense, but dry Conversation, was last Night giving me an Account of a Discourse, in which he had lately been engaged with a young Wrangler in the Law. I was giving my Opinion, fays the Captain, without apprehending any Debate that might arise from it, of a General's Behaviour in a Battle that was fought some Years before either the Templar or my felf were born. The young Lawyer immediately took me up, and by reasoning above a quarter of an Hour upon a Subject which I faw he understood nothing of, endeavoured to shew me that my Opinions were ill-grounded. Upon which, fays the Captain, to avoid any farther Contests, I told him, That truly I had not consider'd those feveral Arguments which he had brought against me, and and that there might be a great deal in them. Ay, but fays my Antagon: It, who would not let me escape fo, there are feveral Things to be urged in favour of your Opinion which you have omitted; and thereupon begun to shine on the other Side of the Question. Upon this, fays the Captain, I came over to my first Sentiments, and intirely acquiesced in his Reasons for my so doing. Upon which the Templar again recovered his former Posture, and confuted both himself and me a third Time. In short, fays my Friend, I found he was refolved to keep me at Sword's Length, and never let me close with him, so that I had nothing left but to hold my tongue, and give my Antagonist free leave to smile at his Victory, who I found, like Hudibras, could fill change Sides, and still confute.

FOR my own part, I have ever regarded our Inns of Court as Nurseries of Statesmen and Lawgivers, which makes me often frequent that Part of the Town with

great Pleasure.

UPON my calling in lately at one of the most noted Temple Coffee-houses, I found the whole Room, which was full of young Students, divided into several Parties, each of which was deeply engaged in some Controversy. The Management of the late Ministry was attacked and defended with great Vigour; and several Preliminaries

No. to the others fifted have the D of Pa fuch a ceive higher

nice a
I shall
amon
man o
the La
Subje

haps shall Youth

AI appea fure y Good of an on an Cooln fail of you ar tions o more 1 be pin treat v and ar feme : while caught vourin

IN and ye

firmly

to the Peace were proposed by some, and rejected by others; the demolishing of Dunkirk was so eagerly infisted on, and so warmly controverted, as had like to have produced a Challenge. In short, I observed that the Desire of Victory, whetted with the little Prejudices of Party and Interest, generally carried the Argument to such a Height, as made the Disputants insensibly conceive an Aversion towards each other, and part with the highest Dissatisfaction on both Sides.

THE managing an Argument handsomly being so nice a Point, and what I have seen so very sew excel in, I shall here set down a sew Rules on that Head, which, among other things, I gave in writing to a young Kinsman of mine, who had made so great a Proficiency in the Law, that he began to plead in Company, upon every

Subject that was flarted.

HAVING the intire Manuscript by me, I may, perhaps from time to time, publish such Parts of it as I shall think requisite for the Instruction of the British Youth. What regards my present Purpose is as follows:

AVOID Disputes as much as possible. In order to appear eafy and well-bred in Conversation, you may affure your felf that it requires more Wit, as well as more Good-humour, to improve than contradict the Notions of another: But if you are at any time obliged to enter on an Argument, give your Reasons with the utmost Coolness and Modesty, two Things which scarce ever fail of making an Impression on the Hearers. Besides, if you are neither dogmatical, nor shew either by your Actions or Words, that you are full of your felf, all will the more heartily rejoice at your Victory. Nay should you be pinched in your Argument, you may make your Retreat with a very good Grace: You were never positive, and are now glad to be better informed. This has made some approve the Socratical Way of Reasoning, where while you fcarce affirm any thing, you can hardly be caught in an Absurdity, and tho' possibly you are endeavouring to bring over another to your Opinion, which is firmly fix'd, you feem only to defire Information from him.

IN order to keep that Temper which is so difficult, and yet so necessary to preserve, you may please to consi-

F

der,

lealed. onhofe and but

7.

nat

bat

dry f a

1 2

on,

hat

or

pon

fo, your gun fays l in-

nort, ne at that my

ns of which with

und,

vhich arties, verfy. d and naries der, that nothing can be more unjust or ridiculous, than to be angry with another because he is not of your Opinion. The Interests, Education, and Means by which Men attain their Knowledge, are so very different, that it is impossible they should all think alike; and he has at least as much Reason to be angry with you, as you with him. Sometimes to keep your self cool, it may be of Service to ask your self fairly, What might have been your Opinion, had you all the Biases of Education and Interest your Adversary may possibly have? but if you contend for the Honour of Victory alone, you may lay down this as an infallible Maxim, That you cannot make a more false Step, or give your Antagonists a greater Advantage over you, than by falling into a Passion.

WHEN an Argument is over, how many weighty Reasons does a Man recollect, which his Heat and Vio-

lence made him utterly forget?

I T is yet more abfurd to be angry with a Man because he does not apprehend the Force of your Reasons, or give weak ones of his own. If you argue for Reputation, this makes your Victory the easier; he is certainly in all respects an Object of your Pity, rather than Anger; and if he cannot comprehend what you do, you ought to thank Nature for her Favours, who has given you so much the clearer Understanding.

YOU may please to add this Consideration, That among your equals no one values your Anger, which only preys upon its Master; and perhaps you may find is not very consistent either with Prudence or your Ease, to punish your self whenever you meet with a Fool or a Knave.

LASTLY, If you propose to your self the true End of Argument, which is Information, it may be a seasonable Check to your Passion; for if you search purely after Truth, 'twill be almost indifferent to you where you find it. I cannot in this Place omit an Observation which I have often made, namely, that nothing procures a Man more Esteem and less Envy from the whole Company, than if he chooses the Part of Moderator, without engaging directly on either Side in a Dispute. This give him the Character of Impartial, furnishes him with an Opportunity of sisting Things to the Bottom, shewing his Judgment,

Judy men I Who

No

'tis i

No

F

C

tread being in the at fif ferve or Po fide, walk and in an I debate manufoloufy great

Salar

Inno

natur

Tem

Her

97.

han

)pi-

hich

that

has

with

Ser-

ereft tend

this

tage

ghty Vio-

be-

epu-

ainly

nger;

tht to

ou to

That

only

is not

unish

e End

eason-

after

e you

which

ures 4

Com-

thout

give

vith an

ing his

gment,

ve.

Judgment, and of fometimes making handfom Compliments to each of the contending Parties.

I shall close this Subject with giving you one Caution; When you have gained a Victory, do not push it too far; 'tis sufficient to let the Company and your Adversary see 'tis in your Power, but that you are too generous to make use of it.

No. 198. Wednesday, October 17.

Cervæ luporum præda rapacium
Sectamur ultrò, quos opimus
Fallere & effugere est triumphus. Hor. Od. 4. l. 4. v. 50.
We, like the Stag, the brinded Wolf provoke,
And, when Retreat is Victory,
Rush on, tho' sure to die.
Anon.

HERE is a Species of Women, whom I shall diftinguish by the Name of Salamanders. Now a Salamander is a kind of Heroine in Chaftity, that treads upon Fire, and lives in the midst of Flames without being hurt. A Salamander knows no Distinction of Sex in those she converses with, grows familiar with a Stranger at first fight, and is not so narrow-spirited as to obferve whether the Person she talks to be in Breeches or Petticoats. She admits a Male Visitant to her Bedfide, plays with him a whole Afternoon at Piquet, walks with him two or three Hours by Moon-light, and is extremely scandalized at the Unreasonableness of an Husband, or the Severity of a Parent, that would debar the Sex from fuch innocent Liberties. Your Salamander is therefore a perpetual Declaimer against Jealoufy, and Admirer of the French Good-breeding, and a great Stickler for Freedom in Conversation. In short, the Salamander lives in an invincible State of Simplicity and Innocence: Her Constitution is preserv'd in a kind of natural Frost; she wonders what People mean by Temptations, and defies Mankind to do their worst. Her Chastity is engaged in a constant Ordeal, or hery F 4 Trial:

Trial: Like good Queen Emma, the pretty innocent walks blindfold among burning Plough-shares, without

being scorched or finged by them.

IT is not therefore for the Use of the Salamander, whether in a married or single State of Life, that I design the following Paper; but for such Females only as are made of Flesh and Blood, and find themselves subject to human Frailties.

AS for this Part of the fair Sex who are not of the Salamander Kind, I would most earnestly advise them to observe a quite different Conduct in their Behaviour; and to avoid as much as possible what Religion calls Temptations, and the World Opportunities. Did they but know how many Thousands of their Sex have been gradually betrayed from innocent Freedoms to Ruin and Insamy; and how many Millions of ours have begun with Flatteries, Protestations and Endearments, but ended with Reproaches, Perjury, and Persidiousness; they would shun like death the very first Approaches of one that might lead them into inextricable Labyrinths of Guilt and Misery. I must so far give up the Cause of the Male World, as to exhort the Female Sex in the Language of Chamont in the Orphan;

Trust not a Man, we are by Nature False,
Dissembling, Subtle, Cruel, and Unconstant:
When a Man talks of Love, with Caution trust him:
But if he swears, he'll certainly deceive thee.

I might very much enlarge upon this Subject, but shall conclude it with a Story which I lately heard from one of our Spanish Officers, and which may shew the Danger a Woman incurs by too great Familiarities with a Male

Companion.

AN Inhabitant of the Kingdom of Castile, being a Man of more than ordinary Prudence, and of a grave composed Behaviour, determined about the fistieth Year of his Age to enter upon Wedlock. In order to make himself easy in it, he cast his Eye upon a young Woman who had nothing to recommend her but her Beauty and her Education, her Parents having been reduced to great Poverty by the Wars, which for some Years have laid

laid mad toge leng take Part to be abov an A Shor Wife who gasp Price rathe a Su mov repe be h Mon his ! willi fpect who

No

fame Prife his I coun adde to di tance

for t

as he disco Corr Advi He s

likev

impo

117

laid that whole Country waste. The Castilian having made his Addresses to her and married her, they lived together in perfect Happiness for some time; when at length the Husband's Affairs made it necessary for him to take a Voyage to the Kingdom of Naples where a great Part of his Estate lay. The Wife loved him too tenderly to be left behind him. They had not been a Shipboard above a Day, when they unluckily fell into the Hands of an Algerine Pirate, who carried the whole Company on Shore, and made them Slaves. The Castilian and his Wife had the Comfort to be under the same Master; who feeing how dearly they loved one another, and gasped after their Liberty, demanded a most exorbitant Price for their Ransom. The Castilian, though he would rather have died in Slavery himself, than have paid such a Sum as he found would go near to ruin him, was fo moved with Compassion towards his Wife, that he sent repeated Orders to his Friend in Spain, (who happened to be his next Relation) to fell his Estate, and transmit the Money to him. His Friend hoping that the Terms of his Ransom might be made more reasonable, and unwilling to fell an Estate which he himself had some Prospect of inheriting, formed so many Delays, that three whole Years passed away without any thing being done for the fetting them at Liberty.

THERE happened to live a French Renegado in the fame Place where the Castilian and his Wife were kept Prisoners. As this Fellow had in him all the Vivacity of his Nation, he often entertained the Captives with Accounts of his own Adventures; to which he fometimes added a Song or a Dance, or some other Piece of Mirth, to divert them during their Confinement. His Acquaintance with the Manners of the Algerines, enabled him likewise to do them several good Offices. The Castilian, as he was one Day in Conversation with this Renegado, discovered to him the Negligence and Treachery of his Correspondent in Castile, and at the same time asked his Advice how he should behave himself in that Exigency: He further told the Renegado, that he found it would be impossible for him to raise the Money, unless he himself might go over to dispose of his Estate. The Renegado, after

F 5

having

year Year make oman and ed to have

laid

8.

ent

out

ler,

ign

are

t to

the

1 to

and

pta-

won

ally

ny;

with

hun ight

Mi-

orld,

mont

fhall

one

inger

Male

having represented to him that his Algerine Master would never consent to his Release upon such a Pretence, at length contrived a Method for the Costilian to make his Escape in the Habit of a Seaman. The Castilian succeeded in his Attempt; and having fold his Estate, being asraid lest the Money should miscarry by the Way, and determining to perish with it rather than lose one who was much dearer to him than his Life, he returned himself in a little Vessel that was going to Algiers. It is impossible to describe the Joy he selt upon this Occasion, when he considered that he should soon see the Wife whom he so much loved, and endear himself more to her by this uncommon

Piece of Generofity.

THE Renegado, during the Husband's Absence, so infinuated himself into the good Graces of his young Wife, and so turned her Head with Stories of Gallantry, that she quickly thought him the finest Gentleman she had ever conversed with. To be brief, her Mind was quite alienated from the honest Castilian, whom she was taught to look upon as a formal old Fellow unworthy the Possession of so charming a Creature. She had been infucied by the Renegado how to manage herfelf upon his Arrival; fo that she received him with an Appearance of the utmost Love and Gratitude, and at length perfuaded him to trust their common Friend the Renegado with the Money he had brought over for their Ranfom; as not questioning but he would beat down the Terms of at, and negotiate the Affair more to their Advantage than they themselves could do. The good Man admired her Prudence, and followed her Advice. I wish I could conceal the Sequel of this Story, but fince I cannot I shall dispatch it in as few Words as possible. The Castihan having slept longer than ordinary the next Morning, upon his awaking found his Wife had left him: He immediately rose and inquired after her, but was told that she was seen with the Renegado about Break of Day. In a word; her Lover having got all things ready for their Departure, they foon made their Escape out of the Territories of Algiers, carried away the Money, and left the Cafilian in Captivity; who partly through the cruel Treatment of the incensed Algerine his Master, and partly partly died f

No.

No.

T

M

have Mo

em em

eaf in, def

for the and professions follows:

on Ti of the

was ga

· wi

198. would ice, at ake his ceeded afraid detero was

elf in ible to e conmuch mmon ce, fo young antry, an she d was e Was by the en inupon rance n peregado niom; ms of e than d her could nnot I Caftirning, : He told ak of ready

out of

, and the the

r, and

partly

No. 199. The SPECTATOR. 119 partly through the unkind Usage of his unfaithful Wife, died some few Months after.

&:&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

No. 199. Thursday, October 18.

Ovid. Ep. 4. v. 10. -Scribere justit amor. Love bid me write.

HE following Letters are written with fuch an Air of Sincerity, that I cannot deny the inferting of them.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

THO' you are every where in your Writings a Friend to Women, I do not remember that you have directly confidered the mercenary Practice of ' Men in the Choice of Wives. If you would please to ' employ your Thoughts upon that Subject, you would ' eafily conceive the miserable Condition many of us are ' in, who not only from the Laws of Custom and Mo-' defty are reftrained from making any Advances towards our Wishes, but are also, from the Circumstance of ' Fortune, out of all Hope of being addressed to by ' those whom we love. Under all these Disadvantages I ' am obliged to apply myself to you, and hope I shall ' prevail with you to Print in your very next Paper the ' following Letter, which is a Declaration of Pattion to one who has made some faint Addresses to me for some 'Time. I believe he ardently loves me, but the Inequality of my Fortune makes him think he cannot answer it to ' the World, if he pursues his Designs by way of Mar-' riage; and I believe, as he does not want Discerning, ' he discovered me looking at him the other Day unawares in fuch a Manner as has raifed his Hopes of ' gaining me on Terms the Men call easier. But my ' Heart was very full on this Occasion, and if you know ' what Love and Honour are, you will pardon me that I ' use no farther Arguments with you, but hasten to my Letter to him, whom I call Oroundates, because if I do " not

onot succeed, it shall look like Romance; and if I am regarded, you shall receive a Pair of Gloves at my

Wedding, fent you under the Name of Statira.

To OROONDATES.

SIR,

A FTER very much Perplexity in my felf, and revolving how to acquaint you with my own Sen-* timents, and expostulate with you concerning yours, I have chosen this Way, by which means I can be at once revealed to you, or, if you please, lie concealed. If I do not within few Days find the Effect which I hope from this, the whole Affair shall be buried in · Oblivion. But, alas! what am I going to do, when I am about to tell you that I love you? But after I have done fo, I am to affure you, that with all the Paffion which ever entered a tender Heart, I know I can banish you from my Sight for ever, when I am convinced that you have no Inclinations towards me but to my Dishonour. But, alas! Sir, why should you facrifice the real and essential Happiness of Life, to the Opinion of a World, that moves upon no other Foundation but profes'd Error and Prejudice? You all can observe that Riches alone do not make you happy, and yet give up every Thing else when it stands in Come petition with Riches. Since the World is fo bad, that Religion is left to us filly Women, and you Men act generally upon Principles of Profit and Pleasure, ' I will talk to you without arguing from any Thing but what may be most to your Advantage, as a Man of the World. And I will lay before you the State of the Case, supposing that you had it in your Power to make me your Mistress, or your Wife, and hope to convince you that the latter is more for your Interest, and will contribute more to your Pleafure. WE will suppose then the Scene was laid, and you

were now in Expectation of the approaching Evening wherein I was to meet you, and be carried to what ' convenient Corner of the Town you thought fit, to confummate all which your wanton Imagination has romifed you in the Possession of one who is in the

Bloc you

No.

You

all t · Inne

are: ' is O ' tafte

is no refu 'am,

' my ' vifit

' two · Wo

fhar · ove

" men ' tion · Ref

' hav . (" ner

' you · Gr ' Gr

' gre · Te · fhi

. W · but · Par

· Pa ' int

' Py of of

· be of I am

d re-Senrs, I once aled. ich I am done which you you you nour. and of a

yet combad, Men fure, hing Man

but

ferve

over be to creft,

you venvhat , to has the

moc

Bloom of Youth, and in the Reputation of Innocence: you would foon have enough of me, as I am sprightly, Young, Gay, and Airy. When Fancy is fated, and finds all the Promises it made itself false, where is now the Innocence which charmed you? The first Hour you are alone you will find that the Pleasure of a Debauchee is only that of a Destroyer; He blasts all the Fruit he taftes, and where the Brute has been devouring, there ' is nothing left worthy the Relish of the Man. Reason refumes her Place after Imagination is cloyed; and I am, with the utmost Distress and Confusion, to behold ' my felf the Cause of uneasy Reflexions to you, to be ' vifited by Stealth, and dwell for the future with the ' two Companions (the most unfit for each other in the 'World) Solitude and Guilt. I will not infift upon the ' shameful Obscurity we should pass our Time in, nor run over the little short Snatches of fresh Air, and free Commerce which all People must be satisfied with, whose Actions will not bear Examination, but leave them to your Reflexions, who have feen of that Life, of which I have but a meer Idea.

'On the other hand, if you can be so good and generous as to make me your Wife, you may promife ' yourfelf all the Obedience and Tenderness with which 'Gratitude can inspire a virtuous Woman. Whatever Gratifications you may promife yourfelf from an a-' greeable Person, whatever Compliances from an easy ' Temper, whatever Consolations from a fincere Friend-' ship, you may expect as the Due of your Generosity. What at present in your ill View you promise your ' self from me, will be followed by Distaste and Satiety; but the Transports of a virtuous Love are the least Part of its Happiness. The Raptures of innocent ' Passion are but like Lightning to the Day, they rather ' interrupt than advance the Pleasure of it. How hap-' py then is that Life to be, where the highest Fleasures of Sense are but the lowest Parts of its Felicity!

'Now am I to repeat to you the unnatural Request of taking me in direct Terms. I know there stands between me and that happiness, the haughty Daughter of a Man who can give you suitably to your Fortune.

' But

But if you weigh the Attendance and Behaviour of her who comes to you in Partnership of your Fortune, and expects an Equivalent, with that of her who enters your House as honoured and obliged by that Permisfion, whom of the two will you choose? You, perhaps, will think fit to spend a Day abroad in the common Entertainments of Men of Sense and Fortune; she will think herfelf ill-used in that Absence, and contrive at Home an Expence proportioned to the Appearance which you make in the World. She is in all things to have a Regard to the Fortune which she brought you, I to the Fortune to which you introduced " me. The Commerce between you two will eternally have the Air of a Bargain, between us of a Friendfhip: Joy will ever enter into the Room with you, and kind Wishes attend my Benefactor when he leaves it. Ask your felf, how would you be pleased to enjoy for ever the Pleasure of having laid an immediate Obliga-' tion on a grateful Mind? Such will be your Case with e me. In the other Marriage you will live in a constant Comparison of Benefits, and never know the Happie ness of conferring or receiving any. ' I'T may be you will, after all, act rather in the ' prudential Way, according to the Sense of the ordinary World. I know not what I think or fay, when that ' melancholy Reflexion comes upon me; but shall only ' add more, that it is in your Power to make me your Grateful Wife, but never your abandoned Mistress. T

No. 200. Friday, October 19.

Vincit Amor Patria Virg. Æn. 6. v. 823.

The noblest Motive is the Publick Good.

THE Ambition of Princes is many times as hurtful to themselves as to their People. This cannot be doubted of such as prove unfortunate in their Wars, but it is often true too of those who are celebrated for their No. their their could the C

my Clarith Politi tainming the of me that is in his by his

to the
If So
this
fuch
Quee
at les
Burd
habit
yet a
her o

Prop

quen

Venu of the Islan Year

Con

Cau Lan fible

from to the their Successes. If a severe View were to be taken of their Conduct, if the Profit and Loss by their Wars could be juftly balanced, it would be rarely found that

the Conquest is sufficient to repay the Cost.

AS I was the other Day looking over the Letters of my Correspondents, I took this Hint from that of Philarithmus; which has turned my present Thoughts upon Political Arithmetick, an Art of greater Use than Entertainment. My Friend has offered an Essay towards proving that Lewis XIV. with all his Acquisitions is not Master of more People than at the Beginning of his Wars, nay that for every Subject he had acquired, he had loft Three that were his Inheritance: If Philarithmus is not mistaken in his Calculations, Lewis must have been impoverished

by his Ambition.

THE Prince for the Publick Good has a Sovereign Property in every Private Person's Estate, and consequently his Riches must increase or decrease in proportion to the Number and Riches of his Subjects. For example: If Sword or Pestilence should destroy all the People of this Metropolis, (God forbid there should be Room for fuch a Supposition! but if this should be the Case) the Queen must needs lose a great Part of her Revenue, or, at least, what is charged upon the City must increase the Burden upon the rest of her Subjects. Perhaps the Inhabitants here are not above a Tenth Part of the Whole; yet as they are better fed, and cloth'd, and lodg'd, than her other Subjects, the Customs and Excises upon their Consumption, the Imposts upon their Houses, and other Taxes, do very probably make a fifth Part of the whole Revenue of the Crown. But this is not all; the Confumption of the City takes off a great Part of the Fruits of the whole Island; and as it pays such a Proportion of the Rent or Yearly Value of the Lands in the Country, so it is the Cause of paying such a Proportion of Taxes upon those Lands. The Loss then of fuch a People must needs be senfible to the Prince, and visible to the whole Kingdom.

ON the other hand, if it should please God to drop from Heaven a new People equal in Number and Riches to the City, I should be ready to think their Excises, Customs, and House-Rent would raise as great a Revenue to the

hurtannot Wars, ed for their

00.

her

and

nters

rmif-

haps,

mon

will

ve at

rance

nings

ught

luced

nally

iend-

and

es it.

y for

oliga-

with

nftant

1 the

inary

n that

only

your

. T

: O

823.

Crown as would be lost in the former Case. And as the Consumption of this New Body would be a new Market for the Fruits of the Country, all the Lands, especially those most adjacent, would rise in their yearly Value, and pay greater yearly Taxes to the Publick. The Gain in this Case would be as sensible as the former Loss.

WHATSOEVER is affefs'd upon the General, is levied upon Individuals. It were worth the while then to confider what is paid by, or by means of, the meanest Subjects, in order to compute the Value of every Subject

to the Prince.

FOR my own part, I should believe that Seven Eights of the People are without Property in themselves or the Heads of their Families, and forced to work for their daily Bread; and that of this Sort there are Seven Millions in the whole Island of Great Britain: And yet one would imagine that Seven Eighths of the whole People should confume at least three Fourths of the whole Fruits of the Country. If this is the Case, the Subjects without Property pay three Fourths of the Rents, and consequently enable the Landed Men to pay Three Fourths of their Taxes. Now if so great a Part of the Land-Tax were to be divided by Seven Millions, it would amount to more than three Shillings to every Head. And. thus as the Poor are the Cause, without which the Rich could not pay this Tax, even the poorest Subject is upon this Account worth three Shillings yearly to the Prince.

AGAIN: One would imagine the Confumption of feven Eighths of the whole People, should pay two Thirds of all the Customs and Excises. And if this Sum too should be divided by seven Millions, viz. the Number of poor People, it would amount to more than seven Shillings to every Head: And therefore with this and the former Sum every poor Subject, without Property, except of his Limbs or Labour, is worth at least ten Shillings yearly to the Sovereign. So much then the Queen loses with every one of her old, and gains with every one of her new

Subjects.

WHEN I was got into this Way of thinking, I prefently grew conceited of the Argument, and was just preparing to write a Letter of Advice to a Member of ParNo.

Trade tween Laws Obsta had r low-I the B

People the G ordina

am ev

pure 1

may wife a up my draini ing ne impra immeethe Pr

IF

fhould Great dings, faries fhould of the prefer any of the be attended the country of the beattle what of the country of the c

Fellov Count

liament,

00.

the

ket

ally

lue,

ain

l, is

then

mest oject

even

elves

c for

even

d yet

hole

jects

and hree

f the

bluov

And.

Rich

upon

hirds

1 too

ber of

rmer

of his

rly to

every

r new

I pre-

Par-

ment,

ce. on of

thefe

liament, for opening the Freedom of our Towns and Trades, for taking away all manner of Distinctions between the Natives and Foreigners, for repealing our Laws of Parish Settlements, and removing every other Obstacle to the Increase of the People. But as soon as I had recollected with what inimitable Eloquence my Fellow-Labourers had exaggerated the Mischiess of selling the Birth right of Britons for a Shilling, of spoiling the pure British Blood with foreign Mixtures, of introducing a Consusion of Languages and Religions, and of letting in Strangers to eat the Bread out of the Mouths of our own People, I became so humble as to let my Project fall to the Ground, and leave my Country to increase by the ordinary Way of Generation.

AS I have always at Heart the Publick Good, fo I am ever contriving Schemes to promote it; and I think I may without Vanity pretend to have contrived fome as wife as any of the Castle-builders. I had no sooner given up my former Project, but my Head was presently full of draining Fens and Marshes, banking out the Sea, and joining new Lands to my Country; for fince it is thought impracticable to increase the People to the Land, I sell immediately to consider how much would be gained to the Prince by increasing the Land to the People.

IF the fame omnipotent Power, which made the World, hould at this time raise out of the Ocean and join to Great Britain an equal Extent of Land, with equal Buildings, Corn, Cattle and other Conveniences and Necefaries of Life, but no Men, Women, nor Children, I hould hardly believe this would add either to the Riches of the People, or Revenue of the Prince; for fince the present Buildings are sufficient for all the Inhabitants, if any of them should forsake the old to inhabit the new Part of the Island, the Increase of House-Rent in this would be attended with at least an equal Decrease of it in the other: Besides, we have such a Sufficiency of Corn and Cattle, that we give Bounties to our Neighbours to take what exceeds of the former off our Hands, and we will not fuffer any of the latter to be imported upon us by our Fellow-Subjects; and for the remaining Product of the Country 'tis already equal to all our Markets. But if all these Things should be doubled to the same Buyers, the Owners must be glad with half their present Prices, the Landlords with half their present Rents; and thus by so great an Enlargement of the Country, the Rents in the whole would not increase, nor the Taxes to the Publick.

ON the contrary, I should believe they would be very much diminished; for as the Land is only valuable for its Fruits, and these are all perishable, and for the most part must either be used within the Year, or perish without Use, the Owners will get rid of them at any rate, rather than they should waste in their Possession: So that it is probable the annual Production of those perishable things, even of one tenth Part of them, beyond all Possibility of Use, will reduce one Half of their Value. It seems to be for this Reason that our Neighbour Merchants who ingross all the Spices, and know how great a Quantity is equal to the Demand, destroy all that exceeds it. It were mtural then to think that the Annual Production of twice as much as can be used, must reduce all to an Eighth Part of their present Prices; and thus this extended Island would not exceed one fourth Part of its present Value, or pay more than one fourth Part of the present Tax.

IT is generally observed, That in Countries of the greatest Plenty there is the poorest Living; like the Schoolmens As in one of my Speculations, the People almost starve between two Meals. The Truth is, the Poor, which are the Bulk of a Nation, work only that they may live; and if with two Days Labour they can get a wretched Subsistence, they will hardly be brought to work the other four: But then with the Wages of two Days they can neither pay such Prices for their Provisions,

nor fuch Excises to the Government.

THAT Paradox therefore in old Hefiod whior house warroc, or Half is more than the Whole, is very applicable to the present Case; since nothing is more true in political Arithmetick, than that the same People with half a Country is more valuable than with the Whole. I begin to think there was nothing absurd in Sir W. Petty, when he fancied if all the Highlands of Scotland and the whole Kingdom of Ireland were sunk in the Ocean, so that the People were all saved and brought into the Lowlands of

No.

Value both

l F ten C he w Peopl to his is not then: Armifed, plain

No

by hi

I To that feem the

rally creti the l laid

Virgion and be a

Great

200.

s, the

s, the

by fo

in the

blick.

e very

for its

ft part

ithout

rather

t it is

hings,

lity of

s to be

ngross

re natwice

ighth

Island

alue,

of the

e the

s, the

y can

ought

f two

fions,

SMOU

appli-

THE ID

a half

begin

when

vhole

at the

ds of

Great

Great Britain; nay, though they were to be reimburst the Value of their Estates by the Body of the People, yet both the Sovereign and the Subjects in general would be enriched by the very Loss.

IF the People only make the Riches, the Father of ten Children is a greater Benefactor to his Country, than he who has added to it 10000 Acres of Land and no People. It is certain Lewis has join'd vast Tracts of Land to his Dominions: But if Philarithmus says true, that he is not now Master of so many Subjects as before; we may then account for his not being able to bring such mighty Armies into the Field, and for their being neither so well fed, nor clothed, nor paid as formerly. The Reason is plain, Lewis must needs have been impoverished not only by his Loss of Subjects, but by his Acquisition of Lands.

•••••••••

No 201. Saturday, October 20.

Religentem esse oportet, Religiosum nefas. Incerti Autoris apud Aul. Gell.

A Man shou'd be Religious, not Superstitious.

I T is of the last Importance to season the Passions of a Child with Devotion, which seldom dies in a Mind that has received an early Tincture of it. Though it may seem extinguished for a while by the Cares of the World, the Heats of Youth, or the Allurements of Vice, it generally breaks out and discovers itself again as soon as Discretion, Consideration, Age, or Missortunes have brought the Man to himself. The Fire may be covered and overlaid, but cannot be intirely quenched and smothered.

A State of Temperance, Sobriety, and Justice, without Devotion, is a cold, lifeless, insipid Condition of Virtue; and is rather to be stiled Philosophy than Religion. Devotion opens the Mind to great Conceptions, and fills it with more sublime Ideas than any that are to be met with in the most exalted Science; and at the same

time

time warms and agitates the Soul more than fenfual Pleasure.

IT has been observed by some Writers, that Man is more diffinguished from the Animal World by Devotion than by Reason, as several Brute Creatures discover in their Actions fomething like a faint Glimmering of Reafon, though they betray in no fingle Circumstance of their Behaviour any Thing that bears the least Affinity to Devotion. It is certain, the Propenfity of the Mind to Religious Worship, the natural Tendency of the Soul to fly to some superior Being for Succour in Dangers and Distresses, the Gratitude to an invisible Superintendent which arises in us upon receiving any extraordinary and unexpected good Fortune, the Acts of Love and Admiration with which the Thoughts of Men are fo wonderfully transported in meditating upon the Divine Perfections, and the universal Concurrence of all the Nations under Heaven in the great Article of Adoration, plainly shew that Devotion or Religious Worship must be the Effect of Tradition from some first Founder of Mankind. or that it is conformable to the natural Light of Reason, or that it proceeds from an Instinct implanted in the Soul For my part, I look upon all these to be the concurrent Causes: but which ever of them shall be assigned as the Principle of Divine Worship, it manifestly points to a Supreme Being as the first Author of it.

I may take some other Opportunity of considering those particular Forms and Methods of Devotion which are taught us by Christianity; but shall here observe into what Errors even this Divine Principle may sometimes lead us, when it is not moderated by that right Reason which was given us as the Guide of all our Actions.

THE two great Errors into which a mistaken Devotion may betray us, are Enthusiasm and Superstition.

THÉRE is not a more melancholy Object than a Man who has his Head turned with religious Enthusiasm. A Person that is crazed, tho with Pride or Malice, is a Sight very mortifying to Human Nature; but when the Distemper arises from any indiscreet Fervours of Devotion, or too intense an Application of the Mind to its mistaken Duties, it deserves our Compassion in a more particular

from it apt to Mind, Pruder Reafor Parts of and C

No.

of Res
When
her De
not of
Divine
and he
felf in
once f
Impul
ces, an
Religi

perflit ligion quoted fum ne ous; this P ofus ge of any

nor G

A Na Supe has for Most of have it man C childis

verable havior out as

particular Manner. We may however learn this Lesson from it, that fince Devotion it felf (which one would be apt to think could not be too warm) may disorder the Mind, unless its Heats are tempered with Caution and Prudence, we should be particularly careful to keep our Reason as cool as possible, and to guard ourselves in all Parts of Life against the Insluence of Passion, Imagination, and Constitution.

DEVOTION, when it does not lie under the Check of Reason, is very apt to degenerate into Enthusiasm. When the Mind sinds herself very much instanced with her Devotions, she is too much inclined to think they are not of her own kindling, but blown up by something Divine within her. If she indulges this Thought too far, and humours the growing Passion, she at last slings herself into imaginary Raptures and Ecstasies; and when once she fancies herself under the Instuence of a Divine Impulse, it is no Wonder if she slights human Ordinances, and refuses to comply with any established Form of Religion, as thinking herself directed by a much superior Guide.

AS Enthusiasm is a kind of Excess in Devotion, Superstition is the Excess not only of Devotion, but of Religion in general, according to an old Heathen Saying, quoted by Aulus Gellius, Religentem esse oportet, Religiosum nesus; A Man should be Religious, not Superstitious; For as the Author tells us, Nigidius observed upon this Passage, that the Latin Words which terminate in solus generally imply vicious Characters, and the having of any Quality to an Excess.

AN Enthusiast in Religion is like an obstinate Clown, a Superstitious Man like an insipid Courtier. Enthusiasm has something in it of Madness, Superstition of Folly. Most of the Sects that fall short of the Church of England have in them strong Tinctures of Enthusiasm, as the Roman Catholick Religion is one huge over-grown Body of childish and idle Superstitions.

THE Roman Catholick Church seems indeed irrecoverably lost in this Particular. If an absurd Dress or Behaviour be introduced in the World, it will soon be found out and discarded: On the contrary, a Habit or Cere-

mony

or.

er in Reatheir De-

n is

Reo fly Dindent

and dmindererfec-

ainly e the kind,

Soul e the

those that into

time

Devoon.

fialm.

i, is a in the Devoto its

more

mony, tho' never fo ridiculous, which has taken Sanctuary in the Church, sticks in it for ever. A Gothic Bishop, perhaps, thought it proper to repeat such a Form in such particular Shoes or Slippers; another fancied it would be very decent if such a Part of publick Devotions were performed with a Mitre on his Head, and a Crosser in his Hand: To this a Brother Vandal, as wise as the others, adds an antick Dress, which he conceived would allude very aptly to such and such Mysteries, till by Degrees the whole Office has degenerated into an empty Show.

THE IR Successors see the Vanity and Inconvenience of these Ceremonies; but instead of reforming, perhaps add others, which they think more significant, and which take possession in the same manner, and are never to be driven out after they have been once admitted. I have seen the Pope officiate at St. Peter's, where, for two Hours together, he was busied in putting on or off his different Accourtements, according to the different Parts he was

to act in them.

NOTHING is so glorious in the Eyes of Mankind, and ornamental to human Nature, setting aside the infinite Advantages which arise from it, as a strong, steady, masculine Piety; but Enthusiasm and Superstition are the Weaknesses of human Reason, that expose us to the Scom and Derision of Insidels, and sink us even below the Beasts that perish.

IDOLATRY may be looked upon as another Error arising from mistaken Devotion; but because Reslexions on that Subject would be of no use to an English Reader, I

shall not enlarge upon it.



Mondos.

Coach

vocati

and ft

time c

man's

to a]

for for

fough

his Bo

his H

us wh

Boy h

untold

Mank

perhap

upon

fcribed

to do
Gentle
will fr
Add to
not, as
so rou
The A
fter ex
himfeli
ties of

well al

Monday, October 22. No. 202.

Sape decem vitiis instruction odit & borret. Hor. Ep. 18. l. 1. v. 25.

Many, tho' faultier much Themselves, pretend Their less offending Neighbours Faults to mend.

THE other Day as I passed along the Street, I saw a flurdy Prentice-Boy disputing with an Hackney-Coachman; and in an Instant, upon some Word of Provocation, throw off his Hat and Periwig, clench his Fift, and strike the Fellow a Slap on the Face; at the same time calling him Rascal, and telling him he was a Gentleman's Son. The young Gentleman was, it feems, bound m a Blacksmith; and the Debate arose about Payment for some Work done about a Coach, near which they fought. His Mafter, during the Combat, was full of his Boy's Praises; and as he called to him to play with his Hand and Foot, and throw in his Head, he made all us who stood round him of his Party, by declaring the Boy had very good Friends, and he could trust him with untold Gold. As I am generally in the Theory of Mankind, I could not but make my Reflexions upon the ludden Popularity which was raifed about the Lad; and perhaps, with my Friend Tacitus, fell into Observations upon it, which were too great for the Occasion; or ascribed this general Favour to Causes which had nothing to do towards it. But the young Blacksmith's being a Gentleman was, methought, what created him Goodwill from his present Equality with the Mob about him: Add to this, that he was not fo much a Gentleman, as not, at the same time that he called himself such, to use as rough Methods for his Defence as his Antagonist. The Advantage of his having good Friends, as his Mafler expressed it, was not lazily urged; but he shewed himself superior to the Coachman in the personal Qualities of Courage and Activity, to confirm that of his being well allied, before his Birth was of any Service to him.

Monday,

11. du-

Op,

in

lit De-

and

wife ived

till

an

ence

haps

hich

to be

have

lours

erent

: Was

kind,

e infi-

eady,

re the

Scom w the

Error

exions

ader, I

IF one might moralize from this filly Story, a Man would fay, that whatever Advantages of Fortune, Birth, or any other Good, People posses above the rest of the World, they should shew collateral Eminences besides those Distinctions; or those Distinctions will avail only to keep up common Decencies and Ceremonies, and not to preserve a real Place of Favour or Esteem in the Opinion and common Sense of their Fellow-Creatures.

THE Folly of People's Procedure, in imagining that nothing more is necessary than Property and Superior Circumstances to support them in Distinction, appears in no way so much as in the Domestick Part of Life. It is ordinary to feed their Humours into unnatural Excrescences, if I may fo speak, and make their whole Being a wayward and uneasy Condition, for want of the obvious Reflexion that all Parts of human Life is a Commerce. It is not only paying Wages, and giving Commands, that constitutes a Master of a Family; but Prudence, equal Behaviour, with Readiness to protect and cherish them, is what entitles a Man to that Character in their very Hearts and Sentiments. It is pleasant enough to observe, that Men expect from their Dependents, from their fole Motive of Fear, all the good Effects which a liberal Education, and affluent Fortune, and every other Advantage, cannot produce in themselves. A Man will have his Servant just, diligent, sober and chaste, for no other Reasons but the Terrour of losing his Master's Favour; when all the Laws Divine and Human cannot keep him whom he ferves within Bounds, with relation to any one of those Virtues. But both in great and ordinary Affairs, all Superiority, which is not founded on Ment and Virtue, is supported only by Artifice and Stratagem. Thus you fee Flatterers are the Agents in Families of Humourists, and those who govern themselves by any Thing but Reason. Make-Bates, distant Relations, poor Kinfmen, and indigent Followers, are the Fry which support the Oeconomy of an humourlom rich Man. He is eternally whispered with Intelligence of who are true or false to him in Matters of no Consequence, and he maintains twenty Friends to defend him against the Infinuations of one who would perhaps cheat him of an old Coat. No.

ject at

I that

call
Pra
volu
to g

that ty, Wa one Lac

Me Me ples

who is to Boo thin Ge

who man

V

I shall not enter into farther Speculation upon this Subject at present, but think the following Letters and Petition are made up of proper Sentiments on this Occasion.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

02.

Man

irth.

the

only

d not

Opi-

that

Cir-

in no

is or-

fcen-

ing a

vious

nerce.

, that

equal

them, very

lerve,

r fole

iberal

Ad-

a will

for no

's Fa-

annot

ion to

inary

Ment

agem.

lies of

y any

, poor

h fup-

He is

rue or

maininuati-

Coat.

I shall

Am a Servant to an old Lady who is governed by one fhe calls her Friend; who is fo familiar an one, that she takes upon her to advise her without being called to it, and makes her uneasy with all about her. Pray, Sir, be pleased to give us some Remarks upon voluntary Counsellors; and let these People know that to give any Body Advice, is to say to that Person, I am your Betters. Pray, Sir, as near as you can, describe that eternal Flirt and Disturber of Families, Mrs. Taperty, who is always visiting, and putting People in a Way, as they call it. If you can make her stay at home one Evening, you will be a general Benefactor to all the

Ladies Women in Town, and particularly to

Your loving Friend,

Sufan Civil:

Mr. SPECTATOR,

' Am a Footman, and live with one of those Men each of whom is faid to be one of the best humoured 'Men in the World, but that he is passionate. Pray, be ' pleased to inform them, that he who is passionate, and takes no care to command his Hastiness, does more In-' jury to his Friends and Servants in one half Hour, than ' whole Years can atone for. This Master of mine, who ' is the best Man alive in common Fame, disobliges some ' Body every Day he lives; and strikes me for the next ' thing I do, because he is out of humour at it. If these Gentlemen knew that they do all the Mischief that is ' ever done in Conversation, they would reform; and I ' who have been a Spectator of Gentlemen at Dinner for ' many Years, have feen that Indifcretion does ten times ' more Mischief than Ill-nature. But you will represent ' this better than

Your abused bumble Servant,

Thomas Smoaky.

Vol. III.

No

Λ

N

fortu

done

Tow

ther i

fever:

the P

chelo

preyi

fo mu

confic

We fe

could

Privile

fuch a

heard

himfel

detern

Town feveral

fquand

them,

fore M

I mi

W

To the SPECTATOR.

The humble Petition of John Steward, Robert Butler, Harry Cook, and Abigail Chambers, in Behalf of themfelves and their Relations, belonging to and dispersed in the several Services of most of the great Families within the Cities of London and Westminster.

Sheweth,

Petitioners live and are employed, the feveral
Heads of them are wholly unacquainted with what is

Bufiness, and are very little Judges when they are well

or ill used by us your faid Petitioners.

THAT for want of such Skill in their own Affairs, and by Indulgence of their own Laziness and Pride,

they continually keep about them certain mischievous

Animals called Spies.

'THAT whenever a Spy is entertained, the Peace

of that House is from that Moment banished.

'THAT Spies never give an Account of good Services, but represent our Mirth and Freedom by the

Words, Wantonness, and Disorder.

'THAT in all Families where there are Spies, there

is a general Jealoufy and Misunderstanding.

THAT the Masters and Mistresses of such Houses
 live in continual Suspicion of their ingenuous and true

Servants, and are given up to the Management of those

who are false and perfidious.

THAT fuch Masters and Mistresses who entertain

Spies, are no longer more than Cyphers in their own
 Families; and that we your Petitioners are with great

Difdain obliged to pay all our Respect, and expect all

our Maintenance from fuch Spies.

· YOUR Petitioners therefore most humbly Pray,

' that you would represent the Premises to all Per-

' fons of Condition; and your Petitioners, as in

' Duty bound, shall for ever Pray, &c.

Tuesday,

No. 203. Tuesday, October 23.

Phæbe pater, si das hujus mihi nominis usum, Nec falsa Clymene culpam sub imagine celat; Pignora da, Genitor—— Ovid. Met. 1. 2. v. 36.

Illustrious Parent! since you don't despise
A Parent's Name, some certain Token give,
That I may Climene's proud Boast believe,
Nor longer under false Reproaches grieve. Addisson.

THERE is a loose Tribe of Men whom I have not yet taken notice of, that ramble into all the Corners of this great City, in order to seduce such unfortunate Females as fall into their Walks. These abandoned Prosligates raise up Issue in every Quarter of the Town, and very often, for a valuable Consideration, father it upon the Church-warden. By this means there are several married Men who have a little Family in most of the Parishes of London and Westminster, and several Batchelors who are undone by a Charge of Children.

WHEN a Man once gives himself this Liberty of preying at large, and living upon the Common, he finds so much game in a populous City, that it is surprising to confider the Numbers which he fometimes propagates. We see many a young Fellow who is scarce of Age, that could lay his Claim to the Jus Trium Liberorum, or the Privileges which were granted by the Roman Laws to all fuch as were Fathers of three Children: Nay, I have heard a Rake, who was not quite five and twenty, declare himself the Father of a seventh Son, and very prudently determine to breed him up a Physician. In short, the Town is full of these young Patriarchs, not to mention feveral batter'd Beaus, who, like heedless Spendthrifts that squander away their Estates before they are Masters of them, have raifed up their whole Stock of Children before Marriage.

I must not here omit the particular Whim of an Impudent Libertine that had a little Smattering of Heraldry;

- - 13-

2.

em-

ilies

YOUR

veral

at is well

Fairs,

ride,

WOUL

Peace

Ser-

y the

there

louis

d true

those

ertain

T OWR

great

ect all

Pray,

ll Per-

as in

T

uefday,

and observing how the Genealogies of great Families were often drawn up in the Shape of Trees, had taken a Fancy to dispose of his own illegitimate Issue in a Figure of the same kind.

— Nec longum tempus & ingens

Exiit ad cælum ramis felicibus arbos,

Miraturque novas frondes, & non sua poma.

Virg. Georg. 2. v. 80.

And in short Space the laden Boughs arise,
With happy Fruit advancing to the Skies:
The Mother Plant admires the Leaves unknown
Of alien Trees, and Apples not her own. DRYDEN.

THE Trunk of the Tree was mark'd with his own Name, Will Maple. Out of the Side of it grew a large barren Branch, inscribed Mary Maple, the Name of his unhappy Wife. The Head was adorned with five huge On the Bottom of the first was written in Capital Characters Kate Cole, who branched out into three Sprigs, viz. William, Richard, and Rebecca. Sal Twifora gave Birth to another Bough that shot up into Sarah, Tom, Will, and Frank. The third Arm of the Tree had only a fingle Infant on it, with a Space left for a fecond, the Parent from whom it fprung being near her Time when the Author took this ingenious Device into his Head. The two other great Boughs were very plentifully loaden with Fruit of the fame kind; befides which there were many ornamental Branches that did not bear. In short, a more flourishing Tree never came out of the Herald's Office.

WHAT makes this Generation of Vermin so very prolifick, is the indefatigable Diligence with which they apply themselves to their Business. A Man does not undergo more Watchings and Fatigues in a Campaign, that in the Course of a vicious Amour. As it is said of some Men, that they make their Business their Pleasure, these Sons of Darkness may be said to make their Pleasure their business. They might conquer their corrupt Inclinations with half the pains they are at in gratifying them.

NOR is the Invention of these Men less to be admired than their Industry and Vigilance. There is a Fragment of Apollodorus the Comic Poet (who was Contemporary with with may It at but a ln a of a

No

Race fector order when of L Criston be

difp thoi the fpur mor mer only carr

I

are

Oblifion enta Shar of the white to the share that

Mai Mai I foll Sin

rep

Rej

with Menander) which is full of Humour, as follows: Thou mayest shut up thy Doors, says he, with Bars and Bolts: It will be impossible for the Blacksmith to make them so fast, but a Cat and a Whoremaster will find a Way through them. In a word, there is no Head so full of Stratagems as that of a libidinous Man.

WERE I to propose a Punishment for this infamous Race of Propagators, it should be to send them, after the second or third Offence, into our American Colonies, in order to people those Parts of her Majesty's Dominions where there is a want of Inhabitants, and in the Phrase of Diogenes, to plant Men. Some Countries punish this Crime with Death; but I think such a Banishment would be sufficient, and might turn this generative Faculty to the Advantage of the Publick.

In the mean time, till these Gentlemen may be thus disposed of, I would earnestly exhort them to take care of those unfortunate Creatures whom they have brought into the World by these indirect Methods, and to give their spurious Children such an Education as may render them more virtuous than their Parents. This is the best Atonement they can make for their own Crimes, and indeed the only Method that is left them to repair their past Miscarriages.

I would likewise desire them to consider, whether they are not bound in common Humanity, as well as by all the Obligations of Religion and Nature, to make some Provision for those whom they have not only given life to, but entail'd upon them, tho' very unreasonably, a Degree of Shame and Disgrace. And here I cannot but take notice of those depraved Notions which prevail among us, and which must have taken rise from our natural Inclination to savour a Vice to which we are so very prone, namely, that Bastardy and Cuckoldom should be look'd upon as Reproaches, and that the Ignominy, which is only due to Lewdness and Falshood, should fall in so unreasonable a manner upon the Persons who are innocent.

I have been insensibly drawn into this Discourse by the following Letter, which is drawn up with such a Spirit of Sincerity, that I question not but the Writer of it has represented his Case in a true and genuine Light.

G s

SIR.

his arge his auge apihree

3.

ere

the

80.

EN.

fora
Tom,
nly a
e Pan the
The
with
y ormore

very they t unthan fome

these their ations

mired gment orary with My Father is a very eminent Man in this Kingdom, and one who bears confiderable Offices in it. I am his Son, but my Misfortune is, That I dare not call him Father, nor he without shame own me as his Issue, I being illegitimate, and therefore deprived of that endearing Tenderness and unparallel'd Satisfaction which a good Man finds in the Love and Conversation of a Parent:
Neither have I the Opportunities to render him the Duties of a Son, he having always carried him self at so vast Distance, and with such Superiority towards me, That by long Use I have contracted a Timorousness when before him, which hinders me from declaring my own Necessities, and giving him to understand the Inconve-

niencies I undergo.

'IT is my Misfortune to have been neither bred a Scholar, a Soldier, nor to any kind of Business, which renders me intirely uncapable of making Provision for my self without his Affistance; and this creates a continual Uneasiness in my Mind, searing I shall in time want Bread; my Father, if I may so call him, giving me but very faint Assurances of doing any thing for me.

'I have hitherto lived somewhat like a Gentleman,

and it would be very hard for me to labour for my Living. I am in continual Anxiety for my future Fortune, and under a great Unhappiness in losing the fweet Conversation and Friendly Advice of my Parents; so that I cannot look upon my self otherwise than as a Monster, strangely sprung up in Nature,

which every one is ashamed to own.

I am thought to be a Man of fome natural Parts, and by the continual Reading what you have offered the World, become an Admirer thereof, which has drawn me to make this Confession; at the same time hoping, if any thing herein shall touch you with a Sense of Pity, you would then allow me the Favour of your Opinion thereupon; as also what Part I, being unlawfully born, may claim of the Man's Affection who

No.

be t

· You

. .

No.

n

vey if follo fhall Read fertin volo high Prefi fore

in g are a in th

th

who begot me, and how far in your Opinion I am to be thought his Son, or he acknowledged as my Father.

· Your Sentiments and Advice herein will be a great Con-

folation and Satisfaction to,

SIR.

Your Admirer and Humble Servant,

C W. B.

No. 204. Wednesday, October 24.

Urit grata protervitas, Et vultus nimiùm lubricus aspici.

Hor. Od. 19. l. 1. v. 7.

With winning Coyness she my Soul disarms:

Her Face darts forth a thousand Rays;

My Eye-balls swim and I grow giddy while I gaze.

Congress.

Am not at all displeased that I am become the Courier of Love, and that the Distressed in that Passion convey their Complaints to each other by my Means. The following Letters have lately come to my hands, and shall have their Place with great Willingness. As to the Reader's Entertainment, he will, I hope, forgive the inferting such Particulars as to him may perhaps seem frivolous, but are to the Persons who wrote them of the highest Consequence. I shall not trouble you with the Presaces, Compliments, and Apologies made to me before each Epistle when it was desired to be inserted; but in general they tell me, that the Persons to whom they are addressed have Intimations, by Phrases and Allusions in them, from whence they came.

The Word, by which I address you, gives you, who understand Portuguese, a lively Image of the tender Regard I have for you. The Spectator's

' late Letter from Statira gave me the Hint to use the same G 4 ' Method

3.

pi-

om,

his Faring

ood

Duvaft 'hat

hen own ove-

ed a

rime ving me.

nan, my For-

the Pawife

ture,

arts, ered

time th 2 vour

tion who " Method of explaining my felf to you. I am not as. fronted at the Defign your late Behaviour discovered you had in your Addresses to me; but I impute it to the Degeneracy of the Age, rather than your particular Fault. As I aim at nothing more than being yours, I am willing to be a Stranger to your Name, your Fortune, or any Figure which your Wife might expect to * make in the World, provided my Commerce with you is not to be a guilty one. I refign gay Drefs, the Pleafures of Vifits, Equipage, Plays, Balls, and Operas, for that one Satisfaction of having you for ever mine. . I am willing you shall industriously conceal the only Cause of Triumph which I can know in this Life. " wish only to have it my Duty, as well as my Inclination, to fludy your Happiness. If this has not the Effect ' this Letter seems to aim at, you are to understand that ' I had a Mind to be rid of you, and took the readiest Way to pall you with an Offer of what you would never · defift pursuing while you received ill Usage. Be a true · Man; be my Slave while you doubt me, and neglect ' me when you think I love you. I defy you to find out " what is your present Circumstance with me; but I know ' while I can keep this Suspence,

I am your admired

Belinda.

No.

' the

" we

" fide

to!

· a]

· pro

" wil

" no

' nia

' oth

· fce

S

yo

, kr

th

S

' th

· ne

· II

· to

· h

· P

6 n

· f

. 6

Madam,

T is a strange State of Mind a Man is in, when the very Imperfections of a Woman he loves turn into Excellencies and Advantages. I do assure you I am very much assaid of venturing upon you. I now like you in spite of my Reason, and think it an ill Circumstance to owe one's Happiness to nothing but Insatuation. I can see you ogle all the young Fellows who look at you, and observe your Eye wander after new Conquests every Moment you are in a Publick Place; and yet there is such a Beauty in all your Looks and Gestures, that I cannot but admire you in the very Act of endeavouring to gain the Hearts of others. My Condition is the same with that of the Lover in the Way of the World. I have studied your Faults so long, that they

they are become as familiar to me, and I like them as well as I do my own. Look to it, Madam, and confider whether you think this gay Behaviour will appear to me as amiable when an Husband, as it does now to me a Lover. Things are so far advanced, that we must proceed; and I hope you will lay it to heart, that it will be becoming in me to appear still your Lover, but not in you to be still my Mistress. Gaiety in the Matrimonial Life is graceful in one Sex, but exceptionable in the other. As you improve these little Hints, you will assect that the Happiness or Uneasiness of,

Madam,

Your most obedient,

Most humble Servant,

T. D.

WHEN I fat at the Window, and you at the other End of the Room by my Coufin, I faw you catch me looking at you. Since you have the Secret at last, which I am sure you should never have known but by Inadvertency, what my Eyes said was true. But it is too soon to confirm it with my Hand, therefore shall not subscribe my Name.

SIR,

204

t af

cred

o the

ular

rs, I

For-

A to

you

Plea-

егаз,

nine.

only

i. I

ffed

that

dieft

true gleft

d out

now

inda.

n the

into

I am

like

cum-

atua-

who

new

ace;

and

at of

ondi-

ay of

that

they

THERE were other Gentlemen nearer, and I know no Necessity you were under to take up that flippant Creature's Fan last Night; but you shall never touch a Stick of mine more, that's pos.

Phillis.

BEFORE this can reach the best of Husbands and the fondest Lover, those tender Names will be no more of Concern to me. The Indisposition in which you, to obey the Dictates of your Honour and Duty, lest me, has increased upon me; and I am acquainted by my Physicians I cannot live a Week longer. At this time my Spirits sail me; and it is the ardent Love I have for you that carries me beyond my Strength, and enables me to tell you, The most painful Thing in the G 5

Prospect of Death, is, that I must part with you. But let it be a Comfort to you, that I have no Guilt hangs upon me, no unrepented Folly that retards me; but I pass away my last Hours in Reflexion upon the Happiness we have lived in together, and in Sorrow that it is fo foon to have an End. This is a Frailty which I hope is fo far from criminal, that methinks there is a kind of Piety in being fo unwilling to be separated from a State which is the Inflitution of Heaven, and in which we have lived according to its Laws. As we know no more of the next Life, but that it will be an happy one to the Good, and miserable to the Wicked, why may we not please our selves at least, to alleviate the Difficulty of refigning this Being, in imagining that we shall have a Sense of what passes below, and may possibly be employed in guiding the Steps of those with whom we walked with Innocence when mortal? Why may not I hope to go on in my usual Work, and, tho' unknown to you. be affiftant in all the Conflicts of your Mind? Give me leave to fay to you, O best of Men, that I cannot figure to my felf a greater Happiness than in such an Employment: To be present at all the Adventures to which human Life is exposed, to administer Slumber to thy Eyelids in the Agonies of a Fever, to cover thy beloved Face in the Day of Battle, to go with thee a Guardian Angel incapable of Wound or Pain, where I have longed to attend thee when a weak, a fearful Woman: Thefe, my Dear, are the Thoughts with which I warm my poor languid Heart; but indeed I am not capable under my present Weakness of bearing the strong Agonies of Mind I fall into, when I form to myfelf the Grief you will be in upon your first hearing of my Departure. I will not dwell upon this, because your kind and generous Heart will be but the more afflicted, the more the Person for whom you lament offers you Confolation. My laft Breathwill, if I am myself, expire in a Prayer for you. I shall never see thy Face again. Farewel for ever. T No.

B: 0

No.

doing Scare ample ing to fer by ed ou am co fill o

wary

that I

fome

are hav

our

· Ro

and Da

Le Lo

the Yo

4.

ngs at P

piit is e is

of

tate

ore

the

not

re-

.

em-

ılk-

ope

ou,

mė

arure

oy-

hulids

e in

ngel

d to

my

1000

of

you

rous

rion

laft

OU.

day,

\$:\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$

No. 205. Thursday, October 25.

Decipimur specie recti—— Hor. Ars Poet. v. 25.

Deluded by a seeming Excellence. Roscommon.

WHEN I meet with any vicious Character that is not generally known, in order to prevent its doing Mischief, I draw it at length, and set it up as a Scarecrow; by which Means I do not only make an Example of the Person to whom it belongs, but give Warning to all Her Majesty's Subjects, that they may not suffer by it. Thus, to change the Allusion, I have marked out several of the Shoals and Quicksands of Life, and am continually employed in discovering those which are still concealed, in order to keep the Ignorant and Unwary from running upon them. It is with this Intention that I publish the following Letter, which brings to light some Secrets of this Nature.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

THERE are none of your Speculations which I read over with greater Delight, than those which ' are defigned for the Improvement of our Sex. You ' have endeavoured to correct our unreasonable Fears and Superstitions, in your Seventh and Twelfth Papers; our Fancy for Equipage, in your Fifteenth; our Love of Puppet-Shows, in your Thirty-First; our Notions of Beauty, in your Thirty-Third; our Inclination for 'Romances, in your Thirty Seventh; our Paffion for ' French Fopperies, in your Forty-Fifth; our Manhood ' and Party-zeal, in your Fifty-Seventh; our Abuse of ' Dancing, in your Sixty-Sixth and Sixty-Seventh; our ' Levity, in your Hundred and Twenty-Eighth; our Love of Coxcombs, in your Hundred and Fifty-Fourth, and Hundred and Fifty-Seventh; our Tyranny over ' the Henpeckt, in your Hundred- and Seventy-Sixth. You have described the Piet in your Forty-first; the · Idol.

Idol, in your Seventy-Third; the Demurrer, in your Eighty-Ninth; the Salamander, in your Hundred and Ninety-Eighth. You have likewife taken to pieces our Drefs, and represented to us the Extravagancies we are often guilty of in that Particular. You have fallen upon our Patches, in your Fiftieth and Eighty-First; our Commodes, in your Ninety-Eighth; our Fans in your Hundred and Second; our Riding-Habits in your Hundred and Fourth; our Hoop-petticoats, in your Hundred and Twenty-Seventh; besides a great many little Blemishes which you have touched upon in your feveral other Papers, and in those many Letters that are scattered up and down your Works. At the same Time we must own, that the Compliments you pay our Sex are innumerable, and that those very Fault which you represent in us, are neither black in themfelves, nor, as you own, universal among us. But, . Sir, it is plain that these your Discourses are calculated for none but the fashionable Part of Womankind, and for the Use of those who are rather indiscreet than But, Sir, there is a Sort of Proftitutes in the lower Part of our Sex, who are a Scandal to us, and very well deserve to fall under your Censure. I know it would debase your Paper too much to enter into the Behaviour of these Female Libertines; but as your Remarks on some Part of it would be a doing of Justice to several Women of Virtue and Honour, whole Reputations fuffer by it, I hope you will not thinkit " improper to give the Publick some Accounts of this Nature. You must know, Sir, I am provoked to write " you this Letter by the Behaviour of an infamous Wo-" man, who having passed her Youth in a most shame-· less State of Prostitution, is now one of those who e gain their Livelihood by feducing others, that are ' younger than themselves, and by establishing a crimi-' nal Commerce between the two Sexes. Among feve-' ral of her Artifices to get Money, the frequently per-· fuades a vain young Fellow, that fuch a Woman of · Quality, or fuch a celebrated Toast, entertains a fee cret Pation for him, and wants nothing but an Opportunity of revealing it: Nay, she has gone so far a

to w

No.

which In the

has fcar

tude the

who this

rep

fha

rai

fhe Me

tro

· up

· uf

re m

is be

' ar

the fi

' y

· L

10

205.

your

and

our

e are

upon

Our

your

Hun-

Hun-

little

feve-

t are

fame

u pay

aulo

hem-

But,

lated

, and

than

in the

know

to the

your

whole

nink it

f this

Write

s Wo-

hame-

e who

at are

Crimi-

g feve-

y per-

man of

2 fe-

)ppor-

far #

6 to

· to write Letters in the Name of a Woman of Figure, to borrow Money of one of these foolish Roderigos, which she has afterwards appropriated to her own Use. In the mean time, the Person who has lent the Money, has thought a Lady under Obligations to him, who ' scarce knew his Name; and wondered at her Ingratitude when he has been with her, that she has not owned the Favour, though at the same time, he was too much

a Man of Honour to put her in mind of it.

WHEN this abandoned Baggage meets with a Man ' who has Vanity enough to give Credit to Relations of ' this nature, she turns him to very good Account, by ' repeating Praises that were never uttered, and delivering ' Messages that were never sent. As the House of this ' shameless Creature is frequented by several Foreigners, I have heard of another Artifice, out of which she often ' raises Money. The Foreigner sighs after some British Beauty, whom he only knows by Fame: Upon which ' she promises, if he can be secret, to procure him a ' Meeting. The Stranger, ravished at his good For-' tune, gives her a Present, and in a little time is in-' troduced to some imaginary Title; for you must know ' that this cunning Purveyor has her Representatives, ' upon this Occasion, of some of the finest Ladies in the 'Kingdom. By this Means, as I am informed, it is " usual enough to meet with a German Count in foreign ' Countries, that shall make his Boasts of Favours he has ' received from Women of the highest Ranks, and the ' most unblemished Characters. Now, Sir, what Safety is there for a Woman's Reputation, when a Lady may be thus profituted as it were by Proxy, and be reputed ' an unchaste Woman; as the Hero in the ninth Book of Dryden's Virgil is looked upon as a Coward, because ' the Phantom which appeared in his Likeness ran away ' from Turnus? You may depend upon what I relate to 'you to be Matter of Fact, and the Practice of more ' than one of these female Pandars. If you print this

Letter, I may give you some farther Accounts of this

' vicious Race of Women.

Your humble Servant. BELVIDERA. I fhall

I shall add two other Letters on different Subjects to fill up my Paper.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am a Country Clergy-man, and hope you will lend me your Affiftance in ridiculing forme little Int. me your Affistance in ridiculing some little Indecencies which cannot fo properly be exposed from the · Pulpit.

A Widow Lady, who straggled this Summer from London into my Parish for the Benefit of the Air, as she · fays, appears every Sunday at Church with many fafii. onable Extravagancies, to the great Aftonishment of

my Congregation.

' BUT what gives us the most Offence is her theatrical Manner of Singing the Pfalms. She introduces above fifty Italian Airs into the hundredth Pfalm, and whilst we begin All People in the old solemn Tune of our Forefathers, she in a quite different Key runs Divisions on the Vowels, and adorns them with the Graces of Nicolini; if the meets with Eke or Aye, which are ' frequent in the Metre of Hopkins and Sternhold, we are certain to hear her quavering them half a Minute after

us to some sprightly Airs of the Opera. ' I am very far from being an Enemy to Church Mufick; but fear this Abuse of it may make my Parish ridiculous, who already look on the Singing Pfalms as

an Entertainment, and not Part of their Devotion: Befides, I am apprehensive that the Infection may spread,

for Squire Squeekum, who by his Voice feems (if I may " use the Expression) to be cut out for an Italian Singer, was last Sunday practifing the same Airs.

' I know the Lady's Principles, and that she will plead the Toleration, which (as she fancies) allows her Non-Conformity in this Particular; but I beg you to acquaint

her, That Singing the Pfalms in a different Tune from the rest of the Congregation, is a Sort of Schism not

' tolerated by that Act.

lam, SIR,

Your very bumble Servant,

R. S. Mr. SPEC- No.

the !

· fecon

s the f

• that

· I am

· certz

· fhou

forn

the!

13,

No.

TH

R

Mer

ped

fuch

Occ

nati

on

thir

gat Pie

Ey

He tho

18,

m

L

Mr. IN Mr. SPECTATOR,

205.

ets to

lend

nde-

the

rom

s fhe

afhi-

it of

hez-

uces.

and e of Di-

are

are

fter

fu-

ri-

as n:

ıd,

27

er,

ad

nnt

m

ot

IN your Paper upon Temperance, you prescribe to us a Rule of drinking, out of Sir William Temple, in the following Words; The first Glass for my felf, the second for my Friends, the third for Good-humour, and the fourth for mine Enemies. Now, Sir, you must know, that I have read this your Spectator, in a Club whereof I am a Member; when our President told us, there was certainly an Error in the Print, and that the Word Glass should be Bottle; and therefore has ordered me to inform you of this Mistake, and to desire you to publish the following Errata: In the Paper of Saturday, Octob.

13, Col. 3, Line 11, for Glass read Bottle.

Yours, Robin Good-fellow.

KEKKEKEKEKEKEK

No. 206. Friday, October 26.

Quanto quisque sibi plura negaverit,
A Diis plura feret — Hor. Od. 16. l. 3. v. 21.

They that do much Themselves deny,
Receive more Blessings from the Sky.

CREICH.

HERE is a Call upon Mankind to value and efteem those who set a moderate Price upon their own Merit: And Self-denial is frequently attended with unexpected Bleffings, which in the End abundantly recompense fuch Losses as the Modest seem to suffer in the ordinary Occurrences of Life. The Curious tell us, a Determination in our Favour or to our Disadvantage is made upon our first Appearance, even before they know any thing of our Characters, but from the Intimations Men gather from our Afpect. A Man, they fay, wears the Picture of his Mind in his Countenance; and one Man's Eyes are Spectacles to his who looks at him to read his Heart. But tho' that Way of raising an Opinion of those we behold in Publick is very fallacious, certain it is, that those, who by their Words and Actions take as much upon themselves, as they can but barely demand in the

the strict Scrutiny of their Deferts, will find their Account leffen every Day. A modest Man preserves his Character, as a frugal Man does his Fortune; if either of them live to the Height of either, one will find Losses, the other Errors. which he has not Stock by him to make up. It werethere. fore a just Rule, to keep your Defires, your Words and Actions, within the Regard you observe your Friends have for you; and never, if it were in a Man's Power, to take as much as he possibly might either in Preferment or Reputation. My Walks have lately been among the mercantile Part of the World; and one gets Phrases naturally from those with whom one converses: I say then, he that in his Air, his Treatment of others, or an habitual Arrogance to himself, gives himself Credit for the least Article of more Wit, Wisdom, Goodness, or Valour than he can possibly produce if he is called upon, will find the World break in upon him, and confider him as one who has cheated them of all the Esteem they had before allowed him. This brings a Commission of Bankruptcy upon him; and he that might have gone on to his Life's End in a prosperous Way, by aiming at more than he should, is no longer Proprietor of what he really had before, but his Pretentions fare as all Things do which are torn instead of being divided.

THERE is no one living would deny Cinna the Applause of an agreeable and facetious Wit; or could possibly pretend that there is not something inimitably unforced and diverting in his Manner of delivering all his Sentiments in his Conversation, if he were able to conceal the strong Desire of Applause which he betrays in every Syllable he utters. But they who converse with him, see that all the Civilities they could do to him, or the kind Things they could say to him, would fall short of what he expects; and therefore instead of shewing him the Esteem they have for his Merit, their Reslexions turn only upon

that they observe he has of it himself.

IF you go among the Women, and behold Gloriana trip into a Room with that theatrical Oftentation of her Charms, Mirtilla with that foft Regularity in her Motion, Chloe with such an indifferent Familiarity, Corinna with such a fond Approach, and Roxana with such a Demandof Respect in the great Gravity of her Entrance; you find all

No. 2 the Se wait or dies we them c more t

I rederfull Murde the Pr fays of inferrowould abftinger to bears,

and P acted T migh gards of a envie nefs : ces to as the other able own that defty that fron Dift his ! fair he e tion bew fitio

terr

206. ccount racter, live to Frors, thereds and s have 0 take

Repuantile from in his gance more

offibly ak in them rings might

y, by tor of as all

: Apffibly orced entil the Syl-

that nings exteem

her tion, with ndof

the

iana d all

the Sex, who understand themselves and act naturally, wait only for their Absence, to tell you that all these Ladies would impose themselves upon you; and each of them carry in their Behaviour a Consciousness of so much more than they should pretend to, that they lose what would otherwise be given them.

I remember the last time I saw Macheth, I was wonderfully taken with the Skill of the Poet, in making the Murderer form Fears to himself from the Moderation of the Prince whose Life he was going to take away. fays of the King, He bore his Faculties so meekly; and justly inferred from thence, That all divine and human Power would join to avenge his Death, who had made fuch an abstinent Use of Dominion. All that is in a Man's Power to do to advance his own Pomp and Glory, and forbears, is so much laid up against the Day of Distress; and Pity will always be his Portion in Advertity, who

acted with Gentleness in Prosperity.

THE great Officer who foregoes the Advantages he might take to himself, and renounces all prudential Regards to his own Person in Danger, has so far the Merit of a Volunteer; and all his Honours and Glories are unenvied, for sharing the common Fate with the same Frankness as they do who have no such endearing Circumstances to part with. But if there were no fuch Confiderations as the good Effect which Self-denial has upon the Sense of other Men towards us, it is of all Qualities the most defirable for the agreeable Disposition in which it places our own Minds. I cannot tell what better to fay of it, than that it is the very Contrary of Ambition; and that Modefty allays all those Passions and Inquietudes to which that Vice exposes us. He that is moderate in his Wishes from Reason and Choice, and not resigned from Sourness, Distaste, or Disappointment, doubles all the Pleasures of The Air, the Season, a Sun-shiny Day, or a fair Prospect, are Instances of Happiness, and that which he enjoys in common with all the World, (by his Exemption from the Enchantments by which all the World are bewitched) are to him uncontmon Benefits and new Acquifitions. Health is not eaten up with Care, nor Pleasure interrupted by Envy. It is not to him of any Consequence

what this Man is famed for, or for what the other is preferred. He knows there is in such a Place an uninterrupted Walk; he can meet in such a Company an agreeable Conversation; He has no Emulation, he is no Man's Rival, but every Man's Well-wisher; can look at a prosperous Man, with a Pleasure in reflecting that he hopes he is as happy as himself; and has his Mind and his Fortune (as far as Prudence will allow) open to the Unhappy and to the Stranger.

LUCCE IUS has Learning, Wit, Humour, Eloquence, but no ambitious Prospects to pursue with these Advantages; therefore to the ordinary World he is perhaps thought to want Spirit, but known among his Friends to have a Mind of the most consummate Greatness. He wants no Man's Admiration, is in no need of Pomp. He Clothes please him if they are fashionable and warm; K Companions are agreeable if they are civil and well-m. tured. There is with him no Occasion for Superfluity at Meals, for Jollity in Company, in a word, for any thing extraordinary to administer Delight to him. Want of Prejudice and Command of Appetite are the Companions which make his Journey of Life so easy, that he in all Places meets with more Wit, more good Cheer and more Good-humour, than is necessary to make him enjoy himfelf with Pleasure and Satisfaction.

No. 207. Saturday, October 27.

Omnibus in terris, quæ funt à Gadibus usque Auroram & Gangem, pauci dignoscere possunt Vera bona, atque illis multùm diversa, remotâ Erroris nebulâ—— Juv. Sat. 10. v. 1.

Look round the babitable World, how few Know their own Good, or, knowing it, purfue. DRYDIN.

IN my last Saturday's Paper I laid down some Thoughts upon Devotion in general, and shall here shew what were the Notions of the most refined Heathens on this Subject, as they are represented in Plato's Dialogue upon Prayer, entituled, Alcibiades the Second, which doubtes

gave O cond S most tr biades i TH crates a togethe 500 was go fixed u tion, t that C down those t Petitio may n knows plored when Good, trimer happe noran feeing an In be tho he wa him t That greate tes the would ceive it? 7

Nega

of ot

of fu

Piece

curin

like

Men

No.

ave

207.

s pre-

rupted

Con

al, but

Man.

PPY as

s Pru-

anget.

uence,

Ad-

erhaps

nds to

He

. Ha

1; h

-II-m-

uity at

thing

f Pre-

mion

in al

more

him

DEN.

ughs

n this

upon

bdes

gave

gave Occasion to Juvenal's tenth Satire, and to the second Satire of Persius; as the last of these Authors has almost transcribed the preceding Dialogue, entituled Alcibiades the First, in his Fourth Satire.

THE Speakers in this Dialogue upon Prayer, are Sotrates and Alcibiades; and the Substance of it (when drawn together out of the Intricacies and Digressions) as follows.

SOCRATES meeting his Pupil Alcibiades, as he was going to his Devotions, and observing his Eyes to be fixed upon the Earth with great Seriousness and Attention, tells him, that he had reason to be thoughtful on that Occasion, fince it was possible for a Man to bring down Evils upon himself by his own Prayers, and that those things, which the Gods fend him in Answer to his Petitions, might turn to his Destruction: This, fays he, may not only happen when a Man prays for what he knows is mischievous in its own Nature, as Oedipus implored the Gods to fow Diffention between his Sons; but when he prays for what he believes would be for his Good, and against what he believes would be to his Detriment. This the Philosopher shews must necessarily happen among us, fince most Men are blinded with Ignorance, Prejudice, or Passion, which hinder them from feeing fuch Things as are really beneficial to them. For an Instance, he asks Alcibiades, Whether he would not be thoroughly pleased and satisfied if that God, to whom he was going to address himself, should promise to make him the Sovereign of the whole Earth? Alcibiades answers, That he should doubtless look upon such a Promise as the greatest Favour that could be bestowed upon him. Socrates then asks him, If after receiving this great Favour he would be contented to lose his Life? or if he would receive it though he was fure he should make an ill Use of it? To both which Questions Alcibiades answers in the Negative. Socrates then shews him, from the Examples of others, how these might very probably be the Effects of fuch a Bleffing. He then adds, That other reputed Pieces of Good-fortune, as that of having a Son, or procuring the highest Post in a Government, are subject to the like fatal Consequences; which nevertheless, says he, Men ardently defire, and would not fail to pray for, if they they thought their Prayers might be effectual for the ob-

taining of them.

HAVING established this great Point, That all the most apparent Blessings in this Life are obnoxious to such dreadful Consequences, and that no Man knows what in its Events would prove to him a Blessing or a Curse, he teaches Alcibiades after what manner he ought to pray.

IN the first Place, he recommends to him, as the Model of his Devotions, a short Prayer, which a Greek Poet composed for the Use of his Friends, in the following Words; O Jupiter, give us those Things which are good for us, whether they are such Things as we pray for, or such Things as we do not pray for: and remove from us those Things which are burtful, though they are such Things as we pray for.

IN the second Place, that his Disciple may ask such Things as are expedient for him, he shews him, that it is absolutely necessary to apply himself to the Study of true Wisdom, and to the Knowledge of that which is his chief Good, and the most suitable to the Excellency of his

Nature.

IN the third and last Place he informs him, that the best Methods he could make use of to draw down Blessings upon himself, and to render his Prayers acceptable, would be to live in a constant Practice of his Duty towards the Gods, and towards Men. Under this Head he very much recommends a Form of Prayer the Lacedemonians make use of, in which they petition the Gods, to give them all good Things so long as they were virtuous. Under this Head likewise he gives a very remarkable Account of an Oracle to the following Purpose.

WHEN the Athenians in the War with the Laced-monians received many defeats both by Sea and Land, they fent a Message to the Oracle of Jupiter Ammon, to ask the Reason why they who erected so many Temples to the Gods, and adorned them with such costly Osserings; why they who had instituted so many Festivals, and accompanied them with such Pomps and Ceremonies; in short, why they who had slain so many Hecatombs at their Altars, should be less successful than the Lacedemnians, who sell so short of them in all these Particulars.

To this,

I am beit
ans, that
Prayer it
it; the l
ous Ma
him, bu
as Bribe
quotes
which the
fices wa
it was it
with P,
TH
Socrates

No. 2

will in he is. but as from I both (your I cern w

Sacrific

the abo

as he o

till fuc

ourselw

will the

order ter M very o us th this

So Predicthe I

at th

did n

To this, fays he, the Oracle made the following Reply; I am better pleased with the Prayers of the Lacedemonians, than with all the Oblations of the Greeks. As this Prayer implied and encouraged Virtue in those who made it; the Philosopher proceeds to shew how the most vicious Man might be devout, so far as Victims could make him, but that his Offerings were regarded by the Gods as Bribes, and his Petitions as Blasphemies. He likewise quotes on this Occasion two Verses out of Homer, in which the Poet says, That the Scent of the Trojan Sacrifices was carried up to Heaven by the Winds; but that it was not acceptable to the Gods, who were displeased

with Priam and all his People.

THE Conclusion of this Dialogue is very remarkable. Socrates having deterred Alcibiades from the Prayers and Sacrifice which he was going to offer, by fetting forth the above-mentioned Difficulties of performing that Duty is he ought, adds these Words, We must therefore wait till such Time as we may learn bow we ought to behave surfelives towards the Gods, and towards Men. But when will that Time come, fays Alcibiades, and who is it that will instruct us? For I would fain see this Man, whoever heis. It is one, fays Socrates, who takes care of you; but as Homer tells us, that Minerva removed the Mist from Diomedes his Eyes, that he might plainly discover both Gods and Men; fo the Darkness that hangs upon your Mind must be removed before you are able to difcern what is Good and what is Evil. Let him remove from my Mind, fays Alcibiades, the Darkness, and what elle he pleases, I am determined to refuse nothing he shall order me, whoever he is, so that I may become the better Man by it. The remaining Part of this Dialogue is very obscure: There is something in it that would make us think Socrates hinted at himself, when he spoke of this Divine Teacher who was to come into the World, did not he own that he himself was in this respect as much at a Loss, and in as great Diffress as the rest of Mankind.

SOME learned Men look upon this Conclusion as a Prediction of our Saviour, or at least that Socrates, like the High-Priest, prophesied unknowingly, and pointed at that Divine Teacher who was to come into the World

fome

lars. To

Mo-Poet Owing

207.

e ob-

all the

o fuch

hat in

le, he

for, or on us bings

fuch hat it dy of is his

of his

at the effings would ds the much make

er this of an

Land, on, to imples Offerls, and ies; in

nbs at edemculars. fome Ages after him. However that may be, we find that this great Philosopher saw, by the Light of Reason, that it was suitable to the Goodness of the Divine Nature, to send a Person into the World who should instruct Mankind in the Duties of Religion, and, in particular,

teach them how to Pray.

WHOEVER reads this Abstract of Plato's Discourse on Prayer, will, I believe, naturally make this Reflexion. That the great Founder of our Religion, as well by his own Example, as in the Form of Prayer which he taught his Disciples, did not only keep up to those Rules which the Light of Nature had suggested to this great Philosopher, but instructed his Disciples in the whole Extent of this Duty, as well as of all others. He directed them to the proper Object of Adoration, and taught them, according to the third Rule abovementioned, to apply themselves to him in their Closers. without Show or Oftentation, and to worship him in Spirit and in Truth. As the Lacedemonians in their Form of Prayer implored the Gods in general to give them all good things fo long as they were virtuous, we alk in particular that our Offences may be forgiven, as we forgive those of others. If we look into the second Rule which Socrates has prescribed, namely, That we should apply our felves to the Knowledge of fuch Things as are beffer us, this too is explain'd at large in the Doctrines of the Gospel, where we are taught in several Instances to regard those things as Curses, which appear as Bleffings in the Eye of the World; and on the contrary, to esteem those things as Bleffings, which to the Generality of Mankind appear as Curfes. Thus in the Form which is prescribed to us we only pray for that Happiness which is our chief Good, and the great End of our Existence, when we petition the supreme Being for the coming of his Kingdom, being follicitous for no other temporal Bleffings but our daily Sustenance. On the other fide, We pray against nothing but Sin, and against Buil in general, leaving it with Omniscience to determine what is really fuch. If we look into the first of Socrates his Rules of Prayer, in which he recommends the above-mentioned Form of the ancient Poet, we find that Form not only comprewhere
be don
which
painfu
my Wi
is the i

No.

compi

e:3

No.

poles

our G

is fo.

Ti

T H

lan is fall tacles. a Levi attend gious exalter is not e ness of of a n peralit very d Attent ther in a ferio Gener

can po

Laugh

We fee

207.

e find

eason,

oftruct icular,

course

exion, ell by

ch he

those

to this

n the

abovelofets.

n Spi-

Form

alk in

which

eft for of the

to re-

effings

efteem

ity of

nich is which

tence,

of bis

Bld-

neral,

really

les of

tioned

t only

mpre-

comprehended, but very much improved in the Petition, wherein we pray to the Supreme Being that bis Will may be done: which is of the same Force with that Form which our Saviour used, when he prayed against the most painful and most ignominious of Deaths, Nevertheless not my Will, but thine be done. This comprehensive Petition is the most humble, as well as the most prudent, that can be offered up from the Creature to his Creator, as it supposes the Supreme Being wills nothing but what is for our Good, and that he knows better than our selves what is so.

{:3\$\$\$**\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$**

No. 208. Monday, October 29.

Veniunt spectentur ut ipsæ.
Ovid. Ars. Am. l. 1. v. 99.

To be Themselves a Spectacle, they come.

Have feveral Letters of People of good Senfe, who lament the Depravity or Poverty of Tafte the Town is fallen into with relation to Plays and publick Spec-A Lady in particular observes, that there is such a Levity in the Minds of her own Sex, that they feldom attend any thing but Impertinences. It is indeed prodigious to observe how little Notice is taken of the most exalted Parts of the best Tragedies in Shakespear; nay, it not only visible that Sensuality has devoured all Greatness of Soul, but the Under-Passion (as I may so call it) of a noble Spirit, Pity, feems to be a Stranger to the Geaerality of an Audience. The Minds of Men are indeed very differently disposed; and the Reliefs from Care and Attention are of one Sort in a great Spirit, and of another in an ordinary one. The Man of a great Heart and a ferious Complexion, is more pleased with Instances of Generofity and Pity, than the light and ludicrous Spirit can possibly be with the highest Strains of Mirth and Laughter: It is therefore a melancholy Prospect when we see a numerous Assembly lost to all serious Entertainments,

tainments, and such Incidents, as should move one Sort of Concern, excite in them a quite contrary one. In the Tragedy of Macheth, the other Night, when the Lady who is conscious of the Crime of murdering the King, seems utterly astonished at the News, and makes an Exclamation at it; instead of the Indignation which is natural to the Occasion, that Expression is received with a loud Laugh: They were as merry when a Criminal was stabbed. It is certainly an Occasion of rejoicing when the wicked are seized in their Designs; but I think it is not such a Triumph as is exerted by

Laughter.

YOU may generally observe, that the Appetites are fooner moved than the Passions: A sly Expression which alludes to Baudry, puts a whole Row into a pleafing Smirk; when a good Sentence that describes an inward Sentiment of the Soul, is received with the greatest Coldness and Indifference. A Correspondent of mine, upon this Subject, has divided the Female Part of the Audience, and accounts for their Prepossessions against this reasonable Delight in the following manner. The Prude, fays he, as she acts always in Contradiction, so she is gravely fullen at a Comedy, and extravagantly gay at a Tragedy. The Coquet is fo much taken up with throwing her Eyes around the Audience, and confidering the Effect of them, that she cannot be expected to observe the Actors but as they are her Rivals, and take off the Observation of the Men from herself. Besides these Species of Women, there are the Examples, or the first of the Mode: These are to be supposed too well acquainted with what the Actor was going to fay to be moved at it. After these one might mention a certain flippant Set of Females who are Mimicks, and are wonderfully diverted with the Conduct of all the People around them, and are Spettators only of the Audience. But what is of all the most to be lamented, is the Loss of a Party whom it would be worth preferving in their right Senses upon all Occasions, and these are those whom we may indifferently call the Innocent or the Unaffected. You may fometimes te one of these sensibly touched with a well-wrought Incident; but then she is immediately so impertinently obferved No.

Super the Ei the w fhun Senfe.

A mak

the is in fend and they

Mr.
verti
our
men
to te

his,
Part
not l
anot
are

foon

' riage

PF

Mr.

Heart Vol.

ferved by the Men, and frowned at by some insensible Superior of her own Sex, that she is ashamed, and loses the Enjoyment of the most laudable Concern, Pity. Thus the whole Audience is asraid of letting fall a Tear, and shun as a Weakness the best and worthiest Part of our Sense.

SIR,

08.

Sort

In

the

hich

eived

Cri-

f re-

igns;

d by

es are

which

eafing

nward

Cold-

upon

Audi-

ft this

Prude,

fhe is

ay at a

throw-

ing the

observe

off the

fe Spe-

t of the

Females with the

Specta-

the most

ccafions,

call the

imes fee

tht Inci-

ntly ob-

ferved

A S you are one that doth not only pretend to reform, but effects it amongst People of any Sense; makes me (who am one of the greatest of your Admirers) give you this Trouble to defire you will fettle the Method of us Females knowing when one another is in Town: For they have now got a Trick of never fending to their Acquaintance when they first come; and if one does not visit them within the Week which they stay at home, it is a mortal Quarrel. Now, Dear Mr. Spec, either command them to put it in the Advertifement of your Paper, which is generally read by our Sex, or else order them to breathe their faucy Foot-'men (who are good for nothing else) by sending them to tell all their Acquaintance. If you think to print this, pray put it into a better Stile as to the spelling Part. The Town is now filling every Day, and it can-'not be deferred, because People take Advantage of one 'another by this Means and break off Acquaintance, and 'are rude: Therefore pray put this in your Paper as ' foon you can possibly, to prevent any future Miscarriages of this Nature. I am, as I ever shall be,

Dear Spec,

Your most obedient bumble Servant,

Mary Meanwell.

'PRAY fettle what is to be a proper Notification of a Person's being in Town, and how that differs according to People's Quality.

Mr. Spectator, October the 20th.

I Have been out of Town, fo did not meet with your Paper dated September the 28th, wherein you, to my Heart's Defire, expose that cursed Vice of infnaring poor Vol. III.

H young

young Girls, and drawing them from their Friends. I affure you without Flattery it has faved a Prentice of mine from Ruin; and in Token of Gratitude as well as for the Benefit of my Family, I have put it in a Frame and Glass, and hung it behind my Counter. I shall take care to make my young ones read it every Morning, to fortify them against such pernicious Rasecals. I know not whether what you writ was Matter of Fact, or your own Invention; but this I will take my Oath on, the first Part is so exactly like what happened to my Prentice, that had I read your Paper then, I should have taken your Method to have secured a Villain. Go on and prosper.

Your most obliged humble Servant.

No

of V

ration

and V in the

in hi

that o

the A

of M

fhame

any pa

with o

Narro

of tho

of the

plicity

own T

and Re

Plainne

remony

the mof you wo ther Sp

AM

who inf

IF

Mr. Spectator,
WITHOUT Rallery, I defire you to infert this
Word for Word in your next, as you value a
Lover's Prayers. You fee it is an Hue and Cry after
a ftray Heart (with the Marks and Blemishes underwritten) which whoever shall bring to you, shall receive Satisfaction. Let me beg of you not to fail, as
you remember the Passion you had for her to whom
you lately ended a Paper.

Noble, Generous, Great and Good,
But never to be understood;
Fickle as the Wind, still changing,
After every Female ranging,
Panting, trembling, sighing, dying,
But addicted much to Lying:
When the Siren Songs repeats,
Equal Measures still it beats;
Who e'er shall wear it, it will smart ber,
And who e'er takes it, takes a Tartar.

60

Tuesday,

T

No. 209. Tuefday, October 30.

Γυναικός εδε χρημ' ανήρ ληίζεται Έσθλης αμεινον, εδε είγιον κακής.

Simonides.

Of earthly Goods the best, is a Good Wife; A Bad, the bitterest Curse of human Life.

THERE are no Authors I am more pleased with, than those who shew human Nature in a Variety of Views, and describe the several Ages of the World in their different Manners. A Reader cannot be more rationally entertained, than by comparing the Virtues and Vices of his own Times with those which prevailed in the Times of his Forefathers; and drawing a Parallel in his Mind between his own private Character, and that of other Persons, whether of his own Age, or of the Ages that went before him. The Contemplation of Mankind under these changeable Colours, is apt to: hame us out of any particular Vice, or animate us to any particular Virtue; to make us pleased or displeased with our felves in the most proper Points, to clear our Minds of Prejudice and Prepossession, and rectify that Narrowness of Temper which inclines us to think amis of those who differ from our selves.

IF we look into the Manners of the most remote Ages of the World, we discover human Nature in her Simplicity; and the more we come downward towards our own Times, may observe her hiding herself in Artifices and Resinements, polished insensibly out of her Original Plainness, and at length intirely lost under Form and Ceremony, and (what we call) Good-breeding. Read the Accounts of Men and Women as they are given us by the most ancient Writers, both Sacred and Profane, and you would think you were reading the History of another Species.

AMONG the Writers of Antiquity, there are none

who instruct us more openly in the Manners of their refpective

8.

1

of

1 2

ery .

af-

tter.

ap-

d a

nt.

this

ue a

after

nder-

l re-

1, 25

hom

Tuefday

employed themselves in Satire, under what Dress soever it may appear; as there are no other Authors whose Province it is to enter so directly into the Ways of Men,

and fet their Miscarriages in so strong a Light.

SIMONIDES, a Poet famous in his Generation, is. I think, Author of the oldest Satire that is now extant: and, as some say, of the first that was ever written. This Poet flourished about four hundred Years after the Siege of Troy; and shews, by his way of Writing, the Simplicity, or rather Coarfeness, of the Age in which he lived I have taken notice, in my hundred and fixty first Speenlation, that the Rule of observing what the French call the Bienseance, in an Allusion, has been found out of later Years; and that the Ancients, provided there was Likeness in their Similitudes, did not much trouble themselves about the Decency of the Comparison. The Satire or lambicks of Simonides, with which I shall astertain my Readers in the present Paper, are a remarkable Instance of what I formerly advanced. The Subject of this Satire is Woman. He describes the Sex in their feveral Characters, which he derives to them from fanciful Supposition raised upon the Doctrine of Preexistence. He tells us, That the Gods formed the Soul of Women out of those Seeds and Principles which conpose several kinds of Animals and Elements; and the their good or bad Dispositions arise in them according fuch and fuch Seeds and Principles predominate in the Constitutions. I have translated the Author very faitfully, and if not Word for Word (which our Langue would not bear) at least so as to comprehend every one his Sentiments, without adding any thing of my own. I have already apologized for this Author's Want of Decacy, and must further premise, That the following Saire affects only some of the lower Part of the Sex, and not those who have been refined by a polite Education, which was not fo common in the Age of this Poet.

IN the Beginning God made the Souls of Womankind of different Materials, and in a separate State from this Bodies.

THE

No.

those Make She is

Mate one is Infight

the At bufy a Way,

Earth

AS

whole kind of The Thefe of Storm Strang would fudden but Fi

which
rally e.
Author
please i
nereal
TH
Women

TH

in the conjugate

ture, e

TH broke

THE Souls of one Kind of Women were formed out of those Ingredients which compose a Swine. A Woman of this Make is a Slut in ber House and a Glutton at ber Table. She is uncleanly in her Person, a Slattern in her Dress, and ber Family is no better than a Dunghil.

A Second Sort of Female Soul was formed out of the same Materials that enter into the Composition of a Fox. Such an me is what we call a notable discerning Woman, who has an Infight into every Thing, whether it be good or bad. In this Species of Females there are some virtuous and some vicious.

A Third Kind of Women were made up of Canine Partides. These are what we commonly call Scolds, who imitate the Animals out of which they were taken, that are always bufy and barking, that fnarl at every one who comes in their Way, and live in perpetual Clamour.

THE Fourth Kind of Women were made out of the Earth. These are your Sluggards, who pass away their Time in Indolence and Ignorance, hover over the Fire a whole Winter, and apply themselves with Alacrity to no hind of Bufiness but Eating.

THE Fifth Species of Females were made out of the Sea. These are Women of variable uneven Tempers, sometimes all Storm and Tempest, sometimes all Calm and Sunshine. The Stranger who sees one of these in her Smiles and Smoothness, would cry her up for a Miracle of Good-humour; but on a fudden ber Looks and ber Words are changed, she is nothing but Fury and Outrage, Noise and Hurricane.

THE Sixth Species were made up of the Ingredients which compose an Ass, or a Beast of Burden. These are naturally exceeding flothful, but, upon the Husband's exerting his Authority, will live upon bard Fare, and do every Thing to please him. They are however far from being averse to Venereal Pleasure, and seldom refuse a Male Companion.

THE Cat furnished Materials for a Seventh Species of Women, who are of a melancholy, froward, unamiable Nature, and so repugnant to the Offers of Love, that they fly in the Face of their Husband when be approaches them with conjugal Endearments. This Species of Women are likewife Subject to little Thefts, Cheats and Pilferings.

THE Mare with a flowing Mane, which was never broke to any servile Toil and Labour, composed an Eighth Species

m their THE

kind 🛥

09.

have

CVE

hofe Vien.

n, 11,

tant; This

lived.

pecu-

f lat-

Was & ouble

The 11 0

merk-

ubjet

their

mon a Pre

South

COM-

nd that ing »

n ther

fait

ngue

oned vn. 1

Det

Satire

nd not

which

Species of Women. These are they who have little Regard for their Husbands, who pass away their Time in Dressing, Bathing, and Persuming; who throw their Hair into the nicest Curls, and trick it up with the fairest Flowers and Garlands. A Woman of this Species is a very pretty Thing for a Stranger to look upon, but very detrimental to the Owner, unless it be a King or Prince who takes a Fancy to such a Toy.

THE Ninth Species of Females were taken out of the Ape. These are such as are both ugly and ill-natured, who have nothing beautiful in themselves, and endeavour to detract from or ridicule every Thing which appears so in others.

THE Tenth and Last Species of Women were made out of the Bee; and happy is the Man who gets such an one for his Wife. She is altogether faultless and unblameable; her Family stourishes and improves by her good Management. She loves her Husband, and is beloved by him. She brings him a Race of heautiful and virtuous Children. She distinguishes herself among her Sex. She is surrounded with Graces. She never sits among the loose Tribe of Women, nor passes away her Time with them in wanton Discourses. She is full of Virtue and Prudence, and is the hest Wife that Jupiter can hestow on Man.

I shall conclude these Iambicks with the Motto of this Paper, which is a Fragment of the same Author: A Man cannot possess any Thing that is better than a good Woman,

nor any thing that is worfe than a bad one.

AS the Poet has shewn a great Penetration in this Diversity of Female Characters, he has avoided the Fault which Juvenal and Monsieur Boileau are guilty of, the former in his fixth, and the other in his last Satire, where they have endeavoured to expose the Sex in general, without doing Justice to the valuable Part of it. Such levelling Satires are of no Use to the World, and for this Reason I have often wondered how the French Author abovementioned, who was a Man of exquisite Judgment, and a Lover of Virtue, could think human Nature a proper Subject for Satire in another of his celebrated Pieces, which is called The Satire upon Man. What Vice or Frailty can a Discourse correct, which censures the whole Species alike, and endeavours to shew by some superficial Strokes

ble, are, a

No.

of W

No.

Nefcie aug mi

There Pr the

 G_{ℓ}

S

rou has

felf as his Sp

he wh

' and ' mo

us fui

209. egard fing, to the s and

Thing o the ncy to

of the to detbers.

de out ne for 3 ber ement.

brings distinwith

omen, ourses. e thát

f this 1 Man oman,

n this Fault f, the where withelling ason I bove-

, and proper Pieces, railty

pecies trokes of Wit, that Brutes are the most excellent Creatures of the two? A Satire should expose nothing but what is corrigible, and make a due Discrimination between those who are, and those who are not the proper Objects of it.

No. 210. Wednesday, October 31.

Nescio quomodo inhæret in mentitus quasi seculorum quoddam augurium futurorum; idque in maximis ingeniis altissimisque animis & existit maxime & apparet facillime.

Cic. Tufc. Quæft.

There is, I know not how, in the Minds of Men a certain Presage, as it were, of a future Existence; and this takes the deepest Root, and is most discoverable in the greatest Geniuses and most exalted Souls.

To the SPECTATOR.

SIR,

'I Am fully perfuaded that one of the best Springs of generous and worthy Actions, is the having generous and worthy Thoughts of our felves. Whoever has a mean Opinion of the Dignity of his Nature, ' will act in no higher a Rank than he has allotted him-' felf in his own Estimation. If he considers his Being 'as circumscribed by the uncertain Term of a few Years, 'his Defigns will be contracted into the fame narrow Span he imagines is to bound his Existence. How can 'he exalt his Thoughts to any thing great and noble, ' who only believes that, after a short Turn on the Stage of this World, he is to fink into Oblivion, and to lose his Consciousness for ever?

' FOR this Reason I am of Opinion, that so useful ' and elevated a Contemplation as that of the Soul's Im-' mortality cannot be refumed too often. There is not a more improving Exercise to the human Mind, than to be frequently reviewing its own great Privileges and ' Endowments; nor a more effectual Means to awaken in ' us an Ambition raised above low Objects and little Purfuits, than to value our felves as Heirs of Eternity.

H 4

No.

· Pai

· left

fart

to c

the

' mo

· Ar

" WO

' real

· I ar

for

· oth

' inve

' nihi

' Fal

' the

our

' Un

' mo

' shal

' give

' fpri

· like

· Wr

of

to '

· Ha

' Ima

his

· Six

' in t

fent

' Spe

' Gu

· him

• 1

. .

IT is a very great Satisfaction to confider the best and wisest of Mankind in all Nations and Ages, afferting, as

with one Voice, this their Birth-right, and to find it ratify'd by an express Revelation. At the same time if

we turn our Thoughts inward upon our felves, we may meet with a kind of fecret Sense concurring with the

· Proofs of our own Immortality.

164

'YOU have, in my Opinion, raised a good presumptive Argument from the increasing Appetite the Mind has to Knowledge, and to the extending its own Faculties, which cannot be accomplished, as the more restrained Perfection of lower Creatures may, in the Limits of a short Life. I think another probable Conjecture may be raised from our Appetite to Duration it self, and from a Reslexion on our Progress through the several Stages of it: We are complaining, as you observe in a former Speculation, of the Shortness of Life, and yet are perpetually burrying over the Parts of it, to arrive at certain little Settlements, or imaginary Points of Rest, which are dispersed up and down in it.

NOW let us confider what happens to us when we arrive at these imaginary Points of Rest: Do we stop our Motion, and sit down satisfied in the Settlement we have gain'd? or are we not removing the Boundary, and marking out new Points of Rest, to which we press forward with the like Eagerness, and which cease to be such as sast as we attain them? Our Case is like that of a Traveller upon the Alps, who should fancy that the Top of the next Hill must end his Journey, because it terminates his Prospect; but he no sooner arrives at it, than he sees new Ground and other Hills beyond it, and

continues to travel on as before.

'THIS is so plainly every Man's Condition in Life, that there is no one who has observed any thing, but may observe, that as fast as his Time wears away, his Appetite to something future remains. The Use therefore I would make of it is this, That since Nature (as some love to express it) does nothing in vain, or, to speak properly, since the Author of our Being has planted no wandering Passion in it, no Desire which has not its Object, Futurity is the proper Object of the

10.

and

, 25

d it

e X

nay

the

mp-

ind

cul-

re-

mits

ture

and

reral

in a

t are

e at

Reft,

n we

D OUT

have

and

s for-

fuch

of a

Top

ermi-

than

Life,

, but

, his

here-

re (25

or, to

g has

h has

of the

Passion so constantly exercis'd about it; and this Restlesses in the present, this assigning our selves over to farther Stages of Duration, this successive grasping at somewhat still to come, appears to me (whatever it may

to others) as a kind of instinct or natural Symptom which

the Mind of Man has of its own Immortality.

I take it at the same time for granted, that the Immortality of the Soul is fufficiently established by other Arguments: And if so this Appetite, which otherwise would be very unaccountable and abfurd, feems very reasonable, and adds Strength to the Conclusion. But · I am amazed when I confider there are Creatures capable of Thought, who, in spite of every Argument, can form to themselves a fullen Satisfaction in thinking otherwise. There is something so pitifully mean in the inverted Ambition of that Man who can hope for An-' nihilation, and please himself to think that his whole Fabrick shall one Day crumble into Dust, and mix with the Mass of inanimate Beings, that it equally deserves our Admiration and Pity. The Mystery of such Mens 'Unbelief is not hard to be penetrated; and indeed a-' mounts to nothing more than a fordid Hope that they ' shall not be immortal, because they dare not be so.

'THIS brings me back to my first Observation, and gives me Occasion to say farther, That as worthy Actions foring from worthy Thoughts, so worthy Thoughts are likewise the Consequence of worthy Actions: But the Wretch who has degraded himself below the Character of Immortality, is very willing to resign his Pretensions to it, and to substitute in its Room a dark negative

Happiness in the Extinction of his Being.

Image of the unsupported Condition of such a Person in his last Minutes in the second Part of King Henry the Sixth, where Cardinal Beaufort, who had been concerned in the Murder of the good Duke Humphrey, is represented on his Death-bed. After some short consused Speeches which shew an Imagination disturbed with Guilt, just as he was expiring, King Henry standing by him full of Compassion, says,

H 5

Lord Cardinal! if thou think's on Heaven's Bliss, Hold up thy Hand, make Signal of that Hope! He dies, and makes no Sign!

THE Despair which is here shewn, without a Word or Action on the Part of the dying Person, is beyond

what could be painted by the most forcible Expressions

whatever.

'I shall not pursue this Thought farther, but only add,
That as Annihilation is not to be had with a Wish, so it

is the most abject Thing in the World to wish it. What

are Honour, Fame, Wealth, or Power, when compared with the generous Expectation of a Being without End.

and a Happiness adequate to that Being?

' I shall trouble you no farther; but with a certain Gra-

vity which these Thoughts have given me, I reslect upon fome Things People say of you, (as they will of Men

who diftinguish themselves) which I hope are not true;

and wish you as good a Man as you are an Author.

I am, S I R,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

Z

T. D.



No. 211. Thursday, November 1.

Fictis meminerit nos jocari Fabulis. Phædr. 1. 1. Prol. Let it be remember'd that we sport in fabled Stories.

HAVING lately translated the Fragment of an old Poet which describes Woman-kind under several Characters, and supposes them to have drawn their different Manners and dispositions from those Animals and Elements out of which he tells us they were compounded; I had some Thoughts of giving the Sex their Revenge, by laying together in another Paper the many vicious Characters which prevail in the Male World, and shewing the different Ingredients that go to the making up of such different Humours and Constitutions. Horace has a Thought which is something akin to this, when, in order

No.
excul
had
fonab
porte
of C
it wi
turni
fo m
know
are d
has n
differ
all its

Simon ous I former fatirifrom call in the Comman ed the Marria defeath

to fu

A C

fuad

9

Word eyond effions

211.

y add, n, fo it What pared End,

Graupon Men true;

ant, T. D.

Prot

everal diffels and inded; venge, icious ewing up of

up of has a order

excuse himself to his Mistress, for an Invective which he had written against her, and to account for that unreasonable Fury with which the Heart of man is often transported, he tells us that, when *Prometheus* made his Man of Clay, in the kneading up of the Heart, he seasoned it with some furious Particles of the Lion. But upon turning this Plan to and fro in my Thoughts, I observed so many unaccountable Humours in Man, that I did not know out of what Animals to setch them. Male Souls are diversifyed with so many Characters, that the World has not Variety and Materials sufficient to furnish out their different Tempers and inclinations. The Creation, with all its Animals and Elements, would not be large enough to supply their several Extravagancies.

INSTEAD therefore of pursuing the Thought of Simonides, I shall observe, that as he has exposed the vicious Part of Women from the Doctrine of Præ-existence, fome of the ancient Philosophers have, in a manner, fatirized the vicious Part of the human Species in general, from a Notion of the Soul's Post existence, if I may so call it; and that as Simonides describes Brutes entering into the Composition of Women, others have represented human Souls as entering into Brutes. This is commonly termed the Doctrine of Transmigration, which supposes that human Souls, upon their leaving the Body, become the Souls of fuch Kind of Brutes as they most refemble in their Manners; or to give an Account of it, as Mr. Dryden has described it in his Translation of Pythagoras his Speech in the fifteenth Book of Ovid, where that Philosopher diffuades his Hearers from eating Flesh:

Thus all things are but alter'd, nothing dies, And here and there th' unbody'd Spirit slies: By Time, or Force, or Sickness disposses'd, And lodges where it lights, in Bird or Beast, Or hunts without till ready Limbs it find, And actuates those according to their Kind: From Tenement to Tenement is tos'd: The Soul is still the same, the Figure only lost. Then let not Picty be put to Flight, To please the Taste of Glutton-Appetite:

No.

4 tak

. W:

4 25

free

" and

" mu

· vic

S

· har

flow

in]

Ma

Ex

' per

ger Hic

M

S

· Oce

· late

" Sea

Box

But suffer inmate Souls secure to dwell, Lest from their Seats your Parents you expel; With Rapid Hunger seed upon your Kind, Or from a Beast dislodge a Brother's Mind.

PLATO in the Vision of Erus the Armenian, which I may possibly make the Subject of a future Speculation, records some beautiful Transmigrations; as that the Soul of Orpheus who was musical, melancholy, and a Womanhater, entered into a Swan; the Soul of Ajax, which was all Wrath and Fierceness, into a Lion; the Soul of Agamemnon, that was rapacious and imperial, into an Eagle; and the Soul of Thersites, who was a Mimick and a Bussion, into a Monkey.

Mr. Congreve, in a Prologue to one of his Comedies, has touch'd upon this Doctrine with great Humour.

Thus Aristotle's Soul of old that was
May now be damn'd to animate an Ass;
Or in this very House, for ought we know,
Is doing painful Penance in some Beau.

I shall fill up this Paper with some Letters which my last Tuesday's Speculation has produced. My sollowing Correspondents will shew, what I there observed, that the Speculation of that Day affects only the lower Part of the Sex.

From my House in the Strand, October 30, 1711.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

PON reading your Tuesday's Paper, I find by several Symptoms in my Constitution that I am a Bee. My Shop, or, if you please to call it so, my Cell, is in that great Hive of Females which goes by the Name of the New-Exchange; where I am daily employed in gathering together a little Stock of Gain from the finest Flowers about the Town, I mean the Ladies and the Beaus. I have a numerous Swarm of Children, to whom I give the best education I am able: But, Sir, it is my Missortune to be married to a Drone, who

lives upon what I get, without bringing any thing into the common Stock. Now, Sir, as on the one hand I

hich ion, Soul nanhich

11

and dies,

al of

an

my wing that art of

y feum a Cell, the em-Gain La-Chil-

But, who into and I take take care not to behave my felf towards him like a Wasp, so likewise I would not have him look upon me as an Humble-Bee; for which Reason I do all I can to put him upon laying up Provisions for a bad Day, and frequently represent to him the satal Effects his Sloth and Negligence may bring upon us in our old Age. I must beg that you will join with me in your good Advice upon this Occasion, and you will for ever oblige,

Your bumble Servant,

MELISSA.

I Am joined in Wedlock for my Sins to one of those Fillies who are described in the old Poet with that hard Name you gave us the other Day. She has a slowing Mane, and a Skin as soft as Silk: But, Sir, she passes half her Life at her Glass, and almost ruins me in Ribbons. For my own part, I am a plain handicrast Man, and in Danger of breaking by her Laziness and Expensiveness. Pray, Master, tell me in your next Paper, whether I may not expect of her so much Drudgery as to take care of her Family, and to curry her Hide in case of Refusal.

Your loving Friend, Barnaby Brittle.

Mr. SPECTATOR, Cheapfide, October 30.

Am mightily pleased with the Humour of the Cat, be so kind as to enlarge upon that Subject.

Yours till Death,

Josiah Henpeck.

P. S. 'You must know I am married to a Grimalkin.

Wapping, October 31, 1711.

VER fince your Spectator of Tuesday last came into our Family, my Husband is pleased to call me his Oceana, because the sooils old Poet that you have translated says, That the Souls of some Women are made of Sea-Water. This, it seems, has encouraged my Sauce-Box to be witty upon me. When I am angry, he cries Pr'ythee

No.

· You

· Cor

· late

· who

of

. to.

fou

· dol

' tha

can

wo he

fat.

· wa

" the

" the

· mu

· pa

· de

f to

' my

· fo

' no

· L

· an

· he

' ta

· m

" W

· m

· fa

· R

· V

. W

. P

· to

· k

No. 212. Friday, November 2.

Colla jugo, liber, liber sum, dic age-- Hor.Sat.7. 1. 2.v.92.

Loose thy Neck from this ignoble Chain,
And boldly say thou'rt free.

CRESCA.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Never look upon my dear Wife, but I think of the Happiness Sir Roger de Coverley enjoys, in having such a Friend as you to expose in proper Colours the Cruelty and Perverseness of his Mistress. I have very often wished you visited in our Family, and were acquainted with my Spouse; she would afford you for some Months at least Matter enough for one Spectator a Week. Since we are not so happy as to be of your Acquaintance, give me leave to represent to you our present Circumstances as well as I can in Writing.

y Ser-Impua Seaetween th any ; and rs forrains, oe fair

fpeak
ge, or
hear.
upon
Wife
would
Creae have

.v.92.

e eçi.

of the oys, in er Coefs. I y, and afford or one to be of to you riting.

· You

· You are to know then that I am not of a very different Constitution from Nathaniel Henrooft, whom you have · lately recorded in your Speculations; and have a Wife who makes a more tyrannical Use of the Knowledge of my eafy Temper than that Lady ever pretended to. We had not been a Month married, when she found in me a certain Pain to give Offence, and an In- dolence that made me bear little Inconveniences rather than dispute about them. From this Observation it soon ' came to that pass, that if I offered to go abroad, she ' would get between me and the Door, kiss me, and say ' she could not part with me; and then down again I fat. In a Day or two after this first pleasant step towards confining me, she declared to me, that I was all ' the World to her, and she thought she ought to be all the World to me. If, faid she my Dear loves me as ' much as I love him, he will never be tired of my Com-' pany. This Declaration was followed by my being ' denied to all my Acquaintance; and it very foon came to that pass, that to give an Answer at the Door before ' my Face, the Servants would ask her whether I was ' within or not; and she would Answer No with great ' fondness, and tell me I was a good Dear. I will ' not enumerate more little Circumstances to give you a ' livelier fense of my Condition; but tell you in general, ' that from fuch Steps as these at first, I now live the 'Life of a Prisoner of State; my Letters are opened, ' and I have not the Use of Pen, Ink and Paper, but in ' her Presence. I never go abroad, except she sometimes ' takes me with her in her Coach to take the Air, if it ' may be called fo, when we drive, as we generally do, ' with the Glasses up. I have overheard my Servants la-' ment my Condition, but they dare not bring me Mef-' fages without her Knowledge, because they doubt my Resolution to stand by 'em. In the midst of this insipid ' Way of Life, an old Acquaintance of mine, Tom Meggot, " who is a Favourite with her, and allowed to visit me in · her Company because he fings prettily, has roused me to rebel, and conveyed his Intelligence to me in the fol-! lowing Manner. My Wife is a great Pretender to Mu-

• next

No.

· fhe

fick, and very ignorant of it; but far gone in the Italian Taste. Tom goes to Armstrong, the samous sine Writer of Musick, and desires him to put this Sentence of Tully in the Scale of an Italian Air, and write it out for my Spouse from him. An ille mini liber cui mulier imperat? Cui leges imponit, prasscribit, jubet, vetat, quod videtur? Qui nibil imperanti negare, nibil recusare audet? Poscit? dandum est. Vocat? veniendum. Ejicit? abeundum. Minitatur? extimiscendum. Does be live like a Gentleman who is commanded by a Woman? He to whom she gives Law, grants and denies what she pleases? who can neither deny her any thing she asks, or resustent

do any thing she commands.

'TO be short, my Wife was extremely pleased with it; faid the Italian was the only Language for Mufick; and admired how wonderfully tender the Sentiment was, and how pretty the Accent is of that Language, with the rest that is said by Rote on that Occasion. " Mr. Meggot is fent for to fing this Air, which he performs with mighty Applause; and my Wife is in Ecflacy on the Occasion, and glad to find, by my being fo much pleased, that I was at last come into the Notion of the Italian; for, faid she, it grows upon one when one once comes to know a little of the Language; ' and pray, Mr. Meggot, fing again those Notes, Nibil ' Imperanti negare, nibil recusare. You may believe I was onot a little delighted with my Friend Tom's Expedient to alarm me, and in Obedience to his Summons I give all this Story thus at large; and I am refolved, when this appears in the Speciator, to declare for my ' felf. The manner of the Infurrection I contrive by your " Means, which shall be no other than that Tom Meggel, who is at our Tea-table every Morning, shall read it to ' the; and if my Dear can take the Hint, and fay not one Word, but let this be the Beginning of a new Life without farther Explanation; it is very well; for as foon a the Spectator is read out, I shall, without more ado, call for the Coach, name the Hour when I shall be at home, if I come at all; if I do not, they may go to Dinnet. If my Spouse only swells and says nothing, Tom and I go out together, and all is well, as I faid before: but if · the

P. may

...

IT is vantage thing when

may come them divide them great toned

A g proper tenuate wholly it to a Action

I N Influe Evil I them i Zeal I 12.

the

fine

out

quod

fare

like

e to

fes ?

with ick:

ment age,

fion. per-

Ec-

cing

No

ODE

age;

Nibil

I was

dient

ms i

lved.

r my

your

ggal,

ItO

t ont

with-

on #

, call

omé,

nnet.

and I

out if

she

· the begins to command or expostulate, you shall in my

. next to you receive a full Account of her Refistance and

· Submission, for submit the dear thing must to,

SIR,

Your most obedient bumble Servant,

Anthony Freeman.

P. S. I hope I need not tell you that I defire this may be in your very next.

••••••••••••

No. 213. Saturday, November 3.

-Mens fibi conscia recti. Virg. An. 1. v. 608.

A Good Intention.

IT is the great Art and Secret of Christianity, if I may use that Phrase, to manage our Actions to the best Advantage, and direct them in such a Manner, that every thing we do may turn to Account at that great Day, when every thing we have done will be set before us.

IN order to give this Consideration its full Weight, we may cast all our Actions under the Division of such as are in themselves either Good, Evil, or Indisserent. If we divide our Intentions after the same Manner, and consider them with regard to our Actions, we may discover that great Art and Secret of Religion which I have here mentioned.

A good Intention joined to a good Action, gives it its proper Force and Efficacy; joined to an Evil Action, extenuates its Malignity, and in fome Cases may take it wholly away; and joined to an indifferent Action turns it to a Virtue, and makes it meritorious as far as human Actions can be so.

IN the next Place, to consider in the same manner the Instuence of an Evil Intention upon our Actions. An Evil Intention perverts the best of Actions, and makes them in reality, what the Fathers with a witty kind of Zeal have termed the Virtues of the Heathen World, so

many

many shining Sins. It destroys the Innocence of an indif. ferent Action, and gives an evil Action all possible Black. ness and Horror, or in the emphatical Language of Sacrel Writ, makes Sin exceeding finful.

I F, in the last Place, we consider the Nature of an indifferent Intention, we shall find that it destroys the Merit of a good Action; abates, but never takes away, the Malignity of an evil Action; and leaves an indifferent

Action in its natural State of Indifference.

IT is therefore of unspeakable Advantage to possess our Minds with an habitual good Intention, and to aim all our Thoughts, Words and Actions, at some laudable End, whether it be the Glory of our Maker, the Good of Man. kind, or the Benefit of our own Souls.

THIS is a fort of Thrift or good Husbandry in moral Life, which does not throw away any fingle Action, but makes every one go as far as it can. It multiplies the Means of Salvation, increases the Number of our Virtues.

and diminishes that of our Vices.

THERE is fomething very devout, though not folid, in Acosta's Answer to Limborch, who objects to him the Multiplicity of Ceremonies in the Jewish Religion, a Washings, Dresses, Meats, Purgations, and the like. The Reply which the Jew makes upon this Occasion, is, to the best of my Remembrance, as follows: 'There are

onot Duties enough (fays he) in the effential Parts of the Law for a zealous and active Obedience. Time, Place,

' and Person are requisite, before you have an Opportu-' nity of putting a moral Virtue into Practice. We have

therefore, fays he, enlarged the Sphere of our Duty, ' and made many Things, which are in themselves indif-

ferent, a Part of our Religion, that we may have more

' Occasions of shewing our Love to God, and in all the " Circumstances of Life be doing something to pleasehim.

MONSIEUR St. Evremond has endeavoured to palliate the Superstitions of the Roman-Catholick Religion with the fame kind of Apology, where he pretends to consider the different Spirit of the Papists and the Calvinists, as to the great Points wherein they disagree. He tells us, that the former are actuated by Love, and the other by Fear; and that in their Expressions of Duty

No. and I

feem poffib thing BU

both their thing to Re monie ferent denfo many wife l the

> place instea Duti feren nued Amu him flanc

weig

ness (men of ou we e

> tual ipea with of h table Stat in a felf the

213. indif. Black-Sacred

of an oys the away, ifferent

poffes aim all e End, f Man-

dry in Action, lies the irtues,

t folid. im the on, a e like. 10n, is, ere are of the Place, portue have

Duty, s indife more all the de him. red to

k Reliretends ne Cal-. He

and the Duty and and Devotion towards the Supreme Being, the former feem particularly careful to do every thing which may possibly please him, and the other to abstain from every

thing which may possibly displease him.

BUT notwithstanding this plausible Reason with which both the Jew and the Roman-Catholick would excuse their respective Superstitions, it is certain there is something in them very pernicious to Mankind, and destructive to Religion; because the Injunction of superfluous Ceremonies makes fuch Actions Duties, as were before indifferent, and by that means renders Religion more burdensom and difficult than it is in its own Nature, betrays many into Sins of Omission which they could not otherwife be guilty of, and fixes the Minds of the Vulgar to the shadowy unessential Points, instead of the more weighty and more important Matters of the Law.

THIS zealous and active Obedience however takes place in the great Point we are recommending; for if, instead of prescribing to ourselves indifferent Actions as Duties, we apply a good Intention to all our most indifferent Actions, we make our very Existence one continued Act of Obedience, we turn our Diversions and Amusements to our eternal Advantage, and are pleasing him (whom we are made to please) in all the Circum-

stances and Occurrences of Life.

IT is this excellent Frame of Mind, this boly Officioufnefs (if I may be allowed to call it fuch) which is recommended to us by the Apostle in that uncommon Precept, wherein he directs us to propose to our selves the Glory of our Creator in all our most indifferent Actions, whether

we eat or drink, or what soever we do.

A Person therefore who is possessed with such an habitual good Intention, as that which I have been here speaking of, enters upon no single Circumstance of Life, without confidering it as well-pleafing to the great Author of his Being, conformable to the Dictates of Reason, suitable to human Nature in general, or to that particular Station in which Providence has placed him. He lives in a perpetual Sense of the Divine Presence, regards himfelf as acting, in the whole Course of his Existence, under the Observation and Inspection of that Being, who is privy to all his Motions and all his Thoughts, who known his Down-fitting and his Up-rifing, who is about his Path, and about his Bed, and spieth out all his Ways. In a word, he remembers that the Eye of his Judge is always upon him, and in every Action he reflects that he is doing what is commanded or allowed by Him who will hereafter either reward or punish it. This was the Character of those holy Men of old, who in that beautiful Phrase of Scripture are said to have walked with God.

WHEN I employ my felf upon a Paper of Morality, I generally confider how I may recommend the particular Virtue which I treat of, by the Precepts or Examples of the antient Heathens; by that means, if possible, to shame those who have greater Advantages of knowing their Duty, and therefore greater Obligations to perform it, into a better Course of Life: Besides that many among us are unreasonably disposed to give a fairer hearing to a

Pagan Philosopher, than to a Christian Writer.

I shall therefore produce an Instance of this excellent Frame of Mind in a Speech of Socrates, which is quoted by Erasmus. This great Philosopher on the Day of his Execution, a little before the Draught of Poison was brought to him, entertaining his Friends with a Discourt on the Immortality of the Soul, has these Words: Whether or no God will approve of my Adions, I know not; but this I am fure of, that I have at all Times made it my Endeavour to please him, and I have a good Hope that this my Endeavour will be accepted by bim. We find in theseWords of that great Man the habitual good Intention which I would here inculcate, and with which that divine Philosopher always acted. I shall only add, that Erasmus, who was an unbigotted Roman-Catholick, was fo much transported with this Passage of Socrates, that he could scarce forbear looking upon him as a Saint, and defiring him to pray for him; or as that ingenious and learned Writer has expressed himself in a much more lively manner: When I reflect on fuch a Speech pronounced by fuch a Person, I can scarce forbear crying out, Sancte Socrates, ora pro nobis: O boly Socrates, pray for us.

No.

ww.

No. 2

I Did Coo by war hove the more to these as pleased share well for the H

> first dist W I derstood or who of the mean is no Ob League Part,

Sort of

nour,

T I lieve, Merit about Want But I will twice, rit too

takes

213.

Path.

him,

either

holy

rality,

icular

les of

hame

their

rm it,

mong

g to a

ellent

uoted

of his

WE

ourfe

Wbe-

v met;

it my

that

ind in

ention

divine

afmus,

much

could

firing

arned

man-

fucb a

crates,

or

BETTER BE

No. 214. Monday, November 5.

Perierunt tempora longi Servitii

Juv. Sat. 3. v. 124.

A long Dependence in an Hour is loft. DRYDEN.

T Did some time ago lay before the World the unhappy Condition of the trading Part of Mankind, who suffer by want of Punctuality in the Dealings of Persons above them; but there is a Set of Men who are much more the Objects of Compassion than even those, and these are the Dependents on great Men, whom they are pleased to take under their Protection as such as are to share in their Friendship and Favour. These indeed, as well from the Homage that is accepted from them, as the Hopes which are given to them, are become a Sort of Creditors; and these Debts, being Debts of Homour, ought, according to the accustomed Maxim, to be sufficiently and these descriptions.

WHEN I speak of Dependents, I would not be understood to mean those who are worthless in themselves, or who, without any Call, will press into the Company of their Betters. Nor, when I speak of Patrons, do I mean those who either have it not in their Power, or have no Obligation to affist their Friends; but I speak of such Leagues where there is Power and Obligation on the one Part, and Merit and Expectation on the other.

THE Division of Patron and Client, may, I believe, include a Third of our Nation; the Want of Merit and real Worth in the Client, will strike out about Ninety Nine in a Hundred of these; and the Want of Ability in Patrons, as many of that Kind. But however, I must beg leave to say, that he who will take up another's Time and Fortune in his Service, though he has no Prospect of rewarding his Ment towards him, is as unjust in his Dealings as he who takes up Goods of a Tradesman without Intention

or Ability to pay him. Of the few of the Class which I think fit to consider, there are not two in ten who succeed, insomuch that I know a Man of good Sense who put his Son to a Black-smith, tho' an Offer was made him of his being received as a Page to a Man of Quality. There are not more Cripples come out of the Wars than there are from those great Services; some through Discontent lose their Speech, some their Memories, others their Senses or their Lives; and I seldom see a Man thoroughly discontented, but I conclude he has had the Favour of some great Man. I have known of such as have been for twenty Years together within a Month of a good Employment, but never arrived at the Happiness of be-

ing possessed of any Thing.

THERE is nothing more ordinary, than that a Man who is got into a confiderable Station, shall immediately alter his Manner of treating all his Friends, and. from that Moment he is to deal with you as if he were your Fate. You are no longer to be confulted, ever in Matters which concern your felf; but your Patron is of a Species above you, and a free Communication with you is not to be expected. This perhaps may be your Condition all the while he bears Office, and when that is at an end, you are as intimate as ever you were, and he will take it very ill if you keep the Distance he prescribed you towards him in his Grandeur. One would think this should be a Behaviour a Man could fall into with the worft Grace imaginable; but they who know the World have fee it more than once. I have often, with fecret Pity, heard the fame Man who has professed his Abhorrence against all Kind of passive Behaviour, lose Minutes, Hours, Days, and Years in a fruitless Attendance on one who had no Inclination to befriend him. It is very much to be regarded, that the Great have one particular Privilege above the rest of the World, of being flow in receiving Impressions of Kindness, and quick in taking Offence. The Elevation above the rest of Mankind, except in very great Minds, makes Men fo giddy, that they do not fee after the fame manner they did before: Thus they despise their own Friends, No. and stricthis maknow is the Mahe was ceive it haps go will fa and ur Disapp or do no fame in whip a

great P
confide
uned
concea
falling
Emple
happen
agreeal
not to
ments a
fuch as
tion of

for cry

TH

Man li
his Gu
the Martner
Woma
her ch
Virtue

you of to fervi

Injury

4.

ich.

vbo

vho

ade

ity.

han

Dif-

bers

ho-Fa-

ave

be-

Man

edi-

and.

WETE

CTC

tron

unihaps

ffice.

e 25

you

n in

Be-

feen

Pity,

Mi-

. It

e one

orld, inefs,

e the

man-

ends,

and

and strive to extend their Interest to new Pretenders. By this means it often happens, that when you come to know how you lost such an Employment, you will find the Man who got it never dreamed of it; but, forsooth, he was to be surprised into it, or perhaps solicited to receive it. Upon such Occasions as these a Man may perhaps grow out of humour; if you are so, all Mankind will fall in with the Patron, and you are an Humourist and untractable if you are capable of being sour at a Disappointment. But it is the same thing, whether you do or do not resent ill Usage, you will be used after the same manner; as some good Mothers will be sure to whip their Children till they cry, and then whip them for crying.

THERE are but two Ways of doing any thing with great People, and those are by making your self either considerable or agreeable: The former is not to be attained but by finding a Way to live without them, or concealing that you want them; the latter is only by falling into their Taste and Pleasures: This is of all the Employments in the World the most service, except it happens to be of your own natural Humour. For to be agreeable to another, especially if he be above you, is not to be possessed of such Qualities and Accomplishments as should render you agreeable in your self, but such as make you agreeable in respect to him. An Imitation of his Faults, or a Compliance, if not Subservience to his Vices, must be the Measures of your Conduct.

WHEN it comes to that, the unnatural State a Man lives in, when his Patron pleases, is ended; and his Guilt and Complaisance are objected to him, tho' the Man who rejects him for his Vices was not only his Partner but Seducer. Thus the Client (like a young Woman who has given up the Innocence which made her charming) has not only lost his Time, but also the Virtue which could render him capable of resenting the Injury which is done him.

IT would be endless to recount the Tricks of turning you off from themselves to Persons who have less Power to serve you, the Art of being sorry for such an unaccountable Accident in your Behaviour, that such a one

(who,

(who, perhaps, has never heard of you) opposes your Advancement; and if you have any thing more than ordinary in you, you are flattered with a Whisper, that 'tis no Wonder People are so slow in doing for a Man of your Talents and the like.

AFTER all this Treatment, I must still add the pleafantest Insolence of all, which I have once or twice sem; to wit, That when a filly Rogue has thrown away one Part in three of his Life in unprofitable Attendance, it is taken wonderfully ill that he withdraws, and is resolved

to employ the reft for himself.

WHEN we consider these Things, and restect upon so many honest Natures (which one, who makes Observation of what passes, may have seen) that have miseried by such sort of Applications, it is too melancholy a Scene to dwell upon; therefore I shall take another Opportunity to discourse of good Patrons, and distinguished as have done their Duty to those who have dependent upon them, and were not able to act without their sevour. Worthy Patrons are like Plato's Guardian Angel, who are always doing good to their Wards; but make gent Patrons are like Epicurus's Gods, that lie lolling the Clouds, and instead of Blessings pour down States and Tempests on the Heads of those that are offering becense to them.



No. 215. Tuefday, November 6.

Emollit mores, nec finit effe feros.

Ovid. Ep. 9. l. 2. de Ponto. v. 47.

Ingenuous Arts, where they an Entrance find, Soften the Manners, and Jubdue the Mind.

I Confider an human Soul without Education like Marble in the Quarry, which shews none of its interest Beauties, 'till the Skill of the Polisher fetches on

Body work tent

No

IF fion : Inftai Arifto flanti a Blo dears Rubb finds i tion i or the very | proper readin templa ted; t lution Sullen ME

ferent lefs red of New upon control of tations, express that fav Wretch cultivate for the Species foot of

We should

cant Fin

the Colours, makes the Surface shine, and discovers every ornamental Cloud, Spot, and Vein that runs through the Body of it. Education, after the same manner, when it works upon a noble Mind, draws out to View every latent Virtue and Persection, which without such Helps are

never able to make their Appearance.

5.

OUT

OF-

deacen; one

itis

ived

open foroly a Opguila in Ranguila ing laitums

v. 47.

VOL. III.

IF my Reader will give me leave to change the Allufion fo foon upon him, I shall make use of the same Inflance to illustrate the Force of Education, which Aristotle has brought to explain his Doctrine of Subflantial Forms, when he tells us that a Statue lies hid in a Block of Marble; and that the Art of the Statuary only dears away the superfluous Matter, and removes the Rubbish. The Figure is in the Stone, the Sculptor only finds it. What Sculpture is to a Block of Marble, Education is to an human Soul. The Philosopher, the Saint, or the Hero, the Wife, the Good, or the Great Man, very often lie hid and concealed in a Plebeian, which a proper Education might have dif-interred, and have brought to light. I am therefore much delighted with reading the Accounts of favage Nations, and with contemplating those Virtues which are wild and uncultivated; to see Courage exerting it self in Fierceness, Resolation in Obstinacy, Wisdom in Cunning, Patience in Sullenness and Despair.

MEN's Passions operate variously, and appear in different Kinds of Actions, according as they are more or less rectify'd and sway'd by Reason. When one hears of Negroes, who upon the Death of their Masters, or upon changing their Service, hang themselves upon the next Tree, as it frequently happens in our American Plantations, who can forbear admiring their Fidelity, tho' it expresses it self in so dreadful a manner? What might not that favage Greatness of Soul which appears in these poor Wretches on many Occasions, be raised to, were it rightly cultivated? And what Colour of Excuse can there be for the Contempt with which we treat this Part of our Species? That we should not put them upon the common foot of Humanity, that we should only set an infignishcant Fine upon the Man who murders them; nay, that we should, as much as in us lies, cut them off from the Prospects of Happiness in another World as well as in this, and deny them that which we look upon as the pro-

per Means for attaining it?

bear mentioning a Story which I have lately heard, and which is so well attested, that I have no manner of reason to suspect the Truth of it. I may call it a kind of wild Tragedy that passed about twelve Years ago at St. Christophers, one of our British Leeward Islands. The Negroes who were the Persons concern'd in it, were all of them the Slaves of a Gentleman who is now in England.

THIS Gentleman among his Negroes had a young Woman, who was looked upon as a most extraordinary Beauty by those of her own Complexion. He had at the fame time two young Fellows who were likewife Negroes and Slaves, remarkable for the Comeline of their Persons, and for the Friendship which they bee to one another. It unfortunately happened that both of them fell in love with the Female Negro above-mentioned, who would have been very glad to have taken either of them for her Husband, provided they could agree between themselves which should be the Man. But they were both fo paffionately in love with her, that neither of them could think of giving her up to his Rival; and at the same time were so true to one another, that neither of them would think of gaining her without his Friend's Consent. The Torments of these two Lovers were the Discourse of the Family to which they belonged, who could not forbear observing the strange Complication of Passions which perplexed the Hearts of the poor Negrou, that often dropped Expressions of the Uneafiness they wderwent, and how impossible it was for either of the ever to be happy.

AFTER a long Struggle between Love and Friendship, Truth and Jealousy, they one Day took a Walk together into a Wood, carrying their Mistress along with them: Where after abundance of Lamentations, they stabled her to the Heart, of which she immediately dist. A Slave who was at his Work not far from the Plan where this astonishing Piece of Cruelty was committed, bearing the Shrieks of the dying Person, ran to see what

man on ea it, a Grie Fam comi Negr

No

firang whose plines cited from noble ble E

those

flouris

Parts,

above been h tages ther b return fometin hewn, fometin Limbs up to which

DIS human to impr felves, Vice, I to them Promot I do fr

feveral

was the Occasion of them. He there discovered the Woman lying dead upon the Ground, with the two Negroes on each side of her, kissing the dead Corps, weeping over it, and beating their Breasts in the utmost Agonies of Grief and Despair. He immediately ran to the English Family with the News of what he had seen; who upon coming to the Place saw the Woman dead, and the two Negroes expiring by her with Wounds they had given themselves.

WE see in this amazing Instance of Barbarity, what strange Disorders are bred in the Minds of those Men whose Passions are not regulated by Virtue, and disciplined by Reason. Tho' the Action which I have recited is in it self full of Guilt and Horror, it proceeded from a Temper of Mind which might have produced very noble Fruits, had it been informed and guided by a suita-

ble Education.

15.

-010

for-

and

rea-

The

ll of

land. Dung

ad at

ewife

linele

bore

oth of

ntion-

cither

ee be-

they

either

; and

neither

riend's

TE the

, who

ion of

egrou,

ney us-

then

Friend-

Wak

ng with

s, the

ly diel

ne Place

amittel,

ec wha

IT is therefore an unspeakable Blessing to be born in those Parts of the World where Wisdom and Knowledge flourish; tho' it must be confess'd, there are, even in these Parts, several poor uninstructed Persons, who are but little above the Inhabitants of those Nations of which I have been here speaking; as those who have had the Advantages of a more liberal Education, rife above one another by several different Degrees of Perfection. For to return to our Statue in the Block of Marble, we fee it fometimes only begun to be chipped, fometimes roughhewn, and but just sketched into an human Figure; fometimes we see the Man appearing distinctly in all his Limbs and Features, fometimes we find the Figure wrought up to a great Elegancy, but feldom meet with any to which the Hand of Phidias or Praxitelles could not give several nice Touches and Finishings.

DISCOURSES of Morality, and Reflexions upon human Nature, are the best Means we can make use of to improve our Minds, and gain a true Knowledge of our selves, and consequently to recover our Souls out of the Vice, Ignorance, and Prejudice, which naturally cleave to them. I have all along profest my self in this Paper a Promoter of these great Ends; and I slatter my self that I do from Day to Day contribute something to the po-

I 2

lishing

lishing of Men's Minds: at least my Design is laudable, whatever the Execution may be. I must confess I am not a little encouraged in it by many Letters which I receive from unknown Hands, in Approbation of my Endeavours; and must take this Opportunity of returning my Thanks to those who write them, and excusing my self for not inserting several of them in my Papers, which I am sensible would be a very great Ornament to them. Should I publish the Praises which are so well penned, they would do Honour to the Persons who write them, but my publishing of them would I fear be a sufficient Instance to the World that I did not deserve them.

No. 216. Wednesday, November 7.

Siquidem berelè possis, nil prius, neque fortius; Verùm si incipies, neque perficies naviter, Atque, ubi pati non poteris, cùm nemo expetet, Infecta pace, ultrò ad eam venies, indicans Te amare, & ferre non posse: Actum est, ilicet, Peristi: eludet, ubi te victum senserit.

Ter. Eun. Act. 1. Sc. 1.

If indeed you can keep to your Resolution, you will all a noble and a manly part: but if, when you have set about it, your Courage fails you, and you make a voluntary Submission, acknowledging the Violence of you Passion, and your Inability to hold out any longer; all sover with you; you are undone, and may go hang your self; she will insult over you, when she finds you her Slave.

To Mr. SPECTATOR.

I HIS is to inform you, that Mr. Freeman had no fooner taken Coach, but his Lady was taken with a terrible Fit of the Vapours, which 'tis feared will make her miscarry, if not endanger her Life; therefore, dear Sir, if you know of any Receipt that is good against this fashionable reigning Distemper, be pleased

· and

No.

· plea

Mr ter i

· Hu

Cor

· Oce · Ton · till

free did Cir

exp

tak
I w

'a N 'we 'tal 'in

' un ' fin ' wl

Se yo

th er

185

' Madam,

· pleased to communicate it for the Good of the Publick,

and you will oblige

Yours,

A. NOEWILL.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HE Uproar was so great as soon as I had read the Spectator concerning Mrs. Freeman, that after many Revolutions in her Temper, of raging, fwooning, railing, fainting, pitying herfelf, and reviling her · Husband, upon an accidental coming in of a neighbouring Lady (who fays she has writ to you also) she had onothing left for it but to fall in a Fit. I had the Honour to read the Paper to her, and have a pretty good Command of my Countenance and Temper on fuch ' Occasions; and soon found my historical Name to be · Tom Meggot in your Writings, but concealed my felf ' till I saw how it affected Mrs. Freeman. She looked ' frequently at her Husband, as often at me; and she ' did not tremble as she filled Tea, till she came to the 'Circumstance of Armstrong's writing out a Piece of ' Tully for an Opera Tune: Then she burst out, She was ' exposed, she was deceiv'd, she was wronged and abused. 'The Tea-cup was thrown in the Fire; and without ' taking Vengeance on her Spouse, she said of me, That ' I was a pretending Coxcomb, a Medler that knew not what it was to interpose in so nice an Affair as between ' a Man and his Wife. To which Mr. Freeman, Madam, were I less fond of you than I am, I should not have taken this Way of writing to the SPECTATOR, to ' inform a Woman whom God and Nature has placed ' under my direction, with what I request of her; but ' fince you are so indiscreet as not to take the Hint ' which I gave you in that Paper, I must tell you, Madam, in fo many Words, that you have for a long and ' tedious Space of Time acted a Part unfuitable to the ' Sense you ought to have of the Subordination in which ' you are placed. And I must acquaint you once for all, ' that the Fellow without, ha Tom! (here the Footman

' entered and answered Madam) Sirrah don't you know

' my Voice? look upon me when I speak to you: I say,

I 3

Sc. 1. aa a

16.

ble.

not

cive dez.

my

felf

ch I

iem.

med,

hem,

cient

C

we set 4 90fyour

; all's

Slave.

had no taken feared Life; pt that er, be pleafed

that

No. 2

whice my

· bring

foon

· Mot

· Frie

has

'am 'fhal 'Wi

hon Fea

a P

wit

I o

' her

rof T

Madam, this Fellow here is to know of me my felf. whether I am at Leisure to see Company or not. I am from this Hour Master of this House; and my Business in it, and every where elfe, is to behave my felf in fuch a manner, as it shall be hereafter an Honour to you to bear my Name; and your Pride, that you are the De-· light, the Darling and Ornament of a Man of Honour, · useful and esteemed by his Friends; and I no longer one that has buried fome Merit in the World, in Com-' pliance to a froward Humour which has grown upon an agreeable Woman by his Indulgence. Mr. Freeman ended this with a Tenderness in his Aspect and a down-· cast Eye, which shewed he was extremely moved at the Anguish he saw her in; for she sat swelling with Pasfion, and her Eyes firmly fixed on the Fire; when I, fearing he would lofe all again, took upon me to provoke her out of that amiable Sorrow she was in, to · fall upon me; upon which I faid very feafonably for my Friend, That indeed Mr. Freeman was become the ' common Talk of the Town; and that nothing was fo * much a Jest, as when it was faid in Company Mr. Freeman has Promised to come to such a Place. Upon which the good Lady turned her foftness into downright Rage, and threw the scalding Tea-kettle upon your · humble Servant; flew into the middle of the Room; and cried out she was the unfortunatest of all Women: Others kept Family Diffatisfactions for Hours of Pri-' vacy and Retirement: No Apology was to be made to her, no Expedient to be found, no previous Manner of breaking what was amiss in her; but all the World was to be acquainted with her Errors, without the least Admonition. Mr. Freeman was going to make a foft'ning ' Speech, but I interposed; Look you, Madam, I have ' nothing to fay to this Matter, but you ought to con-' fider you are now past a Chicken; this Humour, which was well enough in a Girl, is infufferable in one of ' your motherly Character. With that she lost all Patience, and flew directly at her Husband's Periwig. I ' got her in my Arms, and defended my Friend: He ' making Signs at the same time that it was too much; ' I beckoning, nodding, and frowning over her Shoulder, that he was loft if he did not perfift. In this manner she 4 flew round and round the Room in a Moment, till the · Lady I spoke of above and Servants entered; upon which the fell on a Couch as breathless. I still kept up my Friend; but he with a very filly Air, bid them bring the Coach to the Door, and we went off, I forced to bid the Coachman drive on. We were no

fooner come to my Lodgings, but all his Wife's Relations came to inquire after him; and Mrs. Freeman's

· Mother writ a Note, wherein the thought never to have

' feen this Day, and fo forth.

' IN a word, Sir, I am afraid we are upon a thing we have no Talents for; and I can observe already, my Friend looks upon me rather as a Man that knows a · Weakness of him that he is ashamed of, than one who has rescu'd him from Slavery. Mr. SPECTATOR, I am but a young Fellow, and if Mr. Freeman submits, I ' shall be looked upon as an Incendiary, and never get a Wife as long as I breathe. He has indeed fent word ' home he shall lie at Hampstead to-night; but I believe ' Fear of the first Onset after this Rupture has too great 'a Place in this Resolution. Mrs. Freeman has a very pretty Sifter; suppose I delivered him up, and articled with the Mother for her bringing him home. If he ' has not Courage to stand it, (you are a great Casuist) is it fuch an ill thing to bring my felf off, as well as 'I can? What makes me doubt my Man, is, that I find he thinks it reasonable to expostulate at least with her; and Captain SENTREY will tell you, if you let 'your Orders be disputed, you are no longer a Com-' mander. I wish you could advise me how to get clear of this Bufiness handsomly.

T

216.

felf.

Iam

fines

fuch

ou to De-

nour.

om-

pon

man

wn-

t the Paf-

vhen

e to

, to for

: the

35 fo ree

hick

ight

OUT

om, en:

Pri-

e to

r of

Was

Ading

ave

onnich of Pa-I He ch; ier. hat

Yours, Tom Meggot.





No. 217. Thursday, November 8.

-Tunc famina simplex, Et pariter toto repetitur clamor ab antro.

Juv. Sat. 6. v. 326.

Then, unrestrain'd by Rules of Decency, Th' affembled Females raise a general Cry.

Shall entertain my Reader to-day with some Letters from my Correspondents. The first of them is the Description of a Club, whether real or imaginary, I cannot determine; but am apt to fancy, that the Writer of it, whoever she is, has formed a kind of Nocturnal Orgie out of her own Fancy: Whether this be fo or not, her Letter may conduce to the Amendment of that Kind of Persons who are represented in it, and whose Characters are frequent enough in the World.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

IN some of your first Papers you were pleased to give I the Publick a very diverting Account of feveral · Clubs and nocturnal Affemblies; but I am a Member of a Society which has wholly escap'd your Notice, I " mean a Club of She-Romps. We take each an Hackney. Coach, and meet once a Week in a large upper Chamber, which we hire by the Year for that Purpose; our Landlord and his Family, who are quiet People, confantly contriving to be abroad on our Club-Night. We are no fooner come together, than we throw of all that Modefty and Refervedness with which our Sex at obliged to difguise themselves in publick places. I am onot able to express the Pleasure we enjoy from Ten at Night till four in the Morning, in being as rude as you Men can be for your Lives. As our Play runs high, the Room is immediately fill'd with broken Fans, torn Petticoats, Lappets or Head-dreffes, Flounces, Furbelows, Garters and Working-Aprons. I had forgot to tell you at first, that besides the Coaches we come in ourselves, there is one which stands always No.

em] · Fra and

to t to 1

· whe · from

· Rib · Div

' you ' that ' us, a

was ' ram

wou · fobe

of l to g

wou ' rect · Vifi

· and "at o "as a

P. S. TH

prefen Person regard fteriou being

TI whose least A after i it the

take i

" empty

empty to carry off our dead Men, for fo we call all those · Fragments and Tatters with which the Room is strew'd. and which we pack up together in Bundles and put into the aforesaid Coach: It is no small Diversion for us to meet the next Night at some Member's Chamber, where every one is to pick out what belonged to her from this confused Bundle of Silks, Stuffs, Laces, and Ribbands. I have hitherto given you an Account of our Diversion on ordinary Club-Nights; but must acquaint ' you further, that once a Month we demolish a Prude, that is, we get fome queer formal Creature in among us, and unrig her in an Instant. Our last Month's Prude was fo armed and fortified in Whalebone and Buck-' ram, that we had much ado to come at her; but you would have died with laughing to have feen how the ' fober aukward Thing looked when she was forced out of her Intrenchments. In short, Sir, it is impossible to give you a true Notion of our Sport, unless you ' would come one Night amongst us; and tho' it be direftly against the Rules of our Society to admit a Male 'Visitant, we repose so much Considence in your Silence and Taciturnity, that it was agreed by the whole Club, at our last Meeting, to give you Entrance for one Night "as a Spectator.

I am your humble Servant,

Kitty Termagant.

P. S. We shall demolish a Prude next Thursday.

THO' I thank Kitty for her kind Offer, I do not at present find in my self any Inclination to venture my Person with her and her romping Companions. I should regard my self as a second Clodius intruding on the mysterious Rites of the Bona Dea, and should apprehend being Demolished as much as the Prude.

THE following Letter comes from a Gentleman, whose Taste I find is much too delicate to endure the least Advance towards Romping. I may perhaps hereafter improve upon the Hint he has given me, and make it the Subject of a whole Spectator; in the mean time

take it as it follows in his own Words.

I 5

Mr.

give veral mber ice, I kneyham-; our con-We l that x at I am en # de as runs Fans, unces, d fores we lways empty

17.

326.

tters

s the

can-

er of Orgie

nd of

cters

Mr. SPECTATOR,

T is my Misfortune to be in love with a young Creature who is daily committing Faults, which though they give me the utmost Uneafiness, I know not how to reprove her for, or even acquaint her with. She is pretty, dreffes well, is rich, and good-humour'd: but either wholly neglects, or has no Notion of that which polite People have agreed to diffinguish by the ' Name of Delicacy. After our Return from a Walk the other Day she threw her self into an Elbow-Chair, and professed before a large Company, that she was all over in a Sweat. She told me this Afternoon that her Stemach ak'd; and was complaining Yesterday at Dinner of something that fluck in ber Teeth. I treated her with a Basket of Fruit last Summer, which she eat so very greedily, as almost made me resolve never to see her more. In fhort, Sir, I begin to tremble whenever I fee her about to speak or move. As she does not want Sense, if she takes these Hints I am happy; if not, I am " more than afraid, that these Things which shock me even in the Behaviour of a Mistress, will appear insupportable in that of a Wife.

I am, SIR, Yours, &c.

MY next Letter comes from a Correspondent whom I cannot but very much value, upon the Account which she gives of herself.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

A M happily arrived at a State of Tranquillity, which few People envy, I mean that of an old Maid; therefore being wholly unconcerned in all that Medley of Follies which our Sex is apt to contract from their filly Fondness of yours, I read your Ralleries on w without Provocation. I can say with Hamlet,

Man delights not me, Nor Woman neither—

'Therefore, dear Sir, as you never spare your own Sex, do not be afraid of reproving what is ridiculous in our,

and you will oblige at least one Woman, who is

Your Humble Servant, Susanna Front.

M

No.

mai

X

No.

2

Of a

there ing of ing had; pity Man no. vaga and

fo we by re Thir yet h

for e

own of th

Mr.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

I Am Wife to a Clergyman, and cannot help thinking that in your Tenth or Tithe Character of Wo-

mankind you meant my felf, therefore I have no Quarrel against you for the other Nine Characters.

Your Humble Servant, A. B.

•:\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$

No. 218. Friday, November 9.

Quid de quoque viro, & cui dicas, sæpe caveto. Hor. Ep. 18. l. 1. v. 68.

Of whom you talk, to whom, and what, and where.

POOLY.

Happened the other Day, as my Way is, to strole in-I to a little Coffee-house beyond Aldgate; and as I sat there, two or three very plain fenfible Men were talking of the Spectator. One faid, he had that Morning drawn the great Benefit Ticket; another wished he had; but a third shaked his Head and said, It was pity that the Writer of that Paper was such a fort of Man, that it was no great Matter whether he had it or He is, it feems, faid the good Man, the most extravagant Creature in the World; has run thro' vast Sums, and yet been in continual Want; a Man, for all he talks so well of Oeconomy, unfit for any of the Offices of Life by reason of his Profuseness. It would be an unhappy Thing to be his Wife, his Child, or his Friend; and yet he talks as well of those Duties of Life as any one. Much Reflexion has brought me to fo easy a Contempt for every thing which is false, that this heavy Accusation gave me no manner of Uneafines; but at the same time it threw me into deep Thought upon the Subject of Fame in general; and I could not but pity fuch as were fo weak, as to value what the common People say out of their own talkative Temper to the Advantage or Diminution of those whom they mention, without being moved ei-

which

17.

oung

now

with.

ur'd:

that y the

k the

Ste-

with

very

e her

ver I

want

Iam

k me

nfup-

flaid; ledley their on us

Sex,

Front.

ther by Malice or Good-will. It will be too long to expatiate upon the Sense all Mankind have of Fame, and the inexpressible Pleasure which there is in the Approbation of worthy Men, to all who are capable of worthy Actions; but methinks one may divide the general Word Fame into three different Species, as it regards the dif. ferent Orders of Mankind who have any Thing to do Fame therefore may be divided into Glory. which respects the Hero; Reputation, which is preserved by every Gentleman; and Credit, which must be supported by every Tradesman. These Possessions in Fame are dearer than Life to these Characters of Men, or rather are the Life of those Characters. Glory, while the Hen pursues great and noble Enterprizes, is impregnable: and all the Affailants of his Renown do but shew their Pain and Impatience of its Brightness, without throwing the least Shade upon it. If the Foundation of an high Name be Virtue and Service, all that is offered against it is but Rumour, which is too short-liv'd to stand up in Competition with Glory, which is everlafting.

Man who would live with the elegant and knowing Part of Mankind, is as stable as Glory, if it be as well founded; and the common Cause of human Society is thought concerned when we hear a Man of good Behaviour columniated: Besides which, according to a prevailing Custom amongst us, every Man has his Desence in his own Arm: And Reproach is soon checked, put out of

Countenance, and overtaken by Difgrace.

THE most unhappy of all Men, and the most exposed to the Malignity or Wantonness of the common Voice, is the Trader. Credit is undone in Whispen. The Tradesman's Wound is received from one who is more private and more cruel than the Russian with the Lanthorn and Dagger. The Manner of repeating a Man's Name,—As; Mr. Cash, Ob! do you leave your Mony at bis Shop? Why, do you know Mr. Searoom? He is indeed a general Merchant. I say, I have seen, from the Iteration of a Man's Name, hiding one Thought of him, and explaining what you hide, by saying something to his Advantage when you speak, a Merchant hurt in his Credit;

and h
Value
only :
know
ful ou
It ma
ture t
City;
his Ce

out of

No.

Want tune is little of the D Conferitance did be of a greed fron, e Chara Dema quifiti pared

F C Huma great ' enoug felf ill urged rence) speak is and Es casion, above in his for the

Gold

are flo

Bable

18.

to to

and

oba-

ord

dif-

o do

rved fup-

ame

Hero

ble;

their

Wing

high

nft it

ip n

every

Part

ound-

ought

IT C

ailing in his

ut of

it er-

nmos

pen.

vho B

h the

Money

is in

him,

to his

and

and him who, every Day he lived, literally added to the Value of his Native Country, undone by one who was only a Burden and a Blemish to it. Since every Body who knows the World is sensible of this great Evil, how careful ought a Man to be in his Language of a Merchant? It may possibly be in the Power of a very shallow Creature to lay the Ruin of the best Family in the most opulent City; and the more so, the more highly he deserves of his Country; that is to say, the farther he places his Wealth out of his Hands, to draw home that of another Climate.

IN this Case an ill Word may change Plenty into Want, and by a rash Sentence a free and generous Fortune may in a few Days be reduced to Beggary. little does a giddy Prater imagine, that an idle Phrase to the Disfavour of a Merchant, may be as pernicious in the Consequence, as the Forgery of a Deed to bar an Inhenitance would be to a Gentleman? Land stands where it did before a Gentleman was calumniated, and the State of a great Action is just as it was before Calumny was offered to diminish it, and there is Time, Place and Occafion, expected to unravel all that is contrived against those Characters; but the Trader who is ready only for probable Demands upon him, can have no Armour against the Inquifitive, the Malicious, and the Envious, who are prepared to fill the Cry to his Dishonour. Fire and Sword are flow Engines of Destruction, in Comparison of the Babler in the Case of the Merchant.

FOR this Reason I thought it an imitable Piece of Humanity of a Gentleman of my Acquaintance, who had great Variety of Affairs, and used to talk with Warmth enough against Gentlemen by whom he thought himself ill dealt with; but he would never let any thing be urged against a Merchant (with whom he had any Difference) except in a Court of Justice. He used to say, that to speak ill of a Merchant, was to begin his Suit with Judgment and Execution. One cannot, I think, say more on this Octasion, than to repeat, That the Merit of the Merchant is above that of all other Subjects; for while he is untouched in his Credit, his Hand-writing is a more portable Coin for the Service of his Fellow-Citizens, and his Word the Gold of Ophir to the Country wherein he resides.

Saturday,

uuusiseesi as asaasaa

No. 219. Saturday, November 10.

Vix ea nostra voco—— Ovid, Met. l. 13. v. 141.

These I scarce call our own.

of diftinguishing themselves in the Nation or Country where they live, and of growing considerable among those with whom they converse. There is a Kind of Grandeur, and Respect, which the meanest and most insignificant Part of Mankind endeavour to procure in the little Circle of their Friends and Acquaintance. The poorest Mechanick, nay, the Man who lives upon common Alms, gets him his Set of Admirers, and delights in that Superiority which he enjoys over those who are in some respects beneath him. This Ambition, which is natural to the Soul of Man, might methinks receive a very happy Turn; and, if it were rightly directed, contribute as much to a Person's Advantage, as it generally does to his Uneasiness and Disquiet.

I shall therefore put together some Thoughts on this Subject, which I have not met with in other Writers; and shall set them down as they have occurred to me, without being at the pains to connect or methodise them.

A L L Superiority and Pre-eminence that one Man can have over another, may be reduced to the Notion of Quelity, which, confidered at large, is either that of Fortune, Body, or Mind. The first is that which confiss in Birth, Title, or Riches; and is the most foreign to our Natures, and what we can the least call our own of any of the three Kinds of Quality. In relation to the Body, Quality arises from Health, Strength, or Beauty; which are nearer to us, and more a Part of our selves than the former. Quality, as it regards the Mind, has its Rise from Knowledge or Virtue; and is that which is more effential to us, and more intimately united with us that either of the other two.

No.

T H to valu is how thining

AS of Ho fome phigh S the Po Temp fadors fhip o rence, inferio

IN Honor the Pedents than of tinues

true I the A afked ther High cumft Natural

der roppretify table then

to ac ferve here, is to

19.

141;

tions

n or

is a

and

pro-

ance:

upon

who hich

ive a COD-

Tally

this

with-

CIB Que-

For

As in

our ny of

hich

o the

Rife

more than

HE

THE Quality of Fortune, tho' a Man has less Reason to value himself upon it than on that of the Body or Mind. is however the kind of Quality which makes the most thining Figure in the Eye of the World.

AS Virtue is the most reasonable and genuine Source of Honour, we generally find in Titles an Intimation of some particular Merit that should recommend Men to the high Stations which they posses. Holiness is ascribed to the Pope; Majesty to Kings; Serenity or Mildness of Temper to Princes: Excellence or Perfection to Ambaffadors; Grace to Archbishops; Honour to Peers; Worship or Venerable Behaviour to Magistrates; and Reverence, which is of the same Import as the former, to the inferior Clergy.

IN the Founders of great Families, fuch Attributes of Honour are generally correspondent with the Virtues of the Person to whom they are applied; but in the Descendents they are too often the Marks rather of Grandeur than of Merit. The Stamp and Denomination still continues, but the intrinfick Value is frequently loft.

THE Death-bed shews the Emptiness of Titles in a true Light. A poor dispirited Sinner lies trembling under the Apprehensions of the State he is entring on; and is asked by a grave Attendant how his Holiness does? Another hears himself addressed to under the Title of Highness or Excellency, who lies under such mean Circumftances of Mortality as are the Difgrace of human Titles at fuch a time look rather like Infults and Mockery than Respect.

THE Truth of it is, Honours are in this World under no Regulation; true Quality is neglected, Virtue is oppressed, and Vice triumphant. The last Day will rectify this Diforder, and affign to every one a Station fuitable to the Dignity of his Character; Ranks will be

then adjusted, and Precedency set right.

METHINKS we should have an Ambition, if not to advance our felves in another World, at least to preferve our Post in it, and outshine our Inferiors in Virtue here, that they may not be put above us in a State which is to fettle the Distinction for Eternity.

MEN

MEN in Scripture are called Strangers and Sojourners apon Earth, and Life a Pilgrimage. Several Heathen, as well as Christian Authors, under the same kind of Metaphor, have represented the World as an Inn, which was only designed to furnish us with Accommodations in this our Passage. It is therefore very absurd to think of setting up our Rest before we come to our Journey's End, and not rather to take care of the Reception we shall there meet, than to fix our Thoughts on the little Conveniences and Advantages which we enjoy one above another in the Way to it.

from the first series of another Kind of Allafion, which is very beautiful, and wonderfully proper
to incline us to be fatisfied with the Post in which Providence has placed us. We are here, says he, as in a
Theatre, where every one has a Part allotted to him.
The great Duty which lies upon a Man is to act his Part
in Perfection. We may indeed say, that our Part does
not suit us, and that we could act another better. But
this (says the Philosopher) is not our Business. All that
we are concerned in is to excel in the Part which is given
us. If it be an improper one, the Fault is not in us,
but in him who has cast our several Parts, and is the
great Disposer of the Drama.

THE Part that was acted by this Philosopher himfelf was but a very indifferent one, for he lived and died a Slave. His Motive to Contentment in this Particular receives a very great Enforcement from the above-mentioned Confideration, if we remember that our Parts in the other World will be new coft, and that Mankind will be there ranged in different Stations of Superiority and Pre-eminence, in Proportion as they have here excelled one another in Virtue, and performed in their feveral Posts of Life the Duties which belong to them.

THERE are many beautiful Passages in the little Apocryphal Book, entituled, The Wisdom of Solomon, to set forth the Vanity of Honour, and the like temporal Blessings which are in so great Repute among Men, and to comfort those who have not the Possession of them. It represents in very warm and noble Terms this Advancement of a good Man in the other World,

No.

among

' Fac

be to

for

was verb

nefs,

that is Pomp the far in the Diffin happy endear Rank, their

in mea better and So those difting

beneat

World, and the great Surprise which it will produce among those who are his Superiors in this. 'Then shall the righteous Man stand in great Boldness before the Face of such as have afflicted him, and made no Account of his Labours. When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible Fear, and shall be amazed at the Strangeness of his Salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for. And they repenting and groaning for Anguish of Spirit, shall say within themselves; This was he whom we had sometime in Derision, and a Proverb of Reproach. We Fools accounted his Life Madness, and his End to be without Honour. How is he numbered among the Children of God, and his Lot is

among the Saints!

19.

ners.

1, 25

Me-

hich

is in

k of

nd.

hall

OB-

SVO

Ilu-

oper

OVI-

in 2

nim.

Part

does.

But

that

iven

Us,

the:

im-

died

ular

nen-

ts in

cind ority exheir m. ittle non, em-

oble

rld,

If the Reader would fee the Description of a Life that is passed away in Vanity and among the Shadows of Pomp and Greatness, he may see it very finely drawn in the same Place. In the mean time, since it is necessary in the present Constitution of Things, that Order and Diffinction should be kept in the World, we should be happy, if those who enjoy the upper Stations in it, would endeavour to surpass others in Virtue, as much as in Rank, and by their Humanity and Condescension make their Superiority easy and acceptable to those who are beneath them; and if, on the contrary, those who are in meaner Posts of Life, would consider how they may better their Condition hereafter, and by a just Deference and Submission to their Superiors, make them happy in those Bleffings with which Providence has thought fit to diftinguish them.





No. 220. Monday, November 12.

Rumoresque serit varios Virg. Æn. 12. v. 228.

A thousand Rumours spread.

SIR,

A / H Y will you apply to my Father for my Love? I cannot help it if he will give you my Person: but I affure you it is not in his Power, nor even in my own, to give you my Heart. Dear Sir, do but confi-· der the ill Consequence of such a Match; you are Fife ty-five, I Twenty-one. You are a Man of Bufinefs. and mightly conversant in Arithmetick and making · Calculations; be pleased therefore to consider what * Proportion your Spirits bear to mine, and when you have made a just Estimate of the necessary Decay on one Side, and the Redundance on the other, you will act accordingly. This perhaps is fuch Language as you may not expect from a young Lady; but my Happie ness is at Stake, and I must talk plainly. I mortally hate you; and so, as you and my Father agree, you may take me or leave me: But if you will be so good as never to fee me more, you will for ever oblige,

S I R, Your most bumble Servant,

HENRISTTA

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HERE are so many Artifices and Modes of falle.
Wit, and such a Variety of Humour discovers it self among its Votaries, that it would be impossible to exhaust so fertile a Subject, if you would think situs resume it. The following Instances may, if you think fit, be added by way of Appendix to your Discourses on that Subject.

'THAT Feat of Poetical Activity mentioned by Horace, of an Author who could compose two hundred. Verses while he stood upon one Leg, has been imitated

• (as

No

· Ad · the · Co

ferv

Cu

W

fore

whi man

print the

' He ' was

' ceiv ' Mis ' Sha

Ver

acco

one may

10.

228.

Ove ?

fon;

n my

onfi-

Fif

incis, aking

What

you

ay on

a will

s you

retally.

you

good

e,

ant,

BTTA

of falle

covers possible

k fit to

couries

ned by

mitated

6. 23

(as I have heard) by a modernWriter; who priding him felf on the Hurry of his Invention, thought it no small Addition to his Fame to have each Piece minuted with the exact Number of Hours or Days it cost him in the Composition. He could taste no Praise till he had acquainted you in how short Space of time he had deferved it; and was not so much led to an Ostentation of his Art, as of his Dispatch.

Accipiam tabulas; detur nobis locus, bora, Custodes: videamus uter plus scribere possit.

Hor. Sat. 4. I. 1. v. 14.

Here's Pen and Ink, and Time, and Place; let's try,

Who can write most, and fastest, you or I. CREECH.

'THIS was the whole of his Ambition; and therefore I cannot but think the Flights of this rapid Author
very proper to be opposed to those laborious Nothings
which you have observed were the Delight of the German Wits, and in which they so happily got rid of such
a tedious Quantity of their Time.

'I have known a Gentleman of another Turn of Humour, who, despising the Name of an Author, never
printed his Works, but contracted his Talent, and by
the help of a very fine Diamond which he wore on
his little Finger, was a considerable Poet upon Glass.
He had a very good Epigrammatick Wit; and there
was not a Parlour or Tavern-Window where he
visited or dined for some Years, which did not receive some Sketches or Memorials of it. It was his
Missfortune at last to lose his Genius and his Ring to a
Sharper at Play, and he has not attempted to make a
Verse since.

'BUT of all Contractions or Expedients for Wit, It admire that of an ingenious Projector whose Book I have seen. This Virtuoso being a Mathematician, has, according to his Taste, thrown the Art of Poetry into a short Problem, and contrived Tables by which any one without knowing a Word of Grammar or Sense, may, to his great Comfort, be able to compose, or rather to erect Latin Verses. His Tables are a Kind of Poetical

Iam, SIR,

Your bumble Servant, &c.

· Serv

Mr.

· thing

' knov · ludio

· a W

· and ever

· Civi

an]

' ferve

· Bafi

· I fha

' wha

· how

· have

' fion

' unn

as I

' WO

Mr. SPECTATOR. TOFTEN dine at a Gentleman's House, where there are two young Ladies in themselves very agreeable, but very cold in their Behaviour, because they understand me for a Person that is to break my Mind, as the Phrase is, very suddenly to one of them. But I take this Way to acquaint them, that I am not in Love with either of them, in Hopes they will use me with that agreeable Freedom and Indifference which they do

tent without being thought Wits, it will not be a common Benefit, that Wit as well as Labour should be

made cheap.

all the rest of the World, and not to drink to one another only, but sometimes cast a kind Look, with their

· Service to,

S I R, Your bumble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

' as I do at present.

AM a young Gentleman, and take it for a Piece of Good-breeding to pull off my Hat when I see any thing peculiarly charming in any Woman, whether I know her or not. I take care that there is nothing · ludicrous or arch in my Manner, as if I were to betray a Woman into a Salutation by way of Jest or Humour; and yet except I am acquainted with her, I find she ever takes it for a Rule, that she is to look upon this · Civility and Homage I pay to her supposed Merit, as an Impertinence or Forwardness which she is to ob-' serve and neglect. I wish, Sir, you would settle the Bufiness of Salutation; and please to inform me how I shall resist the sudden Impulse I have to be civil to what gives an Idea of Merit; or tell these Creatures how to behave themselves in Return to the Esteem I have for them. My Affairs are fuch, that your Deci-' fion will be a Favour to me, if it be only to fave the 'unnecessary Expence of wearing out my Hat so fast

Iam,

SIR,

Yours, T. D.

P. S. 'THERE are fome that do know me, and won't bow to me.



Tuefday,

Proentaent in Oped his pened ribed toges just ld the vould ioned of a This have f our venies while concomild be

20.

veral

erent

tune-

col-

t, &c..

where agreeey unnd, as But I Love with hey do

6 all

No. 221. Tuesday, November 13.

___ Ab Ovo

Ufque ad Mala Hor. Sat 3. l. 1. v.6.

From Eggs, which first are set upon the Board, To Apples ripe, with which it last is stor'd.

WHEN I have finished any of my Speculations, it is my Method to consider which of the ancient Authors have touched upon the Subject that I treat of. By this means I meet with some celebrated Thought upon it, or a Thought of my own expressed in better Words, or some Similitude for the Illustration of my Subject. This is what gives birth to the Motto of a Speculation, which I rather choose to take out of the Poet than the Prose-writers, as the former generally give a fact Turn to a Thought than the latter, and by couching it in few Words, and in harmonious Numbers, make it more portable to the Memory.

MY Reader is therefore fure to meet with at leaft one good Line in every Paper, and very often finds his Imagnation entertained by a Hint that awakens in his Memory

some beautiful Passage in a Classick Author.

IT was a Saying of an ancient Philosopher, which I find some of our Writers have ascribed to Queen Elizabeth, who perhaps might have taken occasion to repet it, That a good Face is a Letter of Recommendation. It naturally makes the Beholders inquisitive into the Passen who is the Owner of it, and generally preposed them in his Favour. A handsom Motto has the same Effect. Besides that it always gives a supernumeary Beauty to a Paper, and is sometimes in a manner necessary when the Writer is engaged in what may appear a Paradox to vulgar Minds, as it shews that he is supported by good Authorities, and is not singular in his Opinion.

I must confess, the Motto is of little Use to an unlearned Reader, for which Reason I consider it only as a Word to the Wise. But as for my unlearned Friends, if

No.
they vision not us well I the H with stelling if he weeds

Ih Town anoth One o quote rate] by it, ed M gation what a little any (whole plicat his Pe which Parift

in our lation Scrap the munkner probate World please

apon dy dif upon End o they cannot relish the Motto, I take care to make Provision for them in the Body of my Paper. If they do not understand the Sign that is hung out, they know very well by it, that they may meet with Entertainment in the House; and I think I was never better pleased than with a plain Man's Compliment, who, upon his Friend's telling him that he would like the Spellator much better if he understood the Motto, replied, That good Wine

needs no Bush.

21.

V. 6.

tions,

2 20

trest

better

f my

Spe-

Posts

ing it

ake it

uf one

mag-

emary

hich I

Eliza

repeat

on. It

e Par-

offelie

e fame

merary

necei-

ported inion.

an m

ly as a

nds, if

they

I have heard of a Couple of Preachers in a Country Town, who endeavoured which should out-shine one another, and draw together the greatest Congregation. One of them being well versed in the Fathers, used to quote every now and then a Latin Sentence to his illiterate Hearers, who it feems found themselves so edified by it, that they flocked in greater Numbers to this learned Man than to his Rival. The other finding his Congregation mouldering every Sunday, and hearing at length what was the Occasion of it, resolved to give his Parish a little Latin in his Turn; but being unacquainted with any of the Fathers, he digested into his Sermons the whole Book of Que Genus, adding however such Explications to it as he thought might be for the Benefit of his People. He afterwards entered upon As in prasenti, which he converted in the same manner to the Use of his This in a very little time thickned his Au-Parishioners. dience, filled his Church, and routed his Antagonist.

THE natural Love to Latin, which is so prevalent in our common People, makes me think that my Speculations fare never the worse among them for that little Scrap which appears at the Head of them; and what the more encourages me in the Use of Quotations in an unknown Tongue, is, that I hear the Ladies, whose Approbation I value more than that of the whole learned World, declare themselves in a more particular manner

pleased with my Greek Mottos.

DESIGNING this Day's Work for a Differtation upon the two Extremities of my Paper, and having already dispatch'd my Motto, I shall, in the next place, discourse upon those single Capital Letters, which are placed at the End of it, and which have afforded great Matter of Specu-

lation

preach First V nicles,1 He di vering ed and Preach find a English Reade the Ca

No. 2

Chapl

that h

Upon

WE

Nº 2

and gi

as for

them t

Cur Pra

> Pref M_{r} .

' my ' a Su ' being ' prop

' from ' Parts ' furni fairs ' thers

tions! Vol

I have heard various Conjecture lation to the Curious. upon this Subject. Some tell us that C is the Mark of those Papers that are written by the Clergyman, though others ascribe them to the Club in general: That the Papers marked with R were written by my Friend Sir ROGER: That L fignifies the Lawyer, whom I have described in my second Speculation; and that T stands for the Trader or Merchant: But the Letter X, which is placed at the End of some few of my Papers, is that which has puzzled the whole Town, as they can. not think of any Name which begins with that Letter. except Xenophon and Xerxes, who can neither of them be supposed to have had any Hand in these Speculations,

IN Answer to these inquisitive Gentlemen, who have many of them made Inquiries of me by Letter, I must tell them the Reply of an ancient Philosopher, who carried fomething hidden under his Cloke. A certain Acquaintance defiring him to let him know what it was he covered so carefully; I cover it, says he, on purpose that you should not know. I have made use of these obscure Marks for the same Purpose. They are; perhaps, little Amulets or Charms to preserve the Paper against the Fascination and Malice of evil Eyes; for which Reason I would not have my Reader surprised, if hereaster ke fees any of my Papers marked with a Q, a Z, a Y, an

&c, or with the Word Abracadabra.

I shall, however, so far explain my self to the Reader, as to let him know that the Letters C, L, and X, are Cabaliffical, and carry more in them than it is proper for the World to be acquainted with. Those who are versed in the Philosophy of Pythagoras, and swear by the Tetrachtys, that is the Number Four, will know very well that the Number Ten, which is fignified by the Letter X, (and which has fo much perplexed the Town) has in it many particular Powers; that it is called by Platonick Writers the Complete Number; that One, Two, Three and Four put together make up the Number Ten; and that Ten is all. But these are not Mysteries for ordinary Readers to be let into. A Man must have spent many Years in hard Study before he can arrive at the Knowledge of them. WE 221

ure

k of

ough

t the

d Sir

have

tande

vhich

13, B

can-

etter,

m be

ns.

have

mut

O Car-

n Ac-

vas be

le that

blan little

nft the Ceason

ter be

Y, an

eader,

X, are

broba

ho are

by the

ry well

tter X,

has in

tonick

Three

; and

rdinary

t many

Know-

WE

WE had a Rabbinical Divine in England, who was Chaplain to the Earl of Effex in Queen Elizabeth's Time, that had an admirable Head for Secrets of this Nature. Upon his taking the Doctor of Divinity's Degree, he preached before the University of Cambridge, upon the First Verse of the First Chapter of the First Book of Chronicles, inwhich, fays he, you have the three following Words, Adam, Sheth, Enosh.

He divided this short Text into many Parts, and by discovering several Mysteries in each Word, made a most learn. ed and elaborate Discourse. The Name of this profound Preacher was Doctor Alabaster, of whom the Reader may find a more particular Account in Doctor Fuller's Book of English Worthies. This Instance will, I hope, convince my Readers that there may be a great deal of fine Writing in the Capital Letters which bring up the Rear of my Paper, and give them some Satisfaction in that Particular. as for the full Explication of these Matters, I must refer them to Time, which discovers all Things.

Wednesday. November 14.

Cur alter fratrum cessare, & ludere, & ungi, Præferat Herodis palmetis pinguibus-

Hor. Ep. 2. I. 2. v. 183.

Why, of two Brothers, one his Pleasure loves, Prefers bis Sports to Herod's fragrant Groves. CREECH.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THERE is one thing I have often look'd for in your Papers, and have as often wondered to find 'my felf disappointed; the rather, because I think it 'a Subject every way agreeable to your Defign, and by being left unattempted by others, seems reserved as a ' proper Employment for you; I mean a Disquisition, from whence it proceeds, that Men of the brightest Parts, and most comprehensive Genius, completely furnished with Talents for any Province in human Af-' fairs; fuch as by their wife Lessons of Occonomy to o-' thers have made it evident, that they have the justest No-

' tions of Life, and of true Sense in the Conduct of it-: VOL. III. from

· from what unhappy contradictious Cause it proceeds that Persons thus finished by Nature and by Art, should of often fail in the Management of that which they fo well understand, and want the Address to make a right · Application of their own Rules. This is certainly a pro. digious Inconfiftency in Behaviour, and makes much · fuch a Figure in Morals as a monstrous Birth in Nam. rals, with this Difference only, which greatly agon. " vates the Wonder, that it happens much more frequent. ' ly; and what a Blemish does it cast upon Wit and Learn. ' ing in the general Account of the World? And in how disadvantageous a Light does it expose them to the bufy Class of Mankind, that there should be so many ' Instances of Persons who have so conducted their Live in spite of these transcendent Advantages, as neither to be happy in themselves, nor useful to their Friends; when every Body fees it was intirely in their own Power to be eminent in both these Characters? For my part, I think there is no Reflexion more aftonishing, than w confider one of these Gentlemen spending a fair Fortune, running in every Body's Debt without the left Apprehension of a future Reckoning, and at last leaving " not only his own Children, but possibly those of other · People, by his Means, in starving Circumstances; while a Fellow whom one would scarce suspect to have alw " man Soul, shall perhaps raise a vast Estate out of Nothing, and be the Founder of a Family capable of being very confiderable in their Country, and doing many ' illustrious Services to it. That this Observation is just Experience has put beyond all Dispute. But though the Fact be so evident and glaring, yet the Caused it are still in the Dark; which makes me persuade my · felf, that it would be no unacceptable Piece of Entrtainment to the Town, to enquire into the hiden Sources of fo unaccountable an Evil.



Iam, SIR,

Your most bumble Servant.

WHAT this Correspondent wonders at, has been Matter of Admiration ever since there was any such thing a human

huma agree: might

No.

might one I imagin his Co in hal fays th him as Life.

of position own A lently

A M. Not Stiff Was But

we fha

Before
Bleft
In for
In fq
Noth

Was

Then

from o pences also me this W not know reft of conterm of Wick would a ment it

thould

more d

human Life. Horace reflects upon this Inconsistency very agreeably in the Character of Tigellius, whom he makes a mighty Pretender to Oeconomy, and tells you, you might one Day hear him speak the most philosophick Things imaginable concerning being contented with a little, and his Contempt of every thing but mere Necessaries, and in half a Week after spend a thousand Pound. When he says this of him with relation to Expence, he describes him as unequal to himself in every other Circumstance of Life. And indeed, if we consider lavish Men carefully, we shall find it always proceeds from a certain Incapacity of possessing themselves, and finding Enjoyment in their own Minds. Mr. Dryden has expressed this very excellently in the Character of Zimri.

A Man so various, that be seem'd to be
Not one, but all Mankind's Epitome.
Stiff in Opinion, always in the Wrong,
Was every Thing by Starts, and Nothing long;
But in the Course of one revolving Moon,
Was Chymist, Fidler, Statesman, and Bussoon.
Then all for Women, Painting, Rhiming, Drinking,
Besides ten thousand Freaks that died in thinking.
Blest Madman, who could every Hour employ
In something new to wish or to enjoy!
In squandring Wealth was his peculiar Art,
Nothing went unrewarded but Desert.

THIS loofe State of the Soul hurries the Extravagant from one Pursuit to another; and the Reason that his Expences are greater than another's, is, that his Wants are also more numerous. But what makes so many go on in this Way to their Lives End, is, that they certainly do not know how contemptible they are in the Eyes of the rest of Mankind, or rather, that indeed they are not so contemptible as they deserve. Tully says, it is the greatest of Wickedness to lessen your paternal Estate. And if a Man would thoroughly consider how much worse than Banishment it must be to his Child, to ride by the Estate which should have been his, had it not been for his Father's Injustice to him, he would be smitten with the Reslexion more deeply than can be understood by any but one who

ant.

222.

ceeds.

hould

ney fo

right

a pro-

much

Nam-

ggra-

quent.

Learn.

n how

to the

many

r Lives

riends:

Power

part, I

han to

r For-

ne leaft

leaving

f other

; while

re a hu-

of No-

e of being many

n is jut,

aufes of

ade my

Enter-

hidden

een Mat. thing as is a Father. Sure there can be nothing more afflicting, than to think it had been happier for his Son to have been born of any other Man living than himfelf.

IT is not perhaps much thought of, but it is certainly a very important Lesson, to learn how to enjoy ordinary Life, and to be able to relish your Being without the Transport of some Passion, or Gratification of some Appetite. For want of this Capacity, the World is silled with Whetters, Tipplers, Cutters, Sippers, and all the numerous Train of those who, for want of Thinking, are forced to be ever exercising their Feeling or Tasting. It would be hard on this Occasion to mention the harmless Smokers of Tobacco and Takers of Snuff.

THE flower Part of Mankind, whom my Correspondent wonders should get Estates, are the more immediately formed for that Pursuit: They can expect distant Things without Impatience, because they are not carried out of their Way either by violent Passion or keen Appetite to any Thing. To Men addicted to Delights, Business is an Interruption; to such as are cold to Delights, Business is an Entertainment. For which Reason it was said to one who commended a dull Man for his Application, No Thanks to him; if he had no Business, he would have mething to do.



No. 223. Saturday, November 15.

O suavis Anima! qualem te dicam bonam Antebac fuisse, tales cum sint reliquiæ!

Phædr. Fab. t. l. 3. v. 5.

O sweet Soul! how good must you have been heretofor, when your Remains are so delicious!

Multitudes of ancient Writers who flourished in Greece and Italy, I consider Time as an immense Ocean, in which many noble Authors are intirely swallowed up, many very much shattered and damaged, some quite disjointed and broken into pieces, while some have wholly escaped the common Wreck; but the Number of the last is very small.

Apparent

One

A is not Sappy which Character when with Turrare for made its W is call Pluta

No

Appa

ture, them A: Calai Love of hi to av fion, with Her

breat

the (

not f

were

fion,
T
cate,
to Ap
vers t

nefs 1

wher was t Apparent rari nantes in gurgite vasto. Virg. Æn. 1. v. 122. One here and there floats on the vaft Abyss.

AMONG the mutilated Poets of Antiquity, there is none whose Fragments are so beautiful as those of Sappho. They give us a Taste of her Way of Writing. which is perfectly conformable with that extraordinary Character we find of her, in the Remarks of those great Criticks who were conversant with her Works when they were intire. One may fee by what is left of them, that she followed Nature in all her Thoughts. without descending to those little Points, Conceits, and Turns of Wit with which many of our modern Lyricks are so miserably infected. Her Soul seems to have been made up of Love and Poetry: She felt the Passion in all its Warmth, and described it in all its Symptoms. She is called by ancient Authors the Tenth Muse; and by Plutarch is compared to Cacus the Son of Vulcan, who breathed out nothing but Flame. I do not know, by the Character that is given of her Works, whether it is not for the Benefit of Mankind that they are loft. They were filled with fuch bewitching Tenderness and Rapture, that it might have been dangerous to have given them a Reading.

AN inconstant Lover, called Phaon, occasioned great Calamities to this poetical Lady. She fell desperately in Love with him, and took a Voyage into Sicily, in Pursuit of him, he having withdrawn himfelf thither on purpose to avoid her. It was in that Island, and on this Occafion, the is supposed to have made the Hymn to Venus, with a Translation of which I shall present my Reader. Her Hymn was ineffectual for the procuring that Happiness which she prayed for in it. Phaon was still obdurate, and Sappho so transported with the Violence of her Pasfion, that she was resolved to get rid of it at any Price.

THERE was a Promontory in Acarnania called Leucate, on the Top of which was a little Temple dedicated to Apollo. In this Temple it was usual for despairing Lovers to make their Vows in secret, and afterwards to fling themselves from the Top of the Precipice into the Sea, where they were fometimes taken up alive. This Place was therefore called, The Lower's Leap; and whether or no

K 3

the

ved up. e quite

. V. S.

etofort,

f those

shed in

Ocean,

23.

ing,

ave

inly

ary

the

ppe-

with

me-

rced

ould

mo-

pon-

iate-

fant

rried

ppe-

finefs

Buf-

faid

ation,

DE 20-

T

e have mberof

Apparent

No.

the Fright they had been in, or the Resolution that could push them to so dreadful a Remedy, or the Bruises which they often received in their Fall, banished all the tender Sentiments of Love, and gave their Spirits another Turn; those who had taken this Leap were observed never to relapse into that Passion. Sappho tried the Cure, but pe-

rished in the Experiment.

AFTER having given this short Account of Sapple fo far as it regards the following Ode, I shall sub. join the Translation of it as it was fent me by a Friend. whose admirable Pastorals and Winter-Piece have been al. ready fo well received. The Reader will find in it that pathetick Simplicity which is so peculiar to him, and so fuitable to the Ode he has here translated. This Ode in the Greek (befides those Beauties observed by Madam Dacier) has feveral hermonious Turns in the Words. which are not lost in the English. I must farther add that the Translation has preserved every Image and Sen. timent of Sappho, notwithstanding it has all the Ease and Spirit of an Original. In a word, if the Ladies have a mind to know the Manner of Writing practifed by the fo much celebrated Sappho, they may here fee it in its genuine and natural Beauty, without any foreign or affected Ornaments.

An HYMN to VENUS.

I.

O Venus, Beauty of the Skies, To whom a Thousand Temples rise, Gayly false in gentle Smiles, Full of Love perplexing Wiles; O Goddess! from my Heart remove The wasting Cares and Pains of Love.

II.

If ever thou hast kindly heard A Song in soft Distress preferr'd, Propitious to my tuneful Vow, O gentle Goddess! hear me now. Descend thou bright, immortal Guest, In all thy radiant Charms consest.

III. Thes

M

pretty

descri

Sappho

hent

was pi

III.

Thou once didst leave Almighty Jove, And all the Golden Roofs above: The Carr thy wanton Sparrows drew, How'ring in Air they lightly slew; As to my Bower they winged their Way, I saw their quiv'ring Pinions play.

The Birds dismist (while you remain)
Bore back their empty Carr again:
Then you, with Looks divinely mild,
In ev'ry heav'nly Feature smild,
And ask'd, what new Complaints I made,
And why I call'd you to my Aid?

What Frenzy in my Bosom raged, And by what Cure to be assuaged? What gentle Youth I would allure, Whom in my artful Toils secure? Who does thy tender Heart subdue, Tell me, my Sappho, tell me who?

Tho' now be shuns thy longing Arms, He soon shall court thy slighted Charms; Tho' now thy Off'rings he despise, He soon to thee shall sacrifice; Tho' now he freeze, he soon shall burn, And he thy Victim in his Turn.

VII.

Celefial Visitant, once more
Thy needful Presence I implore!
In Pity come and ease my Grief,
Bring my distemper'd Soul Relief,
Favour thy Suppliant's bidden Fires,
And give me All my Heart desires.

MADAM Dacier observes, there is something very pretty in that Circumstance of this Ode, wherein Venus is described as sending away her Chariot upon her Arrival at Sappho's Lodgings, to denote that it was not a short transfent Visit which she intended to make her. This Ode was preserved by an eminent Greek Critick, who inserted

K 4

Thes

223.

could

which

ender

Turn;

er to

it pe-

apple

tub-

iend.

en al-

t that

ind fo

de in

ords,

add,

Sen-

e and

ave a

the fo

fected

it intire in his Works, as a Pattern of Perfection in the

Structure of it.

LONGINUS has quoted another Ode of this great Poetess, which is likewise admirable in its Kind, and has been translated by the same Hand with the foregoing one. I shall oblige my Reader with it in another Paper. In the mean while, I cannot but wonder, that these two sinished Pieces have never been attempted before by any of our own Countrymen. But the Truth of it is, the Compositions of the Ancients, which have not in them any of those unnatural Witticisms that are the Delight of ordinary Readers, are extremely difficult to render into another Tongue, so as the Beauties of the Original may not appear weak and saded in the Translation.



No. 224. Friday, November 16.

—Fulgente trabit constrictos Gloria curru Non minus ignotos generosis— Hor. Sat. 6. l. 1. v. 23.

— Glory's shining Chariot swiftly draws
With equal Whirl the noble and the base.

CREECS.

T F we look abroad upon the great Multitude of Mankind, and endeavour to trace out the Principles of Adion in every Individual, it will, I think, feem highly probable that Ambition runs through the whole Species, and that every Man in Proportion to the Vigour of his Complexion is more or less actuated by it. It is indeed no uncommon Thing to meet with Men, who, by the natural Bent of their Inclinations, and without the Disciplined Philosophy, aspire not to the Heights of Power and Grandeur; who never set their Hearts upon a numerous Train of Clients and Dependencies, nor other gay Appendages of Greatness; who are contented with a Competency, and will not molest their Tranquillity to gain as Abundance: But it is not therefore to be concluded that fuch a Man is not Ambitious: his Defires may have cut out another Channel, and determined him to other Pursuit; the Motive however may be still the same; and in these Cafes No. 2 Cases li the De

ons, alto a ge Diftine an addi Excelle

TH pervert accoun apon t being r cultiva forth fi politio it felf meets 1 been e the Ou thy or fined (Humo Body a ciple v fometi

of Glo
any of
Man t
be bro
fecret
riority
does n
in the
Cefar
in all

IT

Cases likewise the Man may be equally push'd on with the Desire of Distinction.

THOUGH the pure Consciousness of worthy Actions, abstracted from the Views of popular Applause, be to a generous Mind an ample Reward, yet the Desire of Distinction was doubtless implanted in our Natures as an additional Incentive to exert ourselves in virtuous Excellence.

THIS Passion indeed, like all others, is frequently perverted to evil and ignoble Purposes; so that we may account for many of the Excellencies and Follies of Life apon the same innate Principle, to wit, the Desire of being remarkable: For this, as it has been differently cultivated by Education, Study and Converse, will bring forth suitable Effects as it falls in with an ingenuous Difposition, or a corrupt Mind; it does accordingly express it felf in Acts of Magnanimity or felfish Cunning, as it meets with a good or a weak Understanding. As it has been employed in embellishing the Mind, or adorning the Outside, it renders the Man eminently Praise-worthy or ridiculous. Ambition therefore is not to be confined only to one Passion or Pursuit; for as the same Humours, in Constitutions otherwise different, affect the Body after different Manners, so the same aspiring Principle within us fometimes breaks forth upon one Object, fometimes upon another.

IT cannot be doubted, but that there is as great Defire of Glory in a Ring of Wrestlers or Cudgel-Players, as in any other more refined Competition for Superiority. No Man that could avoid it, would ever suffer his Head to be broken but out of a Principle of Honour. This is the secret Spring that pushes them forward; and the Superiority which they gain above the undistinguish'd many, does more than repair those Wounds they have received in the Combat. 'Tis Mr. Waller's Opinion, that Julius Cesar, had he not been Master of the Roman Empire, would in all Probability have made an excellent Wrestler.

Great Julius on the Mountains bred, A Flock perhaps or Herd had led; He that the World subdu'd, had been But the best Wrestler on the Green.

K

That

Kind, the . anonder. npted roth have it are fficult ies of n the C V. 23. EECB. kind, Adion pros, and ed no atural line of T 200 nerous Ap-Comain an d that ve cat rfuits; thefe Cales

224.

n the

this

That he fubdued the World, was owing to the Acri. dents of Art and Knowledge; had he not met with those Advantages, the same Sparks of Emulation would have kindled within him, and prompted him to diffin. guish himself in some Enterprise of a lower Nature Since therefore no Man's Lot is fo unalterably fixed in this Life, but that a thousand Accidents may either for. ward or disappoint his Advancement, it is, methinks, a pleasant and inoffensive Speculation, to consider a great Man as divested of all the adventitious Circumstances of Fortune, and to bring him down in one's Imagination m that low Station of Life, the Nature of which bears force distant Resemblance to that high one he is at present pol. fessed of. Thus one may view him exercising in Minia. ture those Ta'ents of Nature, which being drawn out by Education to their full Length, enable him for the Dif. charge of some important Employment. On the other hand, one may raife uneducated Merit to fuch a Pitch of Greatness as may feem equal to the possible Extent of his

improved Capacity.

THUS Nature furnishes a Man with a general Appetite of Glory, Education determines it to this or that particular Object. The Defire of Distinction is not, I think, in any Instance more observable than in the Variety of Outsides and new Appearances, which the modish Part of the World are obliged to provide, in order to make themselves remarkable; for any Thing glaring and particular, either in Behaviour or Apparel, is known to have this good Effect, that it catches the Eye, and will not suffer you to pass over the Person to adorned without due Notice and Observation. It has likewise, upon this Account, been frequently resented as a very great Slight, to leave any Gentleman out of a Lampoon or Satire, who has as much Right to be there as his Neighbour, because it supposes the Person not eminent enough to be taken notice of. To this passonate Fondness for Distinction are owing various frolickfom and irregular Practices, as fallying out into Nocturnal Exploits, breaking of Windows, finging of Catches, beating the Watch, getting drunk twice 1 Day, killing a great Number of Horses; with many other Enterprises of the like hery Nature : For certainly many

No.

and g 0 abfur ture, and o **fhoul** those excuf the Pa of the gener of ho who This nity, cation fee h Senti Natu peevi able more Paffic of th with most Appe even Man by con they refine a pri Splei Emp ufual difce

himf

Ram

many a Man is more rakish and extravagant than he would willingly be, were there not others to look on

and give their Approbation.

224

Acci.

et with

Would

diffin. Vature.

ixed in

er for. nks, 2

a great

nces of tion to

s forme nt poi-

Minia-

out by e Dif-

other

itch of

of his

al Ap-

or that

not, I ne Va-

ch the

de, in

Thing

parel,

es the

fon fo

It has

Cented

t of a

there

n not

paffio-

s fro-

into

ing of

rice 2

many

tainly

many

ONE very common, and at the same time the most absurd Ambition that ever shewed it self in human Nature, is that which comes upon a Man with Experience and old Age, the Season when it might be expected he should be wifest; and therefore it cannot receive any of shofe lessening Circumstances which do, in some measure, excuse the disorderly Ferments of youthful Blood: I mean the Passion for getting Money, exclusive of the Character of the provident Father, the affectionate Husband, or the generous Friend. It may be remarked, for the Comfort of honest Poverty, that this Defire reigns most in those who have but few good Qualities to recommend them. This is a Weed that will grow in a barren Soil. Humanity, Good-nature, and the Advantages of a liberal Education, are incompatible with Avarice. 'Tis strange to fee how fuddenly this abject Passion kills all the noble Sentiments and generous Ambitions that adorn human Nature; it renders the Man who is over-run with it a peevish and cruel Master, a severe Parent, an unsociable Husband, a distant and mistrustful Friend. But it is more to the present Purpose to consider it as an absurd Passion of the Heart, rather than as a vicious Affection of the Mind. As there are frequent Inflances to be met with of a proud Humility, so this Passion, contrary to most others, affects Applause, by avoiding all Show and Appearance; for this Reason it will not sometimes endure even the common Decencies of Apparel. A covetous Man will call himself poor, that you may sooth his Vanity by contradicting bim. Love, and the Defire of Glory, as they are the most natural, so they are capable of being refined into the most delicate and rational Passions. 'Tis true, the wife Man who strikes out of the secret Paths of a private Life, for Honour and Dignity, allured by the Splendor of a Court, and the unfelt Weight of publick Employment, whether he succeeds in his Attempts or no. while which will be the second of the second discern the Dawbing; he is then desirous of extricating himself out of the Hurry of Life, that he may pass away the Ramainder of his Days in Tranquillity and Retirement,

IT may be thought then but common Prudence in a Man not to change a better State for a worfe, nor ever in quit that which he knows he shall take up again with Pleasure; and yet if human Life be not a little moved with the gentle Gales of Hopes and Fears, there may be fome Danger of its flagnating in an unmanly Indolence and Security. It is a known Story of Domitian, that after he had possessed himself of the Roman Empire, his De. fires turn'd upon catching Flies. Active and masculine Spirits in the Vigour of Youth neither can nor ought to remain at Reft; If they debar themselves from aiming a a noble Object, their Defires will move downwards, and they will feel themselves actuated by some low and abject Passion. Thus if you cut off the top Branches of a Tree. and will not fuffer it to grow any higher, it will not therefore cease to grow, but will quickly shoot out at the The Man indeed who goes into the World on ly with the narrow Views of Self-Interest, who catche at the Applause of an idle Multitude, as he can find m folid Contentment at the End of his Journey, fo he de ferves to meet with Disappointments in his Way; but he who is actuated by a noble Principle, whose Mind is to far enlarged as to take in the Prospect of his Country's Good, who is enamoured with that Praise which is one of the fair Attendants of Virtue, and values not those Acclamations which are not feconded by the impartial Telimony of his own Mind; who repines not at the low Sution which Providence has at prefent allotted him, but yet would willingly advance himfelf by justifiable Means to a more rifing and advantageous Ground; fuch a Man is warmed with a generous Emulation; it is a virtuous Movement in him to wish and to endeavour that his Power of doing Good may be equal to his Will.

THE Man who is fitted out by Nature, and sent into the World with great Abilities, is capable of doing great Good or Mischief in it. It ought therefore to be the Care of Education to insuse into the untainted Youth early Notices of Justice and Honour, that so the possible Advantages of good Parts may not take an evil Tun, nor be perverted to base and unworthy Purposes. It is the Business of Religion and Philosophy not so much to extinguish our Passions, as to regulate and direct them

out to Harm of A make prove

No.

farth high fettle Inter mony Man anim Effect

to C

No.

bitio

N

H

that infin petu grea cull and all in tion,

Men

ing

e in a

ver to

With

DOVE

ay be

lence

t after

s De.

culine

ght to

ing at

s, and

Tree,

ll not

at the

ld on-

atches

nd no ie de

out he is fo

ntry's is one Se Ac-Teh-

v Sta-

a, but Means

a Man rtnous

at his

at into

great

oe the

Youth

offible

Turn,

It is

much

them

to value well-chosen Objects: When these have pointed out to us which Course we may lawfully steer, 'tis no Harm to fet out all our Sail; if the Storms and Tempests of Advertity should rise upon us, and not suffer us to make the Haven where we would be, it will however prove no small Consolation to us in these Circumstances, that we have neither mistaken our Course, nor fallen in-

to Calamities of our own procuring.

RELIGION therefore (were we to confider it no farther than as it interposes in the Affairs of this Life) is highly valuable, and worthy of great Veneration; as it fettles the various Pretentions, and otherwise interfering Interests of mortal Men, and thereby consults the Harmony and Order of the great Community; as it gives a Man room to play his Part, and exert his Abilities; as it animates to Actions truly laudable in themselves, in their Effects beneficial to Society; as it inspires rational Ambition, correct Love, and elegant Defire.



No. 225. Saturday, Nevember 17.

Nullum numen abest si sit Prudentia-Juv. Sat. 10. v. 365. Prudence Supplies the Want of ev'ry God.

T Have often thought if the Minds of Men were laid open, we should see but little Difference between that of the wife Man and that of the Fool. There are infinite Reveries, numberless Extravagancies, and a perpetual Train of Vanities which pass through both. great Difference is that the first knows how to pick and cull his Thoughts for Conversation, by suppressing some, and communicating others; whereas the other lets them all indifferently fly out in Words. This fort of Discretion, however, has no Place in private Conversation between intimate Friends. On such Occasions the wisest Men very often talk like the weakest; for indeed the talking with a Friend is nothing else but thinking aloud.

wan usef ning rous

No

us, a

atta

And

Dife

well

is a teft

difc difc

poff

For

ever

he I

fecti

Life

afte only

ings

felv

fron

Dif

mar

vity

Mai

fide 25 V

fery

Wo

at fe

pea tha

app

Ί

TULLY has therefore very justly exposed a Precent delivered by some ancient Writers, That a Man should live with his Enemy in fuch a manner, as might leave him room to become his Friend; and with his Friend in fuch a manner, that if he became his Enemy, it should not be in his Power to hurt him. The first Part of this Rule, which regards our Behaviour towards an Enemy. is indeed very reasonable, as well as very prudential; but the latter Part of it which regards our Behaviour towards a Friend, favours more of Cunning than of Discretion, and would cut a Man off from the greatest Pleasures of Life, which are the Freedoms of Conversation with a Bosom Friend. Besides that when a Friend is turned into an Enemy, and, (as the Son of Sirach calls him) a Bewrayer of Secrets, the World is just enough to accuse the Perfidiousness of the Friend, rather than the Indiscretion of the Person who confided in him.

DISCRETION does not only shew itself in Words, but in all the Circumstances of Action; and is like an Under-Agent of Providence, to guide and direct

us in the ordinary Concerns of Life.

THERE are many more shining Qualities in the Mind of Man, but there is none fo useful as Discretion; it is this indeed which gives a Value to all the rest, which fets them at work in their proper Times and Places, and turns them to the Advantage of the Person who is posfessed of them. Without it Learning is Pedantry, and Wit Impertinence; Virtue itself looks like Weaknes; the best Parts only qualify a Man to be more sprightly in

Errors, and active to his own Prejudice.

NOR does Discretion only make a Man the Master of his own Parts, but of other Mens. The discreet Man finds out the Talents of those he converses with, and knows how to apply them to proper Uses. Accordingly if we look into particular Communities and Divisions of Men, we may observe that it is the discreet Man, not the Witty, nor the Learned, nor the Brave, who guides the Conversation, and gives Measures to the Society. A Man with great Talents, but void of Discretion, is like Palyphemus in the Fable, strong and blind, endued with at irreliftible Force, which for want of Sight is of no Use to him.

THOUGH

cepe

oald

eave

riend

ould

my,

but

rards

tion.

es of

into

Be-

e the

etion

lf in

nd is

lired

the

tion:

hich and

pol-

and ness;

tly in

fafter

Man

and

ingly

ns of

ot the

es the

Man

Polyth at

Ule

GH

THOUGH a Man has all other Perfections, and wants Difcretion, he will be of no great Consequence in the World; but if he has this single Talent in Perfection, and but a common Share of others, he may do what he pleases in his particular Station of Life.

A T the same time that I think Discretion the most useful Talent a Man can be Master of, I look upon Cunning to be the Accomplishment of little, mean, ungenerous Minds, Discretion points out the noblest Ends to us, and puriues the most proper and laudable Methods of attaining them: Cunning has only private felfish Aims, And flicks at nothing which may make them fucceed. Discretion has large and extended Views, and, like a well formed Eye, commands a whole Horizon: Cunning is a Kind of Short-fightedness, that discovers the minutest Objects which are near at hand, but is not able to discern things at a distance. Discretion, the more it is discovered, gives a greater Authority to the Person who possesses it: Cunning, when it is once detected, loses its Force, and makes a Man incapable of bringing about even those events which he might have done, had he passed only for a plain Man. Discretion is the Perfection of Reason, and a Guide to us in all the Duties of Life; Cunning is a kind of Instinct, that only looks out after our immediate Interest and Welfare. Discretion is only found in Men of strong Sense and good Understandings: Cunning is often to be met with in Brutes themfelves, and in Persons who are but the sewest Removes from them. In short Cunning is only the Mimick of Discretion, and may pass upon weak Men, in the same manner as Vivacity is often mistaken for Wit, and Gravity for Wifdom.

THE Cast of Mind which is natural to a discreet Man, makes him look forward into Futurity, and confider what will be his condition Millions of Ages hence, as well as what it is at present. He knows that the Misery or Happiness which are reserved for him in another World, lose nothing of their Reality by being placed at so great a Distance from him. The Objects do not appear little to him because they are remote. He considers that those Pleasures and Pains which lie hid in Eternity, approach nearer to him every Moment, and will be

prefer

No

T H

made

Mann

of th

imagi

Conc

those

What

not ex

Labo

be un

of Ti

of it is

fitute

the b

the b

pids,

tions

pbeme.

Vices

under

the C Wom

or inf

witho

no ot

her N prefer fed S: left th

present with him in their full Weight and Measure, as much as those Pains and Pleasures which he feels at this very Instant. For this Reason he is careful to secure to himself that which is the proper Happiness of his Nature, and the ultimate Design of his Being. He carries his Thoughts to the End of every Action, and considers the most distant as well as the most immediate Effects of it. He supersedes every little Prospect of Gain and Advantage which offers it self here, if he does not find it consistent with his Views of an Hereaster. In a word, his Hopes are full of Immortality, his Schemes are large and glorious, and his Conduct suitable to one who knows his true Interest, and how to pursue it by proper Methods.

I have, in this Essay upon Discretion, considered it both as an Accomplishment and as a Virtue, and have therefore described it in its full Extent; not only as it is converfant about worldly Affairs, but as it regards our whole Existence; not only as it is the Guide of a mortal Creature, but as it is in general the Director of a reasonable Being. It is in this Light that Discretion is represented by the wife Man, who fometimes mentions it under the Name of Discretion, and sometimes under that of Wis-It is indeed (as described in the latter Part of this Paper) the greatest Wisdom, but at the same time in the Power of every one to attain. Its Advantages are infinite, but its Acquisition easy; or to speak of her in the Words of the Apocryphal Writer whom I quoted in my last Saturday's Paper, Wisdom is glorious, and never falith away, yet she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her. She preventeth them that defire her, in making berfelf first known unto them. He that seeketh be early, shall have no great Travel: for he shall find ber fitting at his Doors. To think therefore upon her is Perfedim of Wisdom, and auboso watcheth for her shall quickly be without Care. For she goeth about seeking such as are wethy of her, sheweth herself favourably unto them in the Ways, and meeteth them in every Thought.



Monday,

, 20

this e to

his the

van.

con-

and

lows

ods.

both

ere-

con-

bole

rea-

able

nted

the

Wif.

this

the

inf-

the

my

dib

r, is

ter

r fit-

dia

by be

ww-

the

C.

nday,

•••••••••

No. 226. Monday, November 19.

-Mutum est pictura poema.

A Picture is a Poem without Words.

Have very often lamented and hinted my Sorrow in I feveral Speculations, that the Art of Painting is made so little Use of to the Improvement of our When we confider that it places the Action of the Person represented in the most agreeable Aspect imaginable, that it does not only express the Passion or Concern as it fits upon him who is drawn, but has under those Features the Height of the Painter's Imagination, What strong Images of Virtue and Humanity might we not expect would be inftilled into the Mind from the Labours of the Pencil? This is a Poetry which would be understood with much less Capacity, and less Expence of Time, than what is taught by Writings; but the Use of it is generally perverted, and that admirable Skill proflituted to the basest and most unworthy Ends. Who is the better Man for beholding the most beautiful Venus, the best wrought Bacchanal, the Images of sleeping Cupids, languishing Nymphs, or any of the Representations of Gods, Goddesses, Demigods, Satyrs, Polyobemes, Sphinxes, or Fawns? But if the Virtues and Vices, which are sometimes pretended to be represented under fuch Draughts, were given us by the Painter in the Characters of real Life, and the Persons of Men and Women whose Actions have rendered them laudable or infamous; we should not see a good History-Piece without receiving an instructive Lecture. There needs no other Proof of this Truth, than the Testimony of every reasonable Creature who has seen the Cartons in her Majesty's Gallery at Hampton-Court: These are Representations of no less Actions than those of our blesfed Saviour and his Apostles. As I now sit and recolleft the warm Images which the admirable Raphael has railed, it is impossible even from the faint Traces in one's Memory

Memory of what one has not feen thefe two Years, to be unmoved at the Horror and Reverence which appear in the whole Assembly when the mercenary Man fell down dead; at the Amazement of the Man born blind when he first receives Sight; or at the graceless Indigna. tion of the Sorcerer, when he is struck blind. The Lame. when they first find Strength in their Feet, stand doubt. ful of their new Vigour. The heavenly Apostles an. pear acting these great Things, with a deep Sense of the Infirmities which they relieve, but no Value of them. felves who administer to their Weakness. They know themselves to be but Instruments; and the generous Distress they are painted in when divine Honours are of. fered to them, is a Representation in the most exquisite Degree of the Beauty of Holiness. When St. Paul's preaching to the Athenians, with what wonderful Art are almost all the different Tempers of Mankind reprefented in that elegant Audience? You fee one credulous of all that is faid, another wrapt up in deep Suspence. another faying there is some Reason in what he says, another angry that the Apostle destroys a favourite Opinion which he is unwilling to give up, another wholly convinced and holding out his Hands in Rapture, while the Generality attend, and wait for the Opinion of the who are of leading Characters in the Assembly. I will not pretend fo much as to mention that Chart on which is drawn the Appearance of our bleffed Lord after his Refurrection. Prefent Authority, late Suffering, Humility and Majesty, despotick Command, and divine Love, are at once feated in his celeftial Afpect. The Figures of the eleven Apostles are all in the same Passion of Admiration, but discover it differently according to the Characters. Peter receives his Matter's Orders on his Knees with an Admiration mixed with a more particular Attention: The two next with a more open Ecflay, though still constrained by the Awe of the divine Prefence: The beloved Disciple, whom I take to be the Right of the two first Figures, has in his Countenance Wonder drowned in Love; and the last Personage, whole Back is towards the Spectators, and his Side towards the Presence, one would fancy to be St. Thomas, as abashed by the Conscience of his former Diffidence; which perplexed No.

Task culty

in the are expossible These the greanno Leisun Printe that

of Co of no fion of which withough tempt

this G

I thin

Count to us to be us to lent us to lent us to lent us feeded ble, to speak Build how Sale But h

bough ing, fay, plexed Concern it is possible Raphael thought too hard a Task to draw but by this Acknowledgment of the Dissi-

culty to describe it.

26.

s, to pear

n fell lind,

gna-

ame,

f the

nem-

MOU

Di-

e of.

wifite

and is

ence,

Opi

thek

y. I

rt on

after

enng,

divine ne Fi-

ion of

their

n his

cular

citaly, e Pre-

be the

nance

whole do the

ashed

h per-

plexed

I' HE whole Work is an Exercise of the highest Piety in the Painter; and all the Touches of a religious Mind are expressed in a Manner much more forcible than can possibly be performed by the most moving Eloquence. These invaluable Pieces are very justly in the Hands of the greatest and most pious Sovereign in the World; and cannot be the frequent Object of every one at their own Leisure: but as an Engraver is to the Painter what a Printer is to an Author, it is worthy Her Majesty's Name, that she has encouraged that noble Artist, Monsieur Dorigny, to publish these Works of Raphael. We have of this Gentleman a Piece of the Transsiguration, which, I think, is held a Work second to none in the World.

METHINKS it would be ridiculous in our People of Condition after their large Bounties to Foreigners of no Name or Merit, should they overlook this Occasion of having, for a trifling Subscription, a Work which it is impossible for a Man of Sense to behold, without being warmed with the noblest Sentiments that can be inspited by Love, Admiration, Compassion, Contempt of this World, and Expectation of a better.

IT is certainly the greatest Honour we can do our Country, to diffinguish Strangers of Merit who apply to us with Modesty and Dissidence, which generally accompanies Merit. No Opportunity of this Kind ought to be neglected; and a modest Behaviour should alarm us to examine whether we do not lose something excellent under that Disadvantage in the Possessor of that Quality. My Skill in Paintings, where one is not directed by the Passion of the Pictures, is so inconsiderable, that I am in very great Perplexity when I offer to speak of any Performances of Painters, of Landskips, Buildings, or fingle Figures. This makes me at a Loss how to mention the Pieces which Mr. Boul exposes to Sale by Auction on Wednesday next in Shandois-street: But having heard him commended by those who have bought of him heretofore for great Integrity in his Dealing, and overheard him himself (tho' a laudable Painter) fay, Nothing of his own was fit to come into the Room with

with those he had to sell, I fear'd I should lose an Oc. casion of serving a Man of Worth, in omitting to speak of his Auction.

\$

No. 227. Tuesday, November 20.

"Ω μοι ίγω τι πάθω; τί ο δόσσο ; οὐχ υπακούεις;

Τὰν βαίταν ἀποδὺς εἰς κύματα τῆνα ὰλεῦμαι
"Ωπερ τὰς θυνιως σκοπιάζεται "Ολπις ο γριπεύς.
Κῆκα μὴ "ποθάνω, τό γε μὰν τεὰν ἄδυ τέτυκται.

Theog.

IN my last Thursday's Paper I made mention of a Place called The Lover's Leap, which I find has raised a great Curiosity among several of my Correspondents. I there told them that this Leap was used to be taken from a Promontory of Leucas. This Leucas was formerly a Part of Acarnania, being joined to it by a narrow Neck of Land, which the Sea has by Length of Time overslowed and washed away; so that at present Leucas is divided from the Continent, and is a little Island in the Ionian Sea. The Promontory of this Island, from whence the Lover took his Leap, was formerly called Leucate. If the Reader has a mind to know both the Island and the Promontory by their modern Titles, he will find in his Map the antient Island of Leucas under the Name of St. Mauro, and the ancient Promontory of Leucase under the Name of The Cape of St. Mauro.

SINCE I am engaged thus far in Antiquity, I must observe that Theocritus in the Motto perfixed to my Paper, describes one of his despairing Shepherds and dressing himself to his Mistress after the following manner: Alas! What will become of me! Wretchthat I am! Will you not bear me? I'll throw off my Clothe, and take a Leap into that Part of the Sea which is so much frequented by Olphis the Fisherman. And this I should escape with my Life, I know you will be pleased with it. I shall leave it with the Criticis

to deter particul Leucate, suppose as all the thing fince he adding, Mistress our Inter-

No. 2

AF'
der wit
Subject

Mr.

rid of

fecture all of Leap

cond man their got

his I

ther Leavery

ou cou con ma

for rid

' Frenzy

to determine whether the Place, which this Shepherd fo particularly points out, was not the above-mentioned Leucate, or at least some other Lover's Leap, which was supposed to have had the same Effect. I cannot believe, as all the Interpreters do, that the Shepherd means nothing farther here than that he would drown himself, since he represents the Issue of his Leap as doubtful, by adding, That if he should escape with Life, he knows his Mistress would be pleased with it; which is according to our Interpretation, that she would rejoice any way to get rid of a Lover who was so troublesome to her.

AFTER this short Preface, I shall present my Reader with some Letters which I have received upon this

Subject. The first is fent me by a Physician.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

227.

in Oc. speak

heor.

a Place

a great

its.

taken

as for-

a nar-

ngth of

present

e Ifand

d, from

called

oth the

tles, he

s under

atory of

quity, I

d to my

rds ad

llowing

etch that

Clothes,

which is

And thi

will be

Criticks

).

THE Lover's Leap, which you mention in your 223d Paper, was generally, I believe, a very ef-· fedual Cure for Love, and not only for Love, but for ' all other Evils. In short, Sir, I am afraid it was such a Leap as that which Hero took to get rid of her Paffion for Leander. A Man is in no Danger of breaking ' his Heart, who breaks his Neck to prevent it. I know very well the Wonders which ancient Authors relate ' concerning this Leap; and in particular, that very ' many Persons who tried it, escaped not only with their Lives but their Limbs. If by this Means they got rid of their Love, tho' it may in part be ascribed to the Reasons you give for it; why may not we ' suppose that the cold Bath into which they plunged ' themselves, had also some Share in their Cure? A Leap into the Sea or into any Creek of Salt Waters, ' very often gives a new Motion to the Spirits, and a new ' Turn to the Blood; for which Reason we prescribe it ' in Distempers which no other Medicine will reach. could produce a Quotation out of a very venerable ' Author, in which the Frenzy produced by Love, is compared to that which is produced by the Biting of a ' mad Dog. But as this Comparison is a little too coarse for your Paper, and might look as if it were cited to ' ridicule the Author who has made use of it; I shall on-' ly hint at it, and defire you to confider whether, if the Frenzy produced by the two different Causes be of the fame Nature, it may not very properly be cured by the

' fame Means.

I am, SIR,

Your most bumble Servant,

and Well-wisher.

ÆSCULAPIUS.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am a young Woman croffed in Love. My Story is very long and melancholy. To give you the Heads of it: A young gentleman, after having-made his Ap. e plications to me for three Years together, and filledmy ' Head with a thousand Dreams of Happiness, some few Days fince married another. Pray tell me in what Part of the World your Promontory lies, which you call The Lover's Leap, and whether one may go to it by Land? But, alas, I am afraid it has lost its Virtue, and that a Woman of our Times would find no more Reliefin ' taking fuch a Leap, than in finging an Hymn to Vens. So that I must cry out with Dido in Dryden's Virgil,

Ab! cruel Heaven, that made no Cure for Love!

Your disconsolate Servent,

ATHENAIS.

MISTER SPICTATUR, MY Heart is fo full of Lofes and Passions for Mrs. Gwinifrid, and she is so pettish and over-' run with Cholers against me, that if I had the good ' Happiness to have my Dwelling (which is placed by ' my Creat Cranfather upon the Pottom of an Hill) m farther Distance but twenty Mile from the Lofer's Lap, ' I would indeed endeafour to preak my Neck upon it on Purpose. Now, good Mister Spictatul of " Crete Pritain, you must known it there is in Car-' narvanshire a very pig Mountain, the Glory of all " Wales which is named Penmainmaure, and you must ' also know, it is no great Journey on Foot from me; but the Road is stony and bad for Shooes. Now, ' there is upon the Forehead of this Mountain a very

No. ' high

deal

' and ' good

cure ' Glaf

drow not

' fwer do n ' cord

P. 3 'I ha tion: for l

RI Love dibras Extra fopher Tranf me by of the pollo, t Reade Perfor they f chron Iam and n phiste fpurio Preca uncor

Ignor

great

e high

of the

by the

US.

ory is

Heads s Ap-

ed my

ne few

at Part

all The

that a

lief in

Venu.

rvant,

AIS.

ons for

OVET-

e good ced by

ill) no

Leap,

upon ur of

Car

nuf

Now, a very high

gil,

high Rock, (like a Parish Steeple) that cometh a huge deal over the Sea; so when I am in my Melancholies, and I do throw my self from it, I do desire my sery good Friend to tell me in his Spistatur, if I shall be cure of my griesous Loses; for there is the Sea clear as Glass, and as creen as the Leek: Then likewise if I be drown, and preak my Neck, if Mrs. Gwinifrid will not lose me afterwards. Pray be speedy in your Answers, for I am in crete Haste, and it is my Tesires to do my Pusiness without Loss of Time. I remain with cordial Affections, your ever losing Friend,

Davyth ap Shenkyn.

P. S. 'My Law-fuits have brought me to London, but 'I have loft my Causes; and so have made my Resolutions to go down and leap before the Frosts begin; 'for I am apt to take Colds.

RIDICULE, perhaps, is a better Expedient against Love than fober Advice, and I am of Opinion, that Hudibras and Don Quixote may be as effectual to cure the Extravagancies of this Passion, as any of the old Philo-I shall therefore publish very speedily the Translation of a little Greek Manuscript, which is sent me by a learned Friend. It appears to have been a Piece of those Records which were kept in the Temple of Apillo, that stood upon the Promontory of Leucate. Reader will find it to be a Summary Account of several Persons who tried the Lover's Leap, and of the Success they found in it. As there feem to be in it some Anachronisms and Deviations from the ancient Orthography, I am not wholly fatisfied my felf that it is authentick, and not rather the Production of one of those Grecian Sophisters, who have imposed upon the World several spurious Works of this Nature. I speak this by way of Precaution, because I know there are several Writers, of uncommon Erudition, who would not fail to expose my Ignorance, if they caught me tripping in a Matter of to great Moment.

No. 228. Wednesday, November 21.

Percunctatorem fugito, nam Garrulus idem eft.

Hor. Ep. 18. l. 1. v. 60.

Shun the inquisitive and curious Man ; For what be bears be will relate again.

POOLY.

HERE is a Creature who has all the Organs of Speech, a tolerable good Capacity for conceiving what is faid to it, together with a pretty proper Behaviour in all the Occurrences of common Life: but naturally very vacant of Thought in its felf, and therefore forced to apply itself to foreign Assistances. Of this Make is that Man who is very inquilitive. You may often observe, that tho' he speaks as good Sense as any Man upon any thing with which he is well acquainted, he cannot trust to the Range of his own Fancy to entertain himself upon that Foundation, but goes on still to new Inquiries. Thus, the you know he is fit for the most polite Conversation, you shall see him very well contented to sit by a Jockey, giving an Account of the many Revolutions in his Horse's Health, what Potion he made him take, how that agreed with him, how afterwards he came to his Stomach and his Exercise, or any the like Imperinence: and be as well pleased as if you talked to him on the most important Truths. This Humour is far from making a Man unhappy, tho' it may subject him to Rallery; for he generally falls in with a Perfor who feems to be born for him, which is your talkaine Fellow. It is so ordered, that there is a secret Bent, # natural as the Meeting of different Sexes, in these two Characters, to supply each other's Wants. I had the Honour the other Day to fit in a publick Room, and faw an inquisitive Man look with an Air of Satisfaction upon the Approach of one of these Talkers. The Man of ready Utterance fat down by him, and rubbing his Head, leaning on his Arm, and making an uneasy Comtenance he began; ' There is no manner of News Today. I cannot tell what is the Matter with me, but No.

· I fle · Ikr

enoi

· We · Hea

' any " muf

as it

1 too · little

· anfv · how Io

ral In have anoth Man just g Water tim a the Ir do no merel through Town or thi felves liciou contra Mout gratef dom t will h there partic

was fa I h in a have Hour

canno feeing Vo 28

. 6g.

OLY.

ns of

iving

roper

Life:

, and

mces.

litive.

h he

of his

ation,

, you

ckey,

in his

how

to his

ed to

a TUO

kative

nt, 2

ie two

ad the

1, and

action

e Man

ng his

vs To-

ie, bat

.1

VOL. III.

I slept very ill last Night; whether I caught Cold or no, I know not, but I fancy I do not wear Shoes thick enough for the Weather, and I have coughed all this Week: It must be so, for the Custom of washing my Head Winter and Summer with cold Water, prevents any Injury from the Season entring that Way; so it must come in at my Feet; But I take no Notice of it: as it comes so it goes. Most of our Evils proceed from too much Tenderness: and our Faces are naturally as little able to resist the Cold as other Parts. The Indian answered very well to an European, who asked him

how he could go naked; I am all Face.

I observed this Discourse was as welcome to my general Inquirer as any other of more Consequence could have been; but some Body calling our Talker to another Part of the Room, the Inquirer told the next Man who fat by him, that Mr. fuch a one, who was just gone from him, used to wash his Head in cold Water every Morning; and so repeated almost vertatim all that had been faid to him. The Truth is, the Inquisitive are the Funnels of Conversation; they do not take in any thing for their own Use, but merely to pass it to another: They are the Channels through which all the Good and Evil that is spoken in Town are conveyed. Such as are offended at them, or think they fuffer by their Behaviour, may themselves mend that Inconvenience; for they are not a malicious People, and if you will supply them, you may contradict any thing they have faid before by their own Mouths. A farther Account of a thing is one of the gratefullest Goods that can arrive to them; and it is feldom that they are more particular than to fay, The Town will have it, or I have it from a good Hand: So that there is room for the Town to know the Matter more particularly, and for a better Hand to contradict what was faid by a good one.

I have not known this Humour more ridiculous than in a Father, who has been earnestly sollicitous to have an Account how his Son has passed his leisure Hours; if it be in a Way thoroughly insignificant, there cannot be a greater Joy than an Inquirer discovers in seeing him sollow so hopefully his own Steps: But

this Humour among Men is most pleasant when they are faying fomething which is not wholly proper for a third Person to hear, and yet is in it self indifferent The other Day there came in a well-dreffed young Fellow, and two Gentlemen of this Species immediately fell a whispering his redigree. I could overhear, by Breaks, She was his Aunt; then an Antwer, Ay, the was of the Mother's Side : Then again in a little lower Voice. His Father wore generally a darker Wig: Answer, Not much. But this Gentleman wears higher Heels to his

A S the Inquisitive, in my Opinion, are such merely from a Vacancy in their own Imaginations, there is no. thing, methinks, to dangerous as to communicate Se. crets to them; for the same Temper of Inquiry make them as impertinently communicative: But no Man. though he converses with them, need put himself in their Power, for they will be contented with Matters of less Moment as well. When there is Fuel enough, no matter what it is-Thus the Ends of Sentences in the News-Papers, as, This wants Confirmation, This w. casions many Speculations, and Time will discover the Event, are read by them, and confidered not as mer

Expletives.

ON E may see now and then this Humour accompanied with an infatiable Defire of knowing what pafe, without turning it to any Use in the world but merely their own Entertainment. A Mind which is gratified this Way is adapted to Humour and Pleafantry, and formed for an unconcerned Character in the World; and, he my felf to be a mere Spectator. This Curiofity, without Malice or Self-interest, lays up in the Imagine tion a Magazine of Circumstances which cannot butertertain when they are produced in Conversation. How were to know, from the Man of the first Quality to the meanest Servant, the different Intrigues, Sentiments, Plesfures, and Interests of Mankind, would it not be the most pleasing Entertainment imaginable to enjoy foonstant a Farce, as the observing Mankind much more different from themselves in their secret Thoughts publick Actions, than in their Night-caps and long Periwigs? Mr.

M

to ffra me Na

or tou ' pre

. [

" WOI · fo l 4 goo · for · have for

' may of t " well ' this · very

· Defe ' the ' long ' have ' Arti

' com ' Time ' thefe fee-h " mean

tleme 'again ' privá ' Licin . 11

' not co · Pipes ' which Mr. SPECTATOR,

28. y are

ton a Test. oung

late y

r, by

e was

Oice,

, Not

to his

nerely

15 no-

te Se.

makes

Man.

felf in

ters of

th., 10

ces in

bis K-

er the

S Mere

compa-

ned this

formed

d, like

, 100

nagin

but es-

Hom

to the

ts, Ples-

be the

fo con-

h more

hts and

nd long

PLUTARCH tells us, that Caius Gracebus, the to fo loud and tumultuous a way of Speaking, and fo strained his Voice as not to be able to proceed. To remedy this Excess, he had an ingenious Servant, by Name Licinius, always attending him with a Pitch-pipe, or Instrument to regulate the Voice; who, whenever he heard his Master begin to be high, immediately touched a foft Note; at which, 'tis faid, Caius would

presently abate and grow calm.

UPON recollecting this Story, I have frequently wondered that this useful Instrument should have been · fo long discontinued; especially since we find that this good Office of Licinius has preferved his Memory for many hundred Years, which, methinks, should have encouraged fome one to have revived it, if not for the publick Good, yet for his own Credit. may be objected, that our loud Talkers are fo fond of their own Noise, that they would not take it well to be checked by their Servants: But granting this to be true, furely any of their Hearers have a very good Title to play a foft Note in their own Defence. To be short, no Licinius appearing and ' the Noise increasing, I was resolved to give this late 'long Vacation to the Good of my Country; and I ' have at length, by the Affiftance of an ingenious 'Artift, (who works to the Royal Society) almost ' completed my Defign, and shall be ready in a short 'Time to furnish the Publick with what Number of ' these Instruments they please, either to lodge at Cof-' fee-houses, or carry for their own private Use. In the ' mean time, I shall pay that Respect to several Gentlemen, who I know will be in Danger of offending against this Instrument, to give them notice of it by ' private Letters, in which I shall only write, Get a Licinius.

'I should now trouble you no longer, but that I must ' not conclude without defiring you to accept one of thele ' Pipes, which shall be left for you with Euckley; and which I hope will be ferviceable to you, fince as you.

L z

Mr.

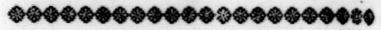
are filent your felf you are most open to the Infults of the Noify.

I am, S I R, &c. W. B.

' I had almost forgot to inform you, that as an Improvement in this Instrument, there will be a particu-

ar Note, which I call a Hush-Note; and this is to be

" made use of against a long Story, Swearing, Obscene" ness, and the like.



No. 229. Thursday, November : 2.

Vivuntque commissi calores

Eoliæ sidibus puellæ. Hor. Od. 9. 1. 4. v. 10.

Sappho's charming Lyre
Preserves her soft Desire,
And tunes our ravish'd Souls to Love.

CREECH.

A MONG the many famous Pieces of Antiquity which are still to be seen at Rome, there is the Trunk of a Statue which has lost the Arms, Legs, and Head; but discovers such an exquisite Workmanship in what remains of it, that Michael Angelo declared he had learned his whole Art from it. Indeed he studied it so attentively, that he made most of his Statues, and even his Pictures in that Gusto, to make use of the halian Phrase; for which Reason this maimed Statue's still called Michael Angelo's School.

A Fragment of Sappho, which I defign for the Subject of this Paper, is in as great Reputation among the Poets and Criticks, as the mutilated Figure abovementioned is among the Statuaries and Painters. Several of our Countrymen, and Mr. Dryden in particular, feem very often to have copied after it in their Dramatick Writings, and in their Poems upon Love.

WHATEVER might have been the Occasion of this Ode, the English Reader will enter into the Beau-

No. ties of Perso

View The Moni Tran

admi

M
why c
and i
will f
Word
but v
is fo r
Sapple
dam
ferved
who I
muft

Hen Qui

tranfn

shall l

ts of

7. B.

Im-

ticu-

to be

cene-

T

-

V. 10.

EECH.

tiquity

is the

Legs,

kman-

eclared

frudied

es, and

he Ita-

tatue is

he Sub-

ing the

vemen-

Several

rticular, Drama-

afion of

e Beau-

ties

ties of it, if he supposes it to have been written in the Person of a Lover sitting by his Mistress. I shall set to View three different Copies of this beautiful Original: The sirst is a Translation by Catullus, the second by Monsieur Boileau, and the last by a Gentleman whose Translation of the Hymn to Venus has been so deservedly admired.

Ad LESBIAM.

Ille mî par esse Deo videtur,
Ille, si sas est, superare Divos,
Qui sedens adversus identidem te
Spectat, & audit
Dulce ridentem, misero quod omnis
Eripit sensus mihi: nam simul te,
Lesbia, adspexi, nihil est super mî

Quod loquar amens.

Lingua sed torpet: tenuis sub artus

Flamma dimanat, sonitu suopte

Tinniunt aures: gemina teguntur

Lumina nocle.

MY learned Reader will know very well the Reason why one of these Verses is printed in Roman Letter; and if he compares this Translation with the Original, will find that the three first Stanzas are rendred almost Word for Word, and not only with the same Elegance, but with the same short Turn of Expression which is so remarkable in the Greek, and so peculiar to the Sappbick Ode. I cannot imagine for what Reason Madam Dacier has told us, that this Ode of Sappbo is preserved intire in Longinus, since it is manifest to any one who looks into that Author's Quotation of it, that there must at least have been another Stanza, which is not transmitted to us.

THE fecond Translation of this Fragment which I shall here cite, is that of Monsieur Boileau.

Heureux! qui prés de toi, pour toi seule soupire: Qui jouït du plaisir de t'entendre parler: Qui te voit quelquesois doucement lui sourire. Les Dieux, dans son bonheur, peuvent-ils l'égaler?

70

No.

Tran

to th

ginal

Tran

of Sa

Lang

Love the C

hurry

nant

Phre

· I

throu

Occa

Pluta

chus,

ed to

that .

his L

learn

Room disco bable

whic

Miftr

l nee

to my

L

Je sens de veine en veine une subtile samme Courir par tout mon corps, si-tôt que je te vois: Et dans les doux transports, où s'egare mon ame, Je ne sçaurois trouver de langue, ni de voix.

Un nuage confus se répand sur ma vuë, Je n'entens plus, je tombe en de douces langueurs; Et passe, sans halcine, interdite, esperdue, Un frisson me saisit, je tremble, je me meurs.

THE Reader will see that this is rather an Imitation than a Translation. The Circumstances do not lie so thick together, and follow one another with that Vehemence and Emotion as in the Original. In short, Monsieur Boileau has given us all the Poetry, but not all the Passion of this famous Fragment. I shall, in the last Place, present my Reader with the English Translation.

I.

Blest as th' immortal Gods is be, The Youth who fondly sits by thee, And hears and sees thee all the while Softly speak and sweetly smile.

II

Twas this deprived my Soul of Rest, And rais'd such Tumults in my Breast; For while I gaz'd, in Transport tost, My Breath was gone, my Voice was lost:

III.

My Bosom glow'd; the subtle Flame Ran quick through all my vital Frame; O'er my dim Eyes a Durkness hung; My Ears with hollow Murmurs rung.

IV.

In dawy Damps my Limbs were chill'd; My Blood with gentle Horrors thrill'd: My feeble Pulse forgot to play; I fainted, sunk, and dy'd away.

IN-

ation ie so ehe-

t not

n the

rani-

IN-

29.

INSTEAD of giving any Character of this last Translation, I shall desire my learned Reader to look into the Criticisms which Longinus has made upon the Original. By that means he will know to which of the Translations he ought to give the Preference, I shall only add, that this Translation is written in the very Spirit of Sappho, and as near the Greek as the Genius of our Language will possibly suffer.

LONG INUS has observed that this Description of Love in Sappho is an exact Copy of Nature, and that all the Circumstances which follow one another in such an hurry of Sentiments, notwithstanding they appear repugnant to each other, are really such as happen in the

Phrenzies of Love. I wonder, that not one of the Criticks or Editors, through whose Hands this Ode has passed, has taken Occasion from it to mention a Circumstance related by Plutarch. That Author in the famous Story of Antiochus, who fell in Love with Stratonice, his Mother-inlaw, and (not daring to discover his Passion) pretended to be confined to his Bed by Sickness, tells us, that Erafistratus, the Physician, found out the Nature of his Diftemper by those Symptoms of Love which he had learnt from Sappho's Writings. Stratonice was in the Room of the Love-fick Prince, when these Symptoms discovered themselves to his Physician; and it is probable, that they were not very different from those which Sappho here describes in a Lover fitting by his This Story of Antiochus is fo well known, that I need not add the Sequel of it, which has no Relation to my present Subject.



H CHEST

No. 230. Friday, November 23.

Homines ad Deos nullà re propiùs accedunt, quam faluten Hominibus dando. Tull

Men resemble the Gods in nothing so much, as in doing god to their Fellow-creatures.

HUMAN Nature appears a very deformed, or a very beautiful Object, according to the different Lights in which it is viewed. When we fee Men of inflamed Passions, or of wicked Designs, tearing on another to pieces by open Violence, or Undermining each other by fecret Treachery; when we observe but and narrow Ends purfued by ignominious and dishoner Means; when we behold Men mixed in Society as if it were for the Destruction of it; we are even ashamed of our Species, and out of Humour with our own Being: But in another Light, when we behold them mild, good, and benevolent, full of a generous Regard for the public Prosperity, compassionating each other's Distresses, and relieving each other's Wants, we can hardly believe they are Creatures of the fame Kind. In this View they appear Gods to each other, in the Exercise of the nobleft Power, that of doing Good; and the greated Compliment we have ever been able to make to our own Being, has been by calling this Disposition of Mind Humanity. We cannot but observe a Pleasure arifing in our own Breaft upon the feeing or hearing of a generous Action, even when we are wholly difinterested in it. I cannot give a more proper Instance of this, than by a Letter from Pliny, in which he recommends a Friend in the most handsome manner, and, methinks, it would be a great Pleasure to know the Success of this Epistle, though each Party concerned in it has been fo many hundred Years in his Grave, Ta

**

No.

required for I

vity,
ness,
delit
befic

to the my l

trou the will

' kno

Mr.
give
tena
tho'

' in V
' Plea
' C
' Prot
' nou

' then

to a bour

aluten

Tull.

E Rood

or a

TETEN

len of

g one

ninme

e base

nonet

as if it

ned of

eing:

good.

, and

e they

e no-

realth

O OU

on of

eafure

aring

y dil-

tance

e re-

nner,

Knew

COB-

n his

14

inflruct-

To MAXIMUS.

7 HAT I should gladly do for any Friend of yours, I think I may now with Confidence request for a Friend of mine. Arrianus Maturius is the most considerable Man of his Country; when I call him 6, I do not speak with Relation to his Fortune, though that is very plentiful, but to his Integrity, Justice, Gravity, and Prudence; his Advice is useful to me in Business, and his Judgment in Matters of Learning: His Fidelity, Truth, and good Understanding, are very great; befides this, he loves me as you do, than which I can. onot fay any thing that fignifies a warmer Affection. He has nothing that's aspiring; and though he might rise to the highest Order of Nobility, he keeps himself in an inferior Rank; yet I think my felf bound to use 'my Endeavours to serve and promote him; and would therefore find the Means of adding something to his ' Honours while he neither expects nor knows it, nay, though he should refuse it. Something, in short, I ' would have for him that may be honourable, but not ' troublesom; and I intreat that you will procure him the first thing of this kind that offers, by which you ' will not only oblige me, but him also; for though he does not covet it, I know he will be as grateful in ac-'knowledging your Favour as if he had asked it.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THE Reflexions in some of your Papers on the servile manner of Education now in Use, have given Birth to an Ambition, which, unless you discountenance it, will, I doubt, engage me in a very difficult, the not ungrateful Adventure. I am about to undertake, for the sake of the British Youth, to instruct them in such a manner, that the most dangerous Page in Virgil or Homer may be read by them with much. Pleasure, and with perfect Sasety to their Persons.

'COULD I prevail so far as to be honoured with the Protection of some few of them, (for I am not Hero enough to rescue many) my Design is to retire with them to an agreeable Solitude; though within the Neighbourhood of a City, for the Convenience of their being-

L 5

instructed in Musick, Dancing, Drawing, Designing, or any other fuch Accomplishments, which it is cone ceived may make as proper Diversions for them, and almost as pleasant, as the little fordid Games which dirty School-boys are fo much delighted with. It may eafily be imagined, how fuch a pretty Society, converfing with none beneath themselves, and sometimes admitted as perhaps not unentertaining Parties among better Company, commended and carefied for their lit. tle Performances, and turned by fuch Conversations to a certain Gallantry of Soul, might be brought early acquainted with some of the most polite English Wn. ters. This having given them fome tolerable Tafte of Books, they would make themselves Masters of the Latin Tongue by Methods far easier than those in Lift, with as little Difficulty or Reluctance as young Ladies learn to speak French, or to sing Italian Operas. When they had advanced thus far, it would be time to form their Tafte something more exactly: One that had any true Relish of fine Writing, might, with great · Pleafure both to himself and them, run over together with them the best Roman Historians, Poets, and Ontors, and point out their more remarkable Beauties; ' give them a short Scheme of Chronology, a little View of Geography, Medals, Astronomy, or what elfe might best feed the busy inquisitive Humour so natural to that Age. Such of them as had the least Spark of · Genius, when it was once awakened by the shining Thoughts and great Sentiments of those admired Winters, could not, I believe, be easily withheld from attempting that more difficult Sifter Language, who exalted Beauties they would have heard fo often alebrated as the Pride and Wonder of the whole · Learned World. In the mean while, it would be requifite to exercise their Stile in Writing any light Pieces that alk more of Fancy than of Judgment: and that frequently in their Native Language, which every one methinks should be most concerned to cultivate, especially Letters in which a Gentleman must have to frequent Occasions to distinguish himself. A Set of genteel good-natured Youths fallen into fuch a Manner of

"Effe, would form almost a little Academy, and doubt-

Div

· lefs

not

full Sop

bit

Go Co

No

I follo

with table

fri the

de

· lefs

ning.

con-

which

may

nver-

es ad-

lonef

er lit-

ons to

Wn-

afte of

ne La-

Lilly.

adies

When

form

t had

great

On-

View might

eral to

erk of hining

Wn-

from

en æ-

uld be y light

: and

every

tivate,

ave fo

of gen-

ner of

doubt-

less prove no fuch contemptible Companions, as might not often tempt a wifer Man to mingle himself in their Diversions, and draw them into such ferious Sports as s might prove nothing less instructing than the gravest Lessons. I doubt not but it might be made some of their favourite Plays, to contend which of them should recite a beautiful Part of a Poem or Oration, most grace-' fully, or fometimes to join in acting a Scene of Terence, Sophacles, or our own Shakespear. The Cause of Milo might again be pleaded before more favourable Judges, "Cafar a fecond time be taught to tremble, and another Race of Athenians be afresh enraged at the Ambition of another Philip. Amidst these noble Amusements, we could hope to fee the early Dawnings of their Imagination daily brighten into Sense, their Inaccence improve into Virtue, and their unexperienced Good-nature directed to a generous Love of their Country.

No 231. Saturday, November 24.

O Pudor! O Pietas!

Mart.

I am, &cc.

I OOKING over the Letters which I have lately received from my Correspondents, I met with the following one, which is written with such a Spirit of Politeness, that I could not but be very much pleased with it my self, and question not but it will be as acceptable to the Reader.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

YOU, who are no Stranger to Publick Affemblies, cannot but have observed the Awe they often firike on such as are obliged to exert any Talent before them. This is a fort of elegant Distress, to which in genuous Minds are the most liable, and may therefore deserve some Remarks in your Paper. Many a brave Fellow

· Fellow, who has put his Enemy to Flight in the Field. has been in the utmost Disorder upon making a Speech before a Body of his Friends at home: One would think

there was some kind of Fascination in the Eyes of a alarge Circle of People, when darting altogether upon

one Person. I have seen a new Actor in a Tragedy so bound up by it as to be scarce able to speak or more,

and have expected he would have died above three Atts before the Dagger or Cup of Poison were brought in.

It would not be amis, if such an one were at artintroduced as a Ghoft, or a Statue, till he recovered his

Spirits, and grew fit for some living Part.

' A S this fudden Defertion of one's felf shews: a Dif. dence, which is not displeasing, it implies at the same time the greatest Respect to an Audience that can be. It is a fort of mute Eloquence, which pleads for their · Favour much better than Words could do; and we find

their Generofity naturally moved to support those who are in fo much Perplexity to entertain them. I waser-

tremely pleased with a late Instance of this Kind at the Opera of Almabide, in the Encouragement given to a

young Singer, whose more than ordinary Concern on her first Appearance, recommended her no less than her

agreeable Voice, and just Performance. Meer But-

fulness without Merit is aukward; and Merit without Modesty, infolent. But modest Merit has a double

" Claim to Acceptance, and generally meets with a

· many Patrons as Beholders.

I am, kt.

IT is impossible that a Person should exert himself to Advantage in an Affembly, whether it be his Part eines to fing or ipeak, who lies under too great Oppressions of Modesty. I remember, upon talking with a Friend of mine concerning the Force of Pronunciation, our Difcourfe led us into the Enumeration of the feveral Organs of Speech which an Orator ought to have in Perfection, as the Tongue, the Teeth, the Lips, the Nose, the Palate, and the Wind-pipe. Upon which, fays my Friend, you have omitted the most material Organ of them all, and that is the Forehead. · BUT BI

No.

the 7 Prope Rhet Partic an O the Be never Conc to a f lence

> My 6 often may (impu

> > Bu

De

of D moro B Ver that h

mend Man it acc round tiful,

M Guar Feelin draw is fuc first A I

of w wher of th 23t.

Field.

peech

of a

upon

more,

e AAs

ht in.

Arn-

Diff.

fame

n be.

e find

Who

as ex-

at the

101

n on

n her

thout

ouble

th as

åt.

elf to

Dif-

late,

700

UT

the Tongue, and renders it unfit for its Offices, a due Proportion of it is thought so requisite to an Orator, that Rhetoricians have recommended it to their Disciples as a Particular in their Art. Cicero tells us that he never liked an Orator, who did not appear in some little confusion at the Beginning of his Speech, and confesses that he himself never entered upon an Oration without Trembling and Concern. It is indeed a kind of Deference which is due to a great Assembly, and seldom fails to raise a Benevolence in the Audience towards the Person who speaks. My Correspondent has taken notice that the bravest Men often appear timorous on these Occasions, as indeed we may observe, that there is generally no Creature more impudent than a Coward.

— Linguâ melior, sed frigida bello

Dextra — Virg. Æn. 11. v. 338.

— Bold at the the Coucil-board;

But cautious in the Field he shunn'd the Sword.

DRYDEN.

A bold Tongue and a feeble Arm are the Qualifications of Drances in Virgil; as Homer, to express a Man both timorous and saucy, makes use of a kind of Point, which is very rarely to be met with in his Writings; namely, that he had the Eyes of a Dog, but the Heart of a Deer.

A just and reasonable Modesty does not only recommend Eloquence, but sets off every great Talent which a Man can be possessed of. It heightens all the Virtues which it accompanies; like the Shades in Paintings, it raises and rounds every Figure, and makes the Colours more beautiful, though not so glaring as they would be without it.

MODESTY is not only an Ornament, but also a Guard to Virtue. It is a kind of quick and delicate Feeling in the Soul, which makes her shrink and withdraw her self from every thing that has Danger in it. It is such an exquisite Sensibility, as warns her to shun the first Appearance of every thing which is hurtful.

I cannot at present recollect either the Place or Time of what I am going to mention; but I have read somewhere in the History of Ancient Greece, that the Women of the Country were seized with an unaccountable Me-

lancholy,

lancholy, which disposed several of them to make way with themselves. The Senate, after having tried may Expedients to prevent this Self-Murder, which was a frequent among them, published an Edict, That if any Woman whatever should lay violent Hands upon herself, her Corps should be exposed naked in the Street, and dragged about the City in the most publick Manner. The Edict immediately put a Stop to the Practice which was before so common. We may see in this Instance the Strength of Female Modesty, which was able to overcome the Violence even of Madness and Despair. The Fearer Shame in the Fair Sex, was in those Days more prevaled than that of Death.

IF Modesty has so great an Instuence over our Action, and is in many Cases so impregnable a Fence to Virtue; what can more undermine Morality than that Politeness which reigns among the unthinking Part of Mankind, and treats as unfashionable the most ingenuous Part of our Behaviour; which recommends Impudence as Goodbreeding, and keeps a Man always in Countenance, not because he is Innocent, but because he is Shameless?

SENECA thought Modesty so great a Check to Viz, that he prescribes to us the practice of it in Secret, and advises us to raise it in ourselves upon imaginary Occasions, when such as are real do not offer themselves; for this is the Meaning of his Precept, that when we arely our selves, and in our greatest Solitudes, we should fasty that Cato stands before us, and sees every thing we do. In short, if you banish Modesty out of the World, is carries away with her half the Virtue that is in it.

AFTER these Ressections on Modesty, as it is a Virtue; I must observe, that there is a vicious Modesty, which justly deserves to be ridiculed, and which these Persons very often discover, who value themselves met upon a well-bred Considence. This happens when a Man is assamed to act up to his Reason, and would not upon any Consideration be surprised in the Practice of these Duties, for the Personance of which he was sent into the World. Many an impudent Libertine would blush to be caught in a serious Discourse, and would scarce be able to shew his Head, after having disclosed a religious Thought. Decency of Behaviour, all outward Showest Virtue,

his So their C honou Cowa would with f

No.

T I makes fession not in rectify mention being give he those Perfect

No.

an em

his He

Nik

and to the Putune; manner Miles Pamilor rati mend a Vici poliefi

hould

Way Lany to fo

Irag. The

Was

e the

COIN

alex

rtee:

tenes kind

urt of

Good.

e, mi

Vice,

ocacs ; fin are by

fancy we do

ld, 🖆

odety,

h those

S me

f their

nt into

olush to

be able

eligious

Virtue,

Virtue, and Abhorrence of Vice, are carefully avoided by this Set of Shame-faced People, as what would disparage their Gaiety of Temper, and infallibly bring them to Dishonour. This is such a Poorness of Spirit, such a despicable Cowardise, such a degenerate abject State of Mind, as one would think human Nature incapable of, did we not meet with frequent Instances of it in ordinary Conversation.

THERE is another Kind of vicious Modesty which makes a Man ashamed of his Person, his Birth, his Profession, his Poverty, or the like Missortunes, which it was not in his Choice to prevent, and is not in his Power to rectify. If a Man appears ridiculous by any of the aforementioned Circumstances, he becomes much more so by being out of Countenance for them. They should rather give him Occasion to exert a noble Spirit, and to palliate those Impersections which are not in his Power, by those Persections which are; or to use a very witty Allusion of an eminent Author, he should imitate Cassar, who, because his Head was bald, cover'd that Defect with Laurels. C

No. 232. Monday, November 26.

Nibil largiundo gloriam adeptus eft.

Salluft.

By bestowing nothing be acquired Glory.

MY wife and good Friend, Sir Andrew Freeport, divides himself almost equally between the Town and the Country: His Time in Town is given up to the Publick, and the Management of his private Fortune; and after every three or four Days spent in this manner, he retires for as many to his Seat within a few Miles of the Town, to the Enjoyment of himself, his Family, and his Friend. Thus Business and Pleasure, or rather, in Sir Andrew, Labour and Rest, recommend each other: They take their Turns with so quick a Vicissitude, that neither becomes a Habit, or takes possession of the whole Man; nor is it possible he should be surfeited with either. I often see him at

our Club in good Humour, and yet fometimes too with an Air of Care in his Looks : But in his Country Retrest he is always unbent, and fuch a Companion as I could defire; and therefore I feldom fail to make one with

him when he is pleased to invite me.

THE other Day, as foon as we were got into his Chariot, two or three Beggars on each Side hung upon the Doors, and folicited our Charity with the usual Rhetorick of a fick Wife or Husband at home, three or four helples little Children all starving with Cold and Hunger. We were forced to part with some Money to get rid of their Importunity; and then we proceeded on our Journey with the Bleffings and Acclamations of these People.

" WELL then, fays Sir Andrew, we go off with the " Prayers and good Wishes of the Beggars, and perhaps too our Healths will be drunk at the next Ale-house: So all we shall be able to value our selves upon, is, that " we have promoted the Trade of the Victualler and the " Excises of the Government. But how few Ounces of " Wooll do we fee upon the Backs of those poor Crea-" tures? And when they shall next fall in our Way, ther " will hardly be better dres'd; they must always live in " Rags to look like Objects of Compassion. If their Fa-" milies too are fuch as they are represented, 'tis certain they cannot be better clothed, and must be a great " deal worse fed: One would think Potatoes should be " all their Bread, and their Drink the pure Element; and " then what goodly Customers are the Farmers like to " have for their Wooll, Corn and Cattle? Such Cufto-" mers, and fuch a Confumption, cannot choose but ad-" vance the landed Interest, and hold up the Rents of " the Gentlemen.

" BUT of all Men living, we Merchants, who live by "Buying and Selling, ought never to encourage Beggan. " The Goods which we export are indeed the Product " of the Lands, but much the greatest Part of ther " Value is the Labour of the People: but how much of " these Peoples Labour shall we export whilst we hire " them to fit still? The very Alms they receive from " us, are the Wages of Idleness. I have often thought " that no Man hould be permitted to take Relief from " the Parish, or to ask it in the Street, till he has first pur-

" oug " If t " whe " in a " ture

No. 2

" chai

" the

" and " as C " upo

" this

" our " to 11 " Aba " for 1

" this " the " ditio

" Con " our " Obf " equ SIF

duction dition nience fartled refume " rado

" with " be a " and " Thi

" mak " that " the " Lab

" cha " be t " be re " facti

" as c

with

ctreat

could

With

Che.

on the

torick

pleis

their

le.

th the

rhans

oule:

s,that

nd the

ces of

Crea-

, they

ive in

ir Fa-

ertain

great ld be

; afd

ke to

it ad-

ts of

ve by

gan.

their

ch of

hire

from

ught

from

We

" chased as much as possible of his own Livelihood by " the Labour of his own Hands; and then the Publick " ought only to be taxed to make good the Deficiency. " If this Rule was strictly observed, we should see every " where such a multitude of new Labourers, as would " in all probability reduce the Prices of all onr Manufac-" tures. It is the very Life of Merchandise to buy cheap " and fell dear. The Merchant ought to make his Out-fet " as cheap as possible, that he may find the greater Profit " upon his Returns; and nothing will enable him to do " this like the Reduction of the Price of Labour upon all " our Manufactures. This too would be the ready Way " to increase the Number of our Foreign Markets: The " Abatement of the Price of the Manufacture would pay. " for the Carriage of it to more diffant Countries; and " this Confequence would be equally beneficial both to " the Landed and Trading Interests. As so great an Ad-" dition of labouring Hands would produce this happy " Consequence both to the Merchant and the Gentleman; " our Liberality to common Beggars, and every other "Obstruction to the Increase of Labourers, must be " equally pernicious to both.

SIR Andrew then went on to affirm, That the Reduction of the Prices of our Manufactures by the Addition of fo many new Hands, would be no Inconvemence to any Man: But observing I was something fartled at the Affertion, he made a short Pause, and then refumed the Discourse. " It may seem, says he, a Pa-" radox, that the Price of Labour should be reduced " without an Abatement of Wages, or that Wages can " be abated without any Inconvenience to the Labourer, " and yet nothing is more certain than that both thele "Things may happen. The Wages of the Labourers " make the greatest Part of the Price of every Thing "that is useful; and if in Proportion with the Wages " the Prices of all other Things shall be abated, every " Labourer with less Wages would still be able to purchase as many Necessaries of Life; where then would " be the Inconvenience? But the Price of Labour may " be reduced by the Addition of more Hands to a Manu-" facture, and yet the Wages of Persons remain as high " as ever. The admirable Sir William Petty has given

No.

" An

" the

" tha

" Go

" is it

" Pra

" and

" a S

a and

" Exe

" as t

" him

" Lor

" Ma

" Far

" from

" Hu

" beli

" Peri

" I ou

* OWI

" a Si

" Prif

" oug

as n

" Peo

a it a

" from

" Rul

" not

4. But

" proa

" the

" from

" neve

** Examples of this in some of his Writings: One of them. " as I remember, is that of a Watch, which I shall en. " deavour to explain to as shall fuit my present Purpose. " It is certain, that a fingle Watch could not be made for " cheap in Proportion by one only Man, as a hundred " Watches by a hundred; for as there is vast Variety in " the Work, no one Person could equally suit himself to " all the Parts of it; the Manufacture would be tedious. " and at last but clumfily performed : But if an hundred " Watches were to be made by a hundred Men, the Cafes " may be affigned to one, the Dials to another, the Wheels " to another, the Springs to another, and every other " Part to a proper Artist; as there would be no need of " perplexing any one Person with too much Variety, " every one would be able to perform his fingle Part " with greater Skill and Expedition; and the hundred "Watches would be finished in one fourth Part of the " Time of the first one, and every one of them at one " fourth Part of the Cost, tho' the Wages of every Man " were equal. The Reduction of the Price of the Manu-" facture would increase the Demand of it, all the same " Hands would be still employed and as well paid. The " fame Rule will hold in the Clothing, the Shipping " and all other Trades whatfoever. And thus an Ad " tion of Hands to our Manufactures will only reduce " the Price of them; the Labourer will fill have as men "Wages, and will consequently be enabled to purchase " more Conveniencies of Life; so that every Interes is " the Nation would receive a Benefit from the Increase " of our Working People. " BESIDES, I fee no Occasion for this Charity to

common Beggars, fince every Beggar is an Inhabitant of a Parish, and every Parish is taxed to the Maintenance of their own Poor. For, my own part, I cannot be mightily pleased with the Laws which have done this, which have provided better to feed than employ the Poor. We have a Tradition from our Forefathers, that after the first of those Laws was made, they were

" infulted with that famous Song;

Hang Sorrow, and cast away Care, The Parish is bound to find us, &c.

hem,

en-

pole.

de fo ndred

ety in

elf to

tious.

ndred Cales

heels

eed of arrety,

ndred

of the

it one y Man

Manu-

e fame . The

reduce

mech

irchale

eref in

arity to

abitant lainte-

cannot

re done

employ

fathers,

ey were

" And

" And if we will be so good-natured as to maintain

" them without Work, they can do no less in Return " than fing us The Merry Beggers. " WHAT then? Am I against all Acts of Charity? " God forbid! I know of no Virtue in the Gospel that " is in more pathetick Expressions recommended to our " Practice. I was hungry and ye gave me no Meat, thirfly " and ye gave me no Drink, naked and ye cloathed me not, " a Stranger and ye took me not in, fick and in Prison " and ye visited me not. Our Bleised Saviour treats the " Exercise or Neglect of Charity towards a poor Man, " as the Performance or Breach of this Duty towards " himself. I shall endeavour to obey the Will of my "Lord and Master: And therefore if an industrious " Man shall submit to the hardest Labour and coarsest " Fare, rather than endure the Shame of taking Relief " from the Parish, or asking it in the Street, this is the "Hungry, the Thirsty, the Naked; and I ought to " believe, if any Man is come hither for Shelter against "Perfecution or Oppression, this is the Stranger, and " I ought to take him in. If any Countryman of our " own is fallen into the Hands of Infidels, and lives in " a State of miserable Captivity, this is the Man in " Prison, and I should contribute to his Ransom. I " ought to give to an Hospital of Invalids, to recover as many useful Subjects as I can; but I shall bestow " none of my Bounties upon an Alms-house of idle " People; and for the same Reason I shall not think " it a Reproach to me if I had withheld my Charity " from those common Beggars. But we prescribe better " Rules than we are able to practife; we are ashamed " not to give into the mistaken Customs of our Country: "But at the same time, I cannot but think it a Re-" proach worse than that of common Swearing, that " the Idle and the Abandoned are suffered in the

" from christian and tender Minds a Supply to a profli-" gate Way of Life, that is always to be supported, but

"Name of Heaven and all that is facred, to extort



No. 233. Tuesday, November 27.

Aut Deus ille malis hominum mitesecre discat.

Virg. Ecl. 10. v. 60.

DRYDEN.

As if by these my Sufferings I cou'd case, Or by my Pains the God of Love appease.

I Shall, in this Paper, discharge my self of the Promise I have made to the Publick, by obliging them with a Translation of the little Greek Manuscript, which is said to have been a Piece of those Records that were preserved in the Temple of Apollo, upon the Promontory of Leucate: It is a short History of the Lover's Leap, and is inscribed, An Account of Persons Male and Female, who offered up their Voices in the Temple of the Pythian Apollo, in the Forty sixth Olympiad, and leaped from the Promontery of Leucate into the Ionian Sea, in order to cure themselves of the Passion of Love.

THIS Account is very dry in many Parts, at only mentioning the Name of the Lover who leaped, the Person he leaped for, and relating, in short, that he was either cured, or killed, or maimed by the Fall. It indeed gives the Names of so many who died by it, that it would have looked like a Bill of Mortality, had I translated it atful length; I have therefore made an Abridgment of it, and only extracted such particular Passages as have something extraordinary, either in the Case, or in the Cure, or in the Fate of the Person who is mentioned in it. After

this short Preface take the Account as follows.

BATTUS, the Son of Menalcas the Sicilian, leaved for

Bombyca the Musician: Got rid of his Passion with the Loss of his Right Leg and Arm, which were broken in the Fall.

MELISSA, in Love with Daphnis, very much bruised,

but escaped with Life.

CYNISCA, the Wife of Æschines, being in Love with Lycus; and Æschines her Husband being in Love with Eurilla; (which had made this married Comple very

Hufba both ther

LA

No.

after Brow throw other threw

N. a Silv S I

Rhode on he of hi reduce length

with mage out,

for the Leap but he Dimi with ried N

in the O
the I
mine

A

to the Age

very uneasy to one another for several Years) both the Husband and the Wise took the Leap by Consent; they both of them escaped, and have lived very happily together ever since.

LARISSA, a Virgin of Theffaly, deferted by Plexippus, after a Courtship of three Years; she stood upon the Brow of the Promontory for some time, and after having thrown down a Ring, a Bracelet, and a little Picture, with other Presents which she had received from Plexippus, she threw herself into the Sea, and was taken up alive.

N. B. Larissa, before the leaped, made an Offering of

a Silver Cupid in the Temple of Apollo.

SIMÆTHA, in Love with Daphnis the Myndian,

perished in the Fall.

CHARIXUS, the Brother of Sappho, in Love with Rhodope the Courtesan, having spent his whole Estate upon her, was advised by his Sister to leap in the Beginning of his Amour, but would not hearken to her till he was reduced to his last Talent; being forsaken by Rhodope, at length resolved to take the Leap. Perished in it.

ARID ÆUS, a beautiful Youth of Epirus, in Love with Praxinee, the Wife of Thespis: escaped without Damage, saving only that two of his Foreteeth were struck

out, and his Nose a little flatted.

CLEORA, a Widow of Ephefus, being inconsolable for the Death of her Husband, was resolved to take this Leap in order to get rid of her Passion for his Memory; but being arrived at the Promontory, she there met with Dimmachus the Miletian, and after a short Conversation with him, laid aside the Thoughts of her Leap, and married him in the Temple of Apollo.

N. B. Her Widow's Weeds are still feen hanging up

in the Western Corner of the Temple.

OLPHIS, the Fisherman, having received a Box on the Ear from Thestylis the Day before, and being determined to have no more to do with her, leaped, and

elcaped with Life.

ATALANTA, an old Maid, whose Cruelty had several Years before driven two or three despairing Lovers to this Leap; being now in the fifty fifth Year of her Age, and in Love with an Officer of Sparta, broke her Neck in the Fall.

HIP-

v. 60.

33.

omife with a is faid preory of

and is pollo, where of the soft of

s only he Perseither d gives d have at full

it, and nething , or in After

he Los he Fall. bruifed,

n Love n Love Couple very HIPPARCHUS being passionately fond of his own Wise, who was enamoured of Bathyllus, leaped and died of his Fall; upon which his Wise married her Gallant.

TETTYY, the Dancing-master, in Love with Olympia an Athenian Matron, threw himself from the Rock with

great Agility, but was crippled in the Fall.

DIAGORAS, the Usurer, in Love with his Cook. Maid; he peeped several times over the Precipice, but his Heart misgiving him, he went back, and married her that Evening.

CIND EUS, after having entred his own Name in the Pythian Records, being asked the Name of the Perfon whom he leaped for, and being ashamed to discover

it, he was fet afide, and not suffered to leap.

EUNICA, a Maid of Paphos, aged Nineteen, in Love with Eurybates. Hurt in the Fall, but recovered.

N. B. This was the second Time of her Leaping.

HESPERUS, a young Man of Tarentum, in Love
with his Master's Daughter. Drowned, the Boats not

coming in foon enough to his Relief.

SAPPHO, the Lesbian, in Love with Phaon, arrived at the Temple of Apollo, habited like a Bride in Garment as white as Snow. She wore a Garland of Myrtle on her Head, and carried in her Hand the little Musical Inframent of her own Invention. After having fungan Hymno Apollo, the hung up her Garland on one Side of his Alar, and her Harp on the other. She then tuck'd up her Velments, like a Spartan Virgin, and amidst thousands of Spectators, who were anxious for her Safety, and offered up Vows for her Deliverance, marched directly forwards to the utmost Summit of the Promontory, where after having repeated a Stanza of her own Verses, which we could not hear, she threw herfelf off the Rock with such an Intrepidity, as was never before observed in any who had attempted that dangerous Leap. Many who were prefentrelated, that they faw her fall into the Sea, from whence he never rose again; tho' there were others who affirmed,that she never came to the Bottom of her Leap, but that the was changed into a Swan as the fell, and that they faw he hovering in the Air under that Shape. But whether or no the Whiteness and fluttering of her Garments might not deceive those who looked upon her, or whether she might

No not i lanci All time Prom take pho his be no Fall, fifth

99

No.

Ve

over a give of Volume aminate they callow Comp mann other. tation he sho

of Ma

that o

OWN

died

llant.

lympia

with 3

Cook.

e, but

ed her

me in

e Per-

Cover

Love

Love

ts not

rments on her

Inftro-

Alter,

T Vel

ends of

offered

rwards

er hav-

e could

n Intre-

had at-

fentre-

nce the

ed,that

that the

faw her

er or no

ght not

e might

not

not really be metamorphosed into that musical and melancholy Bird, is still a Doubt among the Lesbians.

ALCAUS, the famous Lyrick Poet, who had for some time been passionately in Love with Sappho, arrived at the Promontory of Leucate that very Evening, in order to take the Leap upon her Account; but hearing that Sappho had been there before him, and that her Body could be no where found, he very generously lamented her Fall, and is said to have written his hundred and twenty fifth Ode upon that Occasion.

Leaped in this Olympiad 250.

Males 124

Females 126

Cured 120

Males 51

Females 51

No. 234. Wednesday, November 28.

Vellemin amicitia fic erraremus. Hor. Sat. 3. 1. 1. v. 41.

I wish this Error in our Friendship reign'd. CREECH

70U very often hear People, after a Story has been I told with some entertaining Circumstances, tell it over again with Particulars that destroy the Jest, but give Light into the Truth of the Narration. of Veracity, though it is impertinent, has fomething amiable in it, because it proceeds from the Love of Truth; even in frivolous Occasions. If such honest Amendments do not promise an agreeable Companion, they do a fincere Friend; for which Reason one should allow them so much of our Time, if we fall into their Company, as to fet us right in Matters that can do us no manner of Harm, whether the Facts be one Way or the other. Lies which are told out of Arrogance and Oftentation a Man should detect in his own Defence, because he should not be triumphed over; Lies which are told out of Malice he should expose, both for his own sake and that of the rest of Mankind, because every Man should rife against a common Enemy: But the officious Line many have argued is to be excused, because it does some Man good, and no Man hurt. The Man who made more than ordinary speed from a Fight in which the Atbenian were beaten, and told them they had obtained a complete Victory, and put the whole City into the utmost Joy and Exultation, was check'd by the Magistrates for his Falf. hood; but excused himself by faying, O Athenians! am I your Enemy because I gave you two happy Days? This Fellow did to a whole People what an Acquaintance of mine does every Day he lives in some eminent Degree to particular Persons. He is ever lying People into good Hu. mour, and, as Plato faid, it was allowable in Physicians to lye to their Patients to keep up their Spirits, I am half doubtful whether my Friend's Behaviour is not as excusable. His Manner is to express himself surprised at the chearful Countenance of a Man whom he observes distident of himfelf; and generally by that means makes his Lye a Truth. He will, as if he did not know any thing of the Circumstance, ask one whom he knows at Varience with another, what is the meaning that Mr. fuch a one, naming his Adverfary, does not applaud him with that Heartiness which formerly he has heard him? He faid indeed, (continues he) I would rather have that Man for my Friend than any Man in England; but for an Enemy-This melts the Person he talks to, who expected nothing but downright Raillery from that Side. According as he fees his Practices succeed, he goes to the opposite Party, and tells him, he cannot imagine how it happens that some People know one another fo little; you spoke with so much Coldness of a Gentleman who said more Good of you, than, let me tell you, any Man living deserves. The Success of one of these Incidents was, that the next time that one of the Adversaries spied the other, he hems after him in the publick Street, and they must crack a Bottle at the next Tavern, that used to turn out of the other's Way to avoid one another's Eye-He will tell one Beauty she was commended by another, nay, he will fay she gave the Woman he speaks to, the Preference in a Particular for which she herself is admired. The pleafantest Confusion imaginable is made through the whole Town by my Friend's indirect Offices
Abie
that
folor
great
as to
but f
Very
their
faid c
Circle
Paffio

No.

occafi He is over-lupon vif two ment Appear

SI

Envy

TI

bein befid cited he m as m Gent and gion part, think

the wat I him of they I d

Vol.

Liar

Ome

nore

rians

olete

and

Falf-

am I

This

ce of

ee to

Hu-

to lve

onbt-

. His

earful

him-

ruth.

cum-

other.

ng his

tiness

(con-

riend

This

g but

, and

fome

ith fo

Good

ferves.

at the

other,

y must

o tum

Eve-

ded by

fpeaks

rielf is

s made

ea Of-

fices;

Abience, and mutual Railing at each other every Day of that Time. They meet with a thousand Lamentations for so long a Separation, each Party naming herself for the greatest Delinquent, if the other can possibly be so good as to forgive her, which she has no reason in the world, but from the Knowledge of her Goodness, to hope for. Very often a whole Train of Railers of each Side time their Horses in setting Matters right which they have said during the War between the Parties; and a whole Circle of Acquaintance are put into a thousand pleasing Passions and Sentiments, instead of the Pangs of Anger; Envy, Detraction, and Malice.

THE worst Evil I ever observed this Man's Falshood occasion, has been that he turned Detraction into Flattery. He is well skilled in the Manners of the World, and by over looking what Men really are, he grounds his Artifices upon what they have a mind to be. Upon this Foundation; if two distant Friends are brought together, and the Cement seems to be weak, he never rests till he finds new Appearances to take off all Remains of Ill-will, and that by new Misunderstandings they are thoroughly reconciled.

To the SPECTATOR.

SIR. Devensbire, Nov. 14, 1711. THERE arrived in this Neighbourhood two Days ago one of your gay Gentlemen of the Town, who being attended at his Entry with a Servant of his own, besides a Countryman he had taken up for a Guide, ex-'cited the Curiofity of the Village to learn whence and what ' he might be. The Countryman (to whom they applied ' as most easy of Access) knew little more than that he Gentleman came from London to travel and fee Fashio: s, ' and was as he heard fay, a Free-thinker: What Re gion that might be, he could not tell; and for his own part, if they had not told him the Man was a Freethinker, he should have guessed by his way of talking, he was little better than a Heathen; excepting only ' that he had been a good Gentleman to him, and made ' him drunk twice in one Day, over and above what they had bargained for.

'I do not look upon the Simplicity of this, and everal odd Inquiries with which I shall not trouble you, to se Vol. III.

No. 2

version

pretend

are exh

cumbe

marka

tain Po

when |

Stage,

the Ber

whole

Name

it be, t

that w

that he

who a

his Mi

his Ha

who h

which

makes

observ

of Han

dumb

when

Other

exerts

when

forma

BU

IT

D

wondered at, much less can I think that our Youths of fine Wit, and enlarged Understandings, have any reason to laugh. There is no Necessity that every Squire in · Great-Britain should know what the Word Free-thinker flands for; but it were much to be wished, that they who value themselves upon that conceited Title, were a little · better instructed in what it ought to stand for; and that they would not perfuade themselves a Man is really and truly a Free-thinker in any tolerable Senfe, merely by virtue of his being an Atheift, or an Infidel of any o. · ther Distinction. It may be doubted with good Reason. " whether there ever was in nature a more abject, fla. ' vish, and bigotted Generation than the Tribe of Beaux · Esprits, at present so prevailing in this Island. · Pretention to be Free-thinkers, is no other than Rakes have to be Free livers, and Savages to be Free-men; that is, they can think whatever they have a mind to, and give themselves up to whatever Conceit the · Extravagancy of their Inclination, or their Fancy, ' shall suggest; they can think as wildly as they talk and act, and will not endure that their Wit should be controuled by such formal Things as Decency and · common Sense: Deduction, Coherence, Consistency, and all the Rules of Reason they accordingly distain, ' as too precise and mechanical for Men of a liberal

Education.

'THIS, as far as I could ever learn from their Writings, or my own Observation, is a true Account of the British. Free thinker. Our Visitant here, who gave occasion to this Paper, has brought with him a new System of common Sense, the Particulars of which I am not yet acquainted with, but will lose no Opportunity of informing myself whether it contain any thing worth Mr. Spectator's Notice. In the mean time, Sir, I cannot but think it would be for the good of Mankind, if you would take this Subject into your own Consideration, and convince the hepeful Youth of our Nation, that Licenticus in the reedom; or, if such a Particus will not be understood, that a Prejudice toward. Atherism is not Impartiality.

Jam, SIR, Your most humble Servent. PHILONOUS.

Thursday

No. 235. Thursday, November 29.

-Populares

Vincentem frepitus -- Hor. Ars Poet. v. 81.

Arves the tumultuous Noises of the Pit. ROSCOMMON.

THERE is nothing which lies more within the Province of a Spectator than publick Shows and Diversions; and as among these there are none which can pretend to vie with those elegant Entertainments that are exhibited in our Theatres, I think it particularly incumbent on me to take notice of every thing that is remarkable in such numerous and refined Assemblies.

IT is observed, that of late Years there has been a certain Person in the upper Gallery of the Play-house, who when he is pleased with any thing that is acted upon the Stage, expresses his Approbation by a loud Knock upon the Benches or the Wainscot, which may be heard over the whole Theatre. This Person is commonly known by the Name of the Trunk-maker in the upper Gallery. Whether it be, that the Blow he gives on these Occasions resembles that which is often heard in the Shops of fuch Artifans, or that he was supposed to have been a real Trunk-maker, who after the finishing of his Day's Work used to unbend his Mind at these publick Divertions with his Hammer in his Hand, I cannot certainly tell. There are some, I know who have been foolish enough to imagine it is a Spirit which haunts the upper Gallery, and from time to time makes those strange Noises; and the rather because he is observed to be louder than ordinary every time the Ghost of Hamlet appears. Others have reported, that it is a dumb Man, who has chosen this Way of uttering himself when he is transported with any thing he sees or hears. Others will have it to be the Play-house Thunderer, that exerts himself after this manner in the upper Gallery, when he has nothing to do upon the Roof.

BUT having made it my Business to get the best Information I could in a Matter of this Moment, I find that

M 2.

o US.

234

ths of

reason lire in

inker

y who a little d that

ly and

ely by

any o-

eason,

Beaux

Their

Rakes

-men;

ind to.

it the

Fancy,

ey talk

ould be

y and

flency,

lifdain.

liberal

ritings,

British

afion to

of com-

yet ac-

nform-

th Mr.

I can-

kind, if

ideran-

Nation,

a Para-

toward

the Trunk-maker as he is commonly called, is a large black Man, whom no body knows. He generally leans forward on a hugeOaken Plant with great Attention to every thing that passes upon the Stage. He is never seen to smile; but upon hearing any thing that pleases him, he takes up his Staff with both Hands, and lays it upon the next Piece of Timber that stands in his way with exceeding Vehemence: After which, he composes himself in his former Posture, till such Time as something new sets him again at Work.

I T has been observed, his Blow is so well timed, that the most judicious Critick could never except against it. As soon as any shining Thought is expressed in the Poet, or any uncommon Grace appears in the Actor, he smites the Bench or Wainscot. If the Audience does not concur with him, he smites a second Time, and if the Audience is not yet awaked, locks round him with great Wrath, and repeats the Blow a third Time, which never fails to produce the Clap. He sometimes lets the Audience begin the Clap of themselves, and at the Conclusion of their Applause ratisses it with a single Thwack.

HE is of sogreat Use to the Play-house, that it is saida former Director of it, upon his not being able to pay his Attendance by reason of Sickness, kept one in Pay to officiate for him till such time as he recovered; but the Person so employed, tho' he laid about him with incredible Violence, did it in such wrong Places, that the Audience soon found out that it was not their old Friend the Trunk-

maker.

IT has been remarked, that he has not yet exeted himself with Vigourthis Season. He sometimes plies at the Opera; and upon Nicolini's first Appearance, was said to have demolished three Benches in the sury of his Applause. He has broken half a dozen Oaken Plants upon Doggit, and seldom goes away from a Tragedy of Shakssar, without leaving the Wainscot extremely shattered.

Approbation, but very chearfully repair at their own Coft whatever Damages he makes. They had once a Thought of erecting a Kind of Wooden Anvil for his Use, that should be made of a very sounding Plank, in order to render his Strokes more deep and mellow; but as this might not have been distinguished from the Musick of a Kettle-Drum, the Project was laid aside.

great prefid order Appl the T Rules who,

No.

an H IT Play, who t very ' find t the u not v mcer Soun out b he ha bad F has n Adm at Ra The ficien tion.

andP
A
barree
Fact,
vantz
make
loft
mity
vance
on hi

and b

for I that

IN the mean while, I cannot but take notice of the great Use it is to an Audience, that a Person should thus preside over their Heads like the Director of a Consort, in order to awaken their Attention, and beat time to their Applauses; or, to raise my Simile, I have sometimes fancied the Trunk-maker in the upper Gallery to be like Virgil's Ruler of the Winds, feated upon the Top of a Mountain, who, when he struck his Scepter upon the Side of it, roused an Hurricane, and fet the whole Cavern in an Uproar.

IT is certain, the Trunk-maker has faved many a good Play, and brought many a graceful Actor into Reputation, who would not otherwise have been taken notice of. It is very visible, as the Audience is not a little abashed, if they find themselves betrayed into a Clap, when their Friend in the upper Gallery does not come into it; fo the Actors do not value themselves upon the Clap, but regard it as a meer Bru'um fulmen, or empty Noise, when it has not the Sound of the Oaken Plantin it. I know it has been given out by those who are Enemies to the Trunk-maker, that he has fometimes been bribed to be in the Interest of a bad Poet, or a vicious Player; but this is a Surmife which, has no Foundation; his Strokes are always just, and his Admonitions seasonable; he does not deal about his Blows at Random, but always hits the right Nail upon the Head. The inexpressible Force wherewith he lays them on, sufficiently shews the Evidence and Strength of his Conviction. His Zeal for a good Author is indeed outrageous, and breaks down every Fence and Partition, every Board and Plank, that stands within the Expression of his Applause.

AS I do not care for terminating my Thoughts in barren Speculations, or in Reports of pure Matter of Fact, without drawing fomething from them for the Advantage of my Countrymen, I shall take the Liberty to make an humble Proposal, that whenever the Trunkmaker shall depart this Life, or whenever he shall have loft the Spring of his Arm by Sickness, old Age, Infirmity, or the like, some able bodied Critick should be advanced to this Post, and have a competent Salary settled on him for Life, to be furnished with Bamboos for Operas, Crabtree-Cudgels for Comedies, and Oaken Plants for Tragedy, at the publick Expence. And to the End that this Place should be always disposed of according to

M 3

ick of a

IN

black rward thing e; but up his ece of nence:

235.

ofture. Work. I, that inst it. Poet,

fmites t conhe Aun great

nevet Audinclufi-

ack. faid a pay his

to offine Perredible

dience Trunk-

exerted s at the faid to plaule. Dogget, rkelpear,

ерегои wn Coft 'hought ic, that order to t as this Merit, I would have none preferred to it, who has not given convincing Proofs both of a found Judgment and a firong Arm, and who could not, upon Occation, either knock down an Ox, or write a Comment upon Horac's Art of Poetry. In fhort, I would have him a due Composition of Hercules and Apollo, and so rightly qualified for this important Office, that the Trunk-maker may not be missed by our Posterity.



No. 236. Friday, November 30.

-Dare Jura maritis. Hor. Ars Poet. v. 398.

With Laws connubial Tyrants to restrain.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

YOU have not spoken in so direct a manner upon
the Subject of Marriage as that important Case
deserves. It would not be improper to observe upon
the Peculiarity in the Youth of Great-Britain, of railing and laughing at that Institution; and when they
fall into it, from a prosligate Habit of Mind, being insensible of the Satisfaction in that Way of Life, and
treating their Wives with the most barbarous Disrespect.
PARTICULAR Circumstances and Cast of Temper, must teach a Man the Probability of mighty Uneasinesses in that State, (for unquestionably some there are
whose very Dispositions are strangely averse to conjugal
Friendship;) but no one, I believe, is by his own natu-

ral Complexion prompted to teaze and torment another for no Reason but being nearly allied to him: And can there be any thing more base, or serve to sink a

Man fo much below his own distinguishing Characteriftick, (I mean Reason) than returning Evil for Goodin

fo open a Manner, as that of treating an helples Creature with Unkindness, who has had so good an Opinion of him as to believe what he said relating to one of the

greatest Concerns of Life, by delivering her Happiness in this World to his Care and Protection? Must not that

· Man be abandoned even to all manner of Humanity,

No.

who

with

the can

· Wo

con con

than

thir Frie

fly ma

' ma

· ver

but

'Co 'wh

too

' pu' ' mi

fee Go

an the

'cle

•G

who can deceive a Woman with Appearances of Affection and Kindness, for no other End but to torment her with more Ease and Authority? Is any thing more unlike a Gentleman, than when his Honour is engaged for the performing his Promises, because nothing but that can oblige him to it, to become afterwards false to his Word, and be alone the Occasion of Misery to one whose Happiness he but lately pretended was dearer to him than his own? Ought such a one to be trusted in his common Affairs? or treated but as one whose Honesty consisted only in his Incapacity of being otherwise?

. THERE is one Cause of this Usage no less absurd than common, which takes place among the more unthinking Men; and that is the Defire to appear to their · Friends free and at Liberty, and without those Trammels they have so much ridiculed. To avoid this they · fly into the other Extreme, and grow Tyrants that they 'may feem Masters. Because an uncontroulable Com-'mand of their own Actions is a certain Sign of intire Dominion, they won't fo much as recede from the Go-' vernment even in one Muscle of their Faces. Look they believe would be fawning, and a civil An-' fwer yielding the Superiority. To this must we attribute an Austerity they betray in every Action: What but this can put a Man out of Humour in his Wife's 'Company, tho' he is so distinguishingly pleasant every 'where else? The Bitterness of his Replies, and the Severity of his Frowns to the tenderest of Wives, clearly demonstrate, that an ill-grounded Fear of being thought too fubmissive, is at the Bottom of this, as I am wil-'ling to call it, affected Morosenes; but if it be such only. put on to convince his Acquaintance of his intire Do. ' minion, let him take care of the Consequence, which 'will be certain, and worse than the present Evil; his feeming Indifference will by Degrees grow into real 'Contempt, and, if it doth not wholly alienate the Affections of his Wife for ever from him, make both him and her more miserable than if it really did fo.

'HOWEVER inconsistent it may appear, to be thought a well-bred Person, has no small Share in this clownish Behaviour: A Discourse therefore relating to Good-breeding towards a loving and a tender Wise, would

M 4

· be

upon of railn they ng ine, and espect. Tem-Ineafiere are njugal natut ano-: And fink a acteriood in Creapinion

of the

ppinels

ot that

nanity,

" who

236.

s not

t and

either

race's

Com-

y not

be of great Use to this Sort of Gentlemen. Could you · but once convince them, that to be civil at least is not beneath the Character of a Gentleman, nor even tender · Affection towards one who would make it reciprocal, · betrays any Softness or Esteminacy that the most mas-· culine Disposition need be ashamed of; could you satisfy . them of the Generofity of voluntary Civility, and the · Greatness of Soul that is conspicuous in Benevolence " without immediate Obligations; could you recommend · to People's Practice the Saying of the Gentleman quoted ' in one of your Speculations, That he thought it incumbent · upon him to make the Inclinations of a Woman of Merit go along with her Duty : Could you, I fay, perfuade their · Men of the Beauty and Reasonableness of this Sort of · Behaviour, I have so much Charity for some of them * at least, to believe you would convince them of a Thing they are only ashamed to allow: Besides, you would recommend that State in its trueft, and confe-' quently its most agreeable Colours; and the Gentlemen who have for any Time been fuch professed Enemies to · it, when Occasion should serve, would return you their · Thanks for affifting their Interest in prevailing over · their Prejudices. Marriage in general would by this · Means be a more easy and comfortable Condition; the · Husband would be no where so well satisfied as in his own Parlour, nor the Wife so pleasant as in the Company of her Husband: A Defire of being agreeable in the Lover would be increased in the Husband, and the · Mistress be more amiable by becoming the Wife. Besides all which, I am apt to believe we should find the Race · of Men grow wifer as their Progenitors grew kinder, and the Affection of the Parents would be conspicuous in the Wisdom of their Children; in short, Men would · in general be much better Humoured than they are, did a not they so frequently exercise the worst Turns of their Temper where they ought to exert the best.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

AM a Woman who left the Admiration of this whole Town, to throw myself (for Love of Wealth) into the Arms of a Fool. When I married him, I could have had any one of several Men of Sense who languished

No.

for der

tem

defi

hav

in y
Wh
then

the whi

fom littl

is a it as may

OS No.

Vife

The TT

I fur will a vine \ for me; but my Case is just. I believed my superior Understanding would form him into a tractable Creature. But, alas, my Spouse has Cunning and Suspicion, the ' inseparable Companions of little Minds; and every Attempt I make to divert, by putting on an agreeable Air, ' a sudden Chearfulness, or kind Behaviour, he looks upon as the first Acts towards an Insurrection against his undeserved Dominion over me. Let every one who is still to choose, and hopes to govern a Fool, remember

TRISTISSA.

St. Martins, Novemb. 25. Mr. SPECTATOR. HIS is to complain of an evil Practice which I think very well deferves a Redress, though you have not as yet taken any Notice of it: If you mention it ' in your Paper, it may perhaps have a very good Effect. What I mean is the Difturbance some People give to others at Church, by their Repetition of the Prayers after the Minister, and that not only in the Prayers, but also ' the Absolution and the Commandments fare no better, which are in a particular manner the Priest's Office: "This I have known done in fo audible a manner, that fometimes their Voices have been as loud as his. ' little as you would think it, this is frequently done by ' People feemingly devout. This irreligious Inadvertency ' is a Thing extremely offensive: But I do not recomend 'it as a Thing I give you Liberty to ridicule, but hope it ' may be amended by the bare Mention.

\$`\$\$**\$**

SIR, Your very bumble Servant, T.S.

No. 237. Saturday, December 1.

Vifu carentem magna pars veri latet. Seneca in OEdip. The Blind see Truth by halves.

T is very reasonable to believe, that Part of the Plea-I fure which happy Minds shall enjoy in a future State, will arise from an enlarged Contemplation of the Divine Wisdom in the Government of the World, and a M 5

this alth) could ished " for

36.

you

not

nder

ocal.

maj-

tisfy

l the

ence

nend

oted

nbent

ret go

thele

ort of

them

of a

you.

onie-

emen

ies to

their

Over

this

; the

n hie

com-

ole in

d the

efides Race nder,

cuous blucy

did their T

Discovery of the secret and amazing Steps of Providence, from the Beginning to the End of Time. Nothing seems to be an Entertainment more adapted to the Nature of Man, if we consider that Curiosity is one of the strongest and most lasting Appetites implanted in us, and that Admiration is one of our most pleasing Passions; and what a perpetual Succession of Enjoyments will be afforded to both these, in a Scene so large and various as shall then be laid open to our View in the Society of superior Spirits, who perhaps will join with us in so delightful a Prospect!

IT is not impossible, on the contrary, that Part of the Punishment of such as are excluded from Bliss, may consist not only in their being denied this Privilege, but in having their Appetites at the same time vastly increased, without any Satisfaction afforded to them. In these, the vain Pursuit of Knowledge shall, perhaps, add to their Inselicity, and bewilder them into Labyrinths of Error, Darkness, Distraction and Uncertainty of every thing but their own evil State. Milton has thus represented the fallen Angels reasoning together in a kind of Respite from their Torments, and creating to themselves a new Disquiet amidst their very Amusements; he could not properly have described the Sports of condemned Spiris, without that Cast of Horror and Melancholy he has so judiciously mingled with them.

Others apart sat on a Hill retired, In Thoughts more elewate, and reason'd high Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate, Fixt Fate, Freewill, Foreknowledge absolute, And sound no End in wandering Mazes lost.

I N our present Condition, which is a middle State, our Minds are, as it were, chequered with Truth and Falshood; and as our Faculties are narrow, and our Views impersect, it is impossible but our Curiosity must meet with many Repulses. The Business of Mankind in this Life being rather to act than to know, their Portion of Knowledge is dealt to them accordingly.

FROM hence it is, that the Reason of the Inquisitive has so long been exercised with Difficulties, in accounting for the promiscuous Distribution of Good and Exil

Evil henotragiand ward fomoupon

No

the I thor verty Evil My what Writt takes Adv Sayi than Profi whic Divi his S l'ain, Fort that c Spect his W to wh himfe the R

We co

are no Count at our perfect Writ, nce. ems e of ngeft

37.

Adwhat ed to en be

irits. ped! f the COnut in

afed. , the their TTOI,

g but e falfrom Dif

t propirits, 125 0

State. h and d our must ind in

nquiin acd and EVE

ortion

Evil to the Virtuous and the Wicked in this World. From hence comes all those pathetick Complaints of so many tragical Events, which happen to the Wife and the Good; and of fuch furprifing Prosperity, which is often the Reward of the Guilty and the Foolish; that Reason is fometimes puzzled, and at a Loss what to pronounce

upon so mysterious a Dispensation.

PLATO expresses his Abhorrence of some Fables of the Poets, which feem to reflect on the Gods as the Authors of Injustice; and lays it down as a Principle, That whatever is permitted to befal a just Man, whether Poverty, Sickness, or any of those Things which seem to be Evils, shall either in Life or Death conduce to his Good. My Reader will observe how agreeable this Maxim is to what we find delivered by a greater Authority. Seneca has written a Discourse purposely on this Subject, in which he takes pains, after the Doctrine of the Stoicks, to shew that Adverfity is not in itself an Evil; and mentions a noble Saying of Demetrius, That nothing avould be more unhappy than a Man who had never known Affliction. He compares Prosperity to the Indulgence of a fond Mother to a Child, which often proves his Ruin; but the Affection of the Divine Being to that of a wife Father, who would have his Sons exercised with Labour, Disappointment, and Pain, that they may gather Strength, and improve their On this Occasion the Philosopher rifes into that celebrated Sentiment, That there is not on Earth a Spectacle more worthy the Regard of a Creator intent on his Works, than a brave Man superior to his Sufferings; to which he adds, That it must be a Pleasure to Jupiter himself to look down from Heaven, and see Cato amidst the Ruins of his Country preferving his Integrity.

THIS Thought will appear yet more reasonable, if we confider human Life as a State of Probation, and Advertity as the Post of Honour in it, assigned often to

the best and most select Spirits.

BUT what I would chiefly infift on here, is, that we are not at present in a proper Situation to judge of the Counsels by which Providence acts, since but little arrives at our Knowledge, and even that little we discern imperfectly; or, according to the elegant Figure in Holy Writ, We fee but in part, and as in a Glafs darkly. It is to be confidered, that Providence in its Oeconomy regards the whole System of Time, and Things together, so that we cannot discover the beautiful Connections between In. cidents which lie widely feparate in Time, and by lofing fo many Links of the Chain, our Reasonings become broken and imperfect. Thus those Parts of the moral World which have not an absolute, may yet have a rela. tive Beauty, in respect of some other Parts concealed from us, but open to his Eye before whom Past, Present, and To come, are fet together in one Point of View: and those Events, the Permission of which seems now to accuse his Goodness, may in the Consummation of Things both magnify his Goodness, and exalt his Wisdom. And this is enough to check our Prefumption, fince it is in vain to apply our Measures of Regularity to Matters of which we know neither the Antecedents nor the Confequents.

the Beginning nor the End.

I shall relieve my Readers from this abstracted Thought, by relating here a Jewish Tradition concerning Moses, which feems to be a kind of Parable, illustrating what I have last mentioned. That great Prophet, it is said, was called up by a Voice from Heaven to the top of a Mountain; where, in a Conference with the Supreme Being, he was permitted to propole to him fome Questions concerning his Administration of the Universe. In the midst of this Divine Colloquy he was commanded to look down on the Plain below. At the Foot of the Mountain there iffued out a clear Spring of Water, at which a Soldier alighted from his Horse to drink. He was no sooner gone than a little Boy came to the fame Place, and finding a Purse of Gold which the Soldier had dropped, took it up and went away with it. Immediately after this came an infirm old Man weary with Age and Travelling, and having quenched his Thirst, fat down to rest himself by the Side of the Spring. The Soldier miffing his Purfe returns to fearch for it, and demands it of the old Man, who affirms he had not feen it, and appeals to Heaven in witness of his Ir nocence. The Soldier not believing his Protestations, kills him. Mofes fell on his Face with Horror and Amazement, when the Divine Voice thus prevented his Expostulation; ' Be not surprised, Moses, nor ask why the Judge of the whole Earth has fuffer'd this Thing to

No.

of t

who Fat

00

No.

Pl Ti Sui Bi

Love Body the l per c clina who for,

of or in, Judgethe Parafice our tion the and

and E low gards that

ofing come

rela. from

those his both

this ain to which tents,

ught, Mofes, hat I

eing, conmidft down

there oldier gone ng a

it up in inhavby the

ffirms
efs of
eftatieftatieftati-

why ing to come

come to pass: The Child is the Occasion that the Blood

of the old Man is spilt; but know, that the old Man

whom thou faw'ft, was the Murderer of that Child's

· Father.

No. 238. Monday, December 3.

Nequicquam populo bibulas donaveris Aures; Respue quod non es———— Persius, Sat. 4. v. 50.

Please not thy self the flatt'ring Crowd to hear;
'Tis fulsom Stuff, to please thy itching Ear.
Survey thy Soul, not what thou dost appear,
But what thou art.——

DRYDEN.

A MONG all the Diseases of the Mind, there is not one more epidemical or more pernicious than the Love of Flattery. For as where the Juices of the Body are prepared to receive a malignant Influence, there the Disease rages with most Violence; so in this Distemper of the Mind, where there is ever a Propensity and Inclination to suck in the Poison, it cannot be but that the whole Order of reasonable Action must be overturn'd, for, like Musick, it

That not one Arrow can Resistance find.

FIRST we flatter our felves, and then the Flattery of others is sure of Success. It awakens our Self-love within, a Party which is ever ready to revolt from our better Judgment, and join the Enemy without. Hence it is, that the Profusion of Favours we so often see poured upon the Parasite, are represented to us, by our Self-Love, as Justice done to the Man, who so agreeably reconciles us to our selves. When we are overcome by such soft Insinuations and ensnaring Compliances, we gladly recompense the Artisices that are made use of to blind our Reason, and which triumph over the Weaknesses of our Temper and Inclinations.

BUT were every Man perfuaded from how mean and low a Principle this Passion is derived, there can be no doubt

doubt but the Person who should attempt to gratify it, would then be as contemptible as he is now fuccessful. 'Tis the Defire of some Quality we are not possessed of, or Inclination to be fomething we are not, which are the Causes of our giving our selves up to that Man, who bestows upon us the Characters and Qualities of others; which perhaps fuit us as ill and were as little defign'd for our wearing, as their Clothes. Instead of going out of our own complexional Nature into that of others, 'twere a better and more laudable Industry to improve our own, and instead of a miserable Copy become a good Original; for there is no Temper, no Disposition so rude and untractable, but may in its own peculiar Cast and Turn be brought to some agreeable Use in Conversation, or in the Affairs of Life. A Person of a rougher Deportment, and less tied up to the usual Ceremonies of Behaviour, will, like Manly in the Play, please by the Grace which Nature gives to every Action wherein the is complied with; the Brisk and Lively will not want their Admirers, and even a more referved and melancholy Temper may at some times be agreeable.

WHEN there is not Vanity enough awake in a Man to undo him, the Flatterer stirs up that dormant Weakness, and inspires him with Merit enough to be a Coxcomb. But if Flattery be the most fordid Act that can be complied with, the Art of Praising justly is as commendable: For 'tis laudable to praise well; as Poets at one and the same time give Immortality, and receive: themselves for a Reward: Both are pleased, the one whilst he receives the Recompence of Merit, the other whilst he shews he knows how to discern it; but above all, that Man is happy in this Art, who, like a skilful Painter, retains the Features and Complexion, but still softens the

Picture into the most agreeable Likeness.

THERE can hardly, I believe, be imagin'd a more defirable Pleasure, than that of Praise unmix'd with any Possibility of Flattery. Such was that which Germanicus enjoyed, when, the Night before a Battle, desirous of some sincere Mark of the Esteem of his Legions for him, he is described by Tacitus listening in a Disguise to the Discourse of a Soldier, and wrapt up in the Fruition of his Glory, whilst with an undesigned Sincerity they praised

his I Con his I as th ceed pure I' Perfi leaft by M tery, and Self

No.

Con Mer but neve tafte Titl

Mir

in hi

and deed mitte 'twill prove A go and

with depr far a ther pure or d

. -

• 1

fy it.

d of.

e the

hers;

d for

ut of

were

own,

ginal:

d un-

rn be

n the

, and

will,

ature

; the

even

fome

Man

eak-

Cox-

in be

end-

e and

elves

e re-

that, re-

more

any

nicus 15 of

him,

the

n of

aifed his his noble and majestick Mien, his Affability, his Valour, Conduct, and Success in War. How must a Man have his Heart full-blown with Joy in such an Article of Glory as this? What a Spur and Encouragement still to proceed in those Steps which had already brought him to so pure a Taste of the greatest of mortal Enjoyments?

IT fometimes happens, that even Enemies and envious Persons bestow the sincerest Marks of Esteem when they least design it. Such afford a greater Pleasure, as extorted by Merit, and freed from all Suspicion of Favour or Flat-Thus it is with Malvolio; he has Wit, Learning, and Discernment, but temper'd with an allay of Envy, Self-Love and Detraction: Malvolio turns pale at the Mirth and Good-humour of the Company, if it center not in his Person; he grows jealous and displeased when he ceases to be the only Person admired, and looks upon the Commendations paid to another as a Detraction from his Merit, and an Attempt to lessen the Superiority he affects; but by this very Method, he bestows such Praise as can never be suspected of Flattery. His Uneasiness and Distaftes are so many fure and certain Signs of another's Title to that Glory he defires, and has the Mortification to find himself not possessed of.

A good Name is fitly compared to a precious Ointment, and when we are praifed with Skill and Decency, 'tis indeed the most agreeable Persume, but if too strongly admitted into a Brain of a less vigorous and happy Texture, 'twill, like too strong an Odour, overcome the Senses, and prove pernicious to those Nerves 'twas intended to refresh. A generous Mind is of all others the most sensible of Praise and Dispraise; and a noble Spirit is as much invigorated with its due Proportion of Honour and Applause, as 'tis depressed by Neglect and Contempt: But 'tis only Persons far above the common Level who are thus affected with either of these Extremes; as in a Thermometer, 'tis only the purest and most sublimated Spirit that is either contracted or dilated by the Benignity or Inclemency of the Season.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THE Translations which you have lately given us from the Greek, in some of your last Papers, have been the Occasion of my looking into some of

268

' and the whole is written in a kind of Poetical Prose. Philopinax to Chromation.

" EVER was Man more overcome with fo fan-tastical a Passion as mine. I have painted a beau-" tiful Woman, and am despairing, dying for the Picture. " My own Skill has undone me; 'tis not the Dart of " Venus, but my own Pencil has thus wounded me. Ah " me! with what Anxiety am I necessitated to adore " my own Idol? How miserable am I, whilst every one " must as much pity the Painter as he praises the Picture, " and own my Torment more than equal to my Art. " But why do I thus complain? Have there not been " more unhappy and unnatural Passions than mine? Yes, " I have seen the Representations of Phadra, Narcifus, " and Pasiphae. Phatra was unhappy in her Love; that " of Pasiphae was monstrous; and whilst the other caught " at his beloved Likeness, he destroyed the watery Image, " which ever eluded his Embraces. The Fountain te-" presented Narcissus to himself, and the Picture both " that and him, thirsting after his adored Image. But I " am yet less unhappy, I enjoy her Presence continually, " and if I touch her, I destroy not the beauteous Form, " but she looks pleased, and a sweet Smile sits in the " charming

No.

" ch

" one

" of " Ki " to

" wi " ma

" thu " Ah " Be

" upl " hav

" be

No.

I H

T I ordina gick, SO Argui

Questi that h drives through

to fur

tion

etus.

in be

each

ch is

ened

hem

Ori-

OT'S,

ts for

have

fol-

ng of

ords

bet-

tory

tatue

urn,

ofe.

fan-

cture. art of Ah

dore

one ture,

Art.

been

Yes,

://w,

that

ught

lage,

n re-

both

But I

ally,

orm,

n the

ming

" charming Space which divides her Lips. One would " fwear that Voice and Speech were iffuing out, and that " one's Ears felt the melodious Sound. How often have " I deceived by a Lover's Credulity, hearkned if the " had not fomething to whilper me? and when frustrated " of my Hopes, how often have I taken my Revenge in " Kiffes from her Cheeks and Eyes, and foftly wooed her " to my Embrace, whilst she (as to me it feem'd) only " withheld her Tongue the more to inflame me. But, Mad. " man that I am, shall I be thus taken with the Represen-" tation only of a beauteo is Face, and flowing Hair, and " thus waste my self and melt to Tears for a Shadow? " Ah, fure 'tis something more, 'tis a Reality! for see her " Beauties shine out with new Lustre, and she seems to " upbraid me with fuch unkind Reproaches. Oh may I " have a living Mistress of this Form, that when I shall " compare the Work of Nature with that of Art, I may " be still at a loss which to choose, and be long perplex'd " with the pleasing Uncertainty.

No. 239. Tuesday, December 4.

- Bella, korrida bella! Virg. Æn. 6. v. 86.

Wars, borrid Wars!

DRYDEN.

I HAVE fometimes amused my self with considering the several Methods of managing a Debate which have obtained in the World.

THE first Races of Mankind used to dispute, as our ordinary People do now-a-days, in a kind of wild Lo-

gick, uncultivated by Rules of Art.

SOCRATES introduced a catechetical Method of Arguing. He would ask his Adversary Question upon Question, till he had convinced him out of his own Mouth that his Opinions were wrong. This Way of Debating drives an Enemy up into a Corner, seizes all the Passes through which he can make an Escape, and forces him to surrender at Discretion.

ARIS-

ARISTOTLE changed this Method of Attack, and invented a great Variety of little Weapons, called Syllogisms. As in the Socratick Way of Dispute you agree to every thing which your Opponent advances, in the Aristotelick you are still denying and contradicting some Part or other of what he says. Socrates conquers you by Stratagem, Aristotle by Force: The one takes the Town by Sap, the other Sword in Hand.

THE Universities of Europe, for many Years, carried on their Debates by Syllogism, insomuch that we see the Knowledge of several Centuries laid out into Objections and Answers, and all the good Sense of the Age cut and minced into almost an Infinitude of Distinctions.

WHEN our Universites found that there was no End of Wrangling this Way, they invented a kind of Argument, which is not reducible to any Mood or Figure in A. ristotle. It was called the Argumentum Basilinum (other write it Bacilinum or Baculinum) which is pretty well express'd in our English Word Club-Law. When they were not able to confute their Antagonist, they knock'd him down. It was their Method in these polemical Debate, first to discharge their Syllogisms, and afterwards to betake themselves to their Clubs, till such Time as they had one Way or other confounded their Gainfayers. There is in Oxford a narrow Defile, (to make use of a military Term) where the Partifans used to encounter, for which Reason it still retains the Name of Logick-lane. I have heard an old Gentleman, a Physician, make his Boats, that when he was a young Fellow he marched feveral Times at the Head of a Troop of Scotifis, and cudget a Body of Smiglefians half the length of High-fireet, 'all they had dispersed themselves for Shelter into their respective Garrisons.

THIS Humour, I find, went very far in Erafault Time. For that Author tells us, That upon the Revival of Greek Letters, most of the Universities in Europe were divided into Greeks and Trojans. The latter were those who bore a mortal Enmity to the Language of the Greeians, insomuch that if they met with any who understood it, they did not fail to treat him as a Foc. Erafault himself had, it seems, the Missortune to fall into the Hands of a Party of Trojans, who laid him on with so

many

No.

T much and (fand by D fenfil writ t gick o well with old G Argu Frien up th Dispu who.

> which is of a gume BU

fy, is is a N with ! our C a Pai faid t of the Difpu men of Sy has m difpu Force dour, on th too flo than nacy,

vente

many Blows and Buffets that he never forgot their Hosti-

lities to his dying Day.

, and

yilo.

ce to

Arif.

Part

Stra.

n by

trned

e the

ctions

t and

o End

Argu-

in A-

others

ell ex-

were

d him

bates,

to be-

y had

nere is

ilitary

v. hich

have

Boats,

everal

ulgeld

r, till

eir ne-

a/mu's

evival

e were

e those

ne Gre-

under-

rafmu

to the

many

THERE is a way of managing an Argument not much unlike the former, which is made use of by States and Communities, when they draw up a hundred thoufand Disputants on each Side, and convince one another by Dint of Sword. A certain Grand Monarch was fo fensible of his Strength in this way of Reasoning, that he writ upon his Great Guns-Ratio ultima Regum, The Logick of Kings; but, God be thanked, he is now pretty well baffled at his own Weapons. When one has to do with a Philosopher of this kind, one should remember the old Gentleman's Saying, who had been engaged in an Argument with one of the Roman Emperors. Upon his Friend's telling him, That he wonder'd he would give up the Question, when he had visibly the Better of the Dispute; I am never asbam'd, says he, to be confuted by one who is Master of fifty Legions.

I shall but just mention another kind of Reasoning, which may be called arguing by Poll; and another which is of equal Force, in which Wagers are made use of as Arguments, according to the celebrated Line in Hudibras.

BUT the most notable way of managing a Controverly, is that which we may call Arguing by Torture. This is a Method of Reasoning which has been made use of with the poor Refugees, and which was so fashionable in our Country during the Reign of Queen Mary, that in a Passage of an Author quoted by Monsieur Bayle, it is faid the Price of Wood was raifed in England, by reason of the Executions that were made in Smithfield. Disputants convince their Adversaries with a Sorites, commonly called a Pile of Faggots. The Rack is also a kind of Syllogism which has been used with good Effect, and has made Multitudes of Converts. Men were formerly disputed out of their Doubts, reconciled to Truth by Force of Reason, and won over to Opinions by the Candour, Sense and Ingenuity of those who had the Right on their Side; but this Method of Conviction operated too flowly. Pain was found to be much more enlightning than Reason. Every Scruple was looked upon as Obstinacy, and not to be removed but by feveral Engines invented for that Purspose. In a word, the Application of Whips, Racks, Gibbets, Gallies, Dungeons, Fire and Faggot, in a Dispute, may be look'd upon as Popish Re-

finements upon the old Heathen Logick.

THERE is another way of Reasoning, which seldom fails, tho' it be of a quite different Nature to that I have last mentioned. I mean, convincing a Man by ready Mo. ney, or as it is ordinarily called, bribing a Man to an Opi. nion. This Method has often proved successful, when all the others have been made use of to no purpose. A Man who is furnished with Arguments from the Mint, will convince his Antagonist much sooner than one who draws them from Reason and Philosophy. Gold is a wonderful Clearer of the Understanding; it distipates every Doubt and Scruple in an Instant; accommodates it felf to the meanest Capacities; filences the Loud and Clamorous, and brings over the most Obstinate and Instexible. Philip of Macedon was a Man of most invincible Reason this Way. He refuted by it all the Wisdom of Athens, counfounded their Statesmen, struck their Orators dumb, and at length argued them out of all their Liberties.

HAVING here touched upon the several Methods of Disputing, as they have prevailed in different Ages of the World, I shall very suddenly give my Reader an Account of the whole Art of Cavilling; which shall be a sull and satisfactory Answer to all such Papers and Pamphlets as have yet appeared against the SPECTATOR. C



No 240. Wednesday, December 5.

Of fuch Materials, Sir, are Books composed.

Mr. Spectator,

A M of one of the most genteel Trades in the City, and understand thus much of liberal Education, a

to have an ardent Ambition of being useful to Mankind, and to think That the chief End of Being as to this

- Life. I had these good Impressions given me from the

· Ma · Di · ent · an · na

No.

' has

ed his my

tio
wh

· bo
· Pa
· pr
· aff
· fio
· me

tue ne bu

Gifir

· fti

01

dom have MoOpien all Man will lraws lerful Doubt to the s, and illip of

240

ength ethods ges of in Aca full phlets

Wav.

unded

,.1.1.

e City, ion, as ankied, to this com the andfom handsom Behaviour of a learned, generous, and wealthy Man, towards me when I first began the World. Some · Distatisfaction between me and my Parents made me cnter into it with lefs Relish of Business than I ought; ' and to turn off this Uneafiness I gave my self to crimi-' nal Pleasures, some Excesses, and a general loose Conduct. I know not what the excellent Man above-mention-'ed faw in me, but he descended from the Superiority of his Wisdom and Merit, to throw himself frequently into my Company. This made me foon hope that I had ' fomething in me worth cultivating, and his Conversation made me fenfible of Satisfactions in a regular Way, which I had never before imagined. When he was grown familiar with me, he opened himself like a good 'Angel, and told me, he had long laboured to ripen me ' into a Preparation to receive his Friendship and Advice, both which I should daily command, and the Use of any ' Part of his Fortune, to apply the Measures he should ' propose to me, for the Improvement of my own. 'affure you, I cannot recollect the Goodness and Confu-' fion of the good Man when he spoke to this Purpose to ' me, without melting into Tears; but in a word, Sir, I ' must hasten to tell you, that my Heart burns with Grati-' tude towards him, and he is so happy a Man, that it can ' never be in my Power to return him his Favours in Kind, but I am fure I have made him the most agreeable Sa-' tisfaction I could possibly, in being ready to serve others to my utmost Ability, as far as is consistent with the Pru-' dence he prescribes to me. Dear Mr. SPECTATOR, I do not owe to him only the Good-will and Efteem of my own Relations, (who are People of Diffinction) the pre-' fent Ease and Plenty of my Circumstances, but also the Government of my Passions, and Regulation of my Defires. I doubt not, Sir, but in your Imagination fuch Vir-' tues as these of my worthy Friend bear as great a Figure ' as Actions which are more glittering in the common E-' stimation. What I would ask of you, is to give us a ' whole Spectater upon Heroick Virtue in common Life, · which may incite Men to the same generous Inclinations, as have by this admirable Person been shewn to, and rais'd in,

SIR, Your most bumble Servant.

No.

ting

enc

fro:

' too

fine

· Cu

at t

· Ho

' his

· Aft

wit

· que

' ing

the.

' tice

' die

' ran

' mad

MI

T

· you

of I

' fup

•]

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Am a Country Gentleman, of a good plentiful Effate, and live as the rest of my Neighbours with great Hospitality. I have been ever reckoned among the La. dies the best Company in the World, and have Access as a fort of Favourite. I never came in Publick but I faluted them, tho' in great Assemblies, all round, where it was feen how genteelly I avoided hampering my Spurs in their Petticoats, whilft I moved amongst them; and on the other fide how prettily they curtied and received me, standing in proper Rows, and advancing as fast as they saw their Elders, or their Betters, difpatch'd by me. But so it is, Mr. SPECTATOR, that all our Good-breeding is of late loft by the unhappy ' Arrival of a Courtier, or Town Gentleman, who came lately among us: This Person wherever he came into a Room made a profound Bow, and fell back, then recovered with a foft Air, and made a Bow to the next, and fo to one or two more, and then took the Gross of the ' Room, by passing by them in a continued Bow till he arrived at the Person he thought proper particularly to entertain. This he did with so good a Grace and Asfurance, that it is taken for the present Fashion; and there is no young Gentlewoman within feveral Miles of this Place has been kiffed ever fince his first Appearance among us. We Country Gentlemen cannot begin again and learn these fine and reserved Airs; and our Converfation is at a Stand, till we have your Judgment for or · against Kissing, by way of Civility or Salutation; which is impatiently expected by your Friends of both Sexes, but by none fo much as

Your humble Servant, Rustick Sprightly.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

Decemb. 3, 1711.

Was the other Night at Philaster, where I expected to hear your famous Trunk-maker, but was unhappily disappointed of his Company, and saw another Person who had the like Ambition to distinguish himself in a noisy manner, partly by Vociferation or talking loud, and partly by his bodily Agility. This was a very lusty Fellow, but withal a fort of Beau, who get-

ing

Q

ate, reat

La-

cess ut I

nere

my

em;

cing

dii-

that

ppy

ame nto a

reco-

and

f the

rly to

d Af-

les of rance

again nver-

for or

which

Sexes,

ghtly.

1711. pected

nhap-

nother

n him-

r talk-

W25 1

o get-

ting into one of the Side-boxes on the Stage before the Curtain drew, was disposed to shew the whole Audience his Activity by leaping over the Spikes; he pass'd from thence to one of the entring Doors, where he ' took Snuff with a tolerable good Grace, difplay'd his fine Clothes, made two or three feint Passes at the · Curtain with his Cane, then faced about and appear'd at t'other Door: Here he affected to survey the whole ' House, bow'd and smil'd at Random, and then shew'd his Teeth, which were fome of them indeed very white: After this he retired behind the Curtain, and obliged us with feveral Views of his Person from every Opening. · DURING the Time of acting, he appear'd frequently in the Prince's Apartment, made one at the Hunting-match, and was very forward in the Rebellion. If there were no Injunctions to the contrary, yet this Practice must be confess'd to diminish the Pleasure of the Au-' dience, and for that Reason presumptuous and unwar-' rantable: But fince her Majesty's late Command has ' made it criminal, you have Authority to take notice of it.

SIR, Your bumble Servant,

T Charles Eafy.

No 241. Thurfday, December 6.

To wander in her Sleep thro' Ways unknown,

Guideless and dark.

DRYDEN.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

in most of its Distresses, I do not remember that you have given us any Dissertation upon the Absence of Lovers, or laid down any Methods how they should support themselves under those long Separations which they

they are sometimes forced to undergo. I am at prefent in this unhappy Circumstance, having parted with the best of Husbands, who is abroad in the Service of his Country, and may not possibly return for some · Years. His warm and generous Affection while we were together, with the Tenderness which he expres. · fed to me at parting, make his Absence almost insup. oportable. I think of him every moment of the Day, and · meet him every Night in my Dreams. Every thing I fee puts me in mind of him. I apply my felf with more than ordinary Diligence to the Care of his Family and his Estate; but this, instead of relieving me, gives me but so many Occasions of wishing for his Re. turn. I frequent the Rooms where I used to converse with him, and not meeting him there, fit down in his Chair, and fall a weeping. I love to read the Books he delighted in, and to converse with the Persons whom he esteemed. I visit his Picture a hundred times a Day, and place my felf over-against it whole Hours together. I pass a great part of my Time in the Walks where I ' used to lean upon his Arm, and recollect in my Mind the Discourses which have there passed between us: I · look over the feveral Prospects and Points of View which we used to survey together, fix my Eye upon the Objects which he has made me take notice of, and call to mind a thousand agreeable Remarks which he has made on those Occasions. I write to him by every Conveyance, and contrary to other People, am always in Good-humour when an East-Wind blows, · because it seldom fails of bringing me a Letter from him. Let me intreat you, Sir, to give me your Advice upon this Occasion, and to let me know how I ' may relieve my felf in this my Widowhood.

I am, SIR, Your very bumble Servant,

ASTERIA.

ABSENCE is what the Poets call Death in Love, and has given occasion to abundance of beautiful Complaints in those Authors who have treated of this Passon in Verse: Ovid's Epistles are full of them. Orway's Monimia talks very tenderly upon this Subject.

T

A

T

H. T

there made

Ir

of he one had teding and the Lover much and er pleasing real M divided time en making

redient tice of who jos which the This was certain upon be that ma own Fa fupporter

IF

STR. of a chir Vol.

pedient.

re-

ted

ice

me

W¢

ref.

upand

ig I

vith

Fa-

me,

Re-

rerle

n his

es he

hom

Day,

ther.

ere I

Mind

as: I

View

upon

e of,

which

im by

e, 2m

blows,

r from

r Ad-

how I

RIA.

Love,

Com-

Pallion

Deaucy's

t,

To leave me like a Turtle, here alone,
To droop and mourn the Absence of my Mate.
When thou art from me, every Place is desert:
And I, methinks, am savage and forlorn.
Thy Presence only 'tis can make me blest,
Heal my unquiet Mind, and tune my Soul.

THE Consolations of Lovers on these Occasions are very extraordinary. Besides those mentioned by Asteria, there are many other Motives of Comfort, which are

made use of by absent Lovers.

I remember in one of Scudery's Romances, a Couple of honourable Lovers agreed at their parting to fet aside one half Hour in the Day to think of each other during a tedious Absence. The Romance tells us, that they both of them punctually observed the Time thus agreed upon; and that whatever Company or Business they were engaged in, they left it abruptly as foon as the Clock warned them to retire. The Romance further adds, That the Lovers expected the Return of this stated Hour with as much Impatience, as if it had been a real Assignation, and enjoyed an imaginary Happiness that was almost as pleasing to them as what they would have found from a real Meeting. It was an inexpressible Satisfaction to these divided Lovers, to be affured that each was at the fame time employed in the fame kind of Contemplation, and making equal Returns of Tenderness and Affection.

IF I may be allowed to mention a more serious Expedient for the alleviating of Absence, I shall take notice of one which I have known two Persons practise, who joined Religion to that Elegance of Sentiments with which the Passion of Love generally inspires its Votaries. This was, at the Return of such an Hour, to offer up a certain Prayer for each other, which they had agreed upon before their Parting. The Husband, who is a Man that makes a Figure in the polite World, as well as in his own Family, has often told me, that he could not have supported an Absence of three Years without this Ex-

pedient.

STRADA, in one of his Prolutions, gives an Account of a chimerical Correspondence between two Friends by Vol. III.

No

Dar

Dro

Lov

ena

w

li

T

u

· m

' is

· de

· 12

· us

w it

' th

. B

· b

· de

· g

al

the Help of a certain Loadstone, which had such Virtue in it, that if it touched two feveral Needles, when one of the Needles fo touched began to move, the other, tho' at never fo great a Distance, moved at the same Time. and in the same Manner. He tells us, that the two Friends, being each of them possessed of one of these Needles, made a kind of a Dial-plate, inscribing it with the four and twenty Letters, in the fame manner as the Hours of the Day are marked upon the ordinary Dial. plate. They then fixed one of the Needles on each of these Plates in such a manner, that it could move round without Impediment, so as to touch any of the four and twenty Letters. Upon their Separating from one another into distant Countries, they agreed to withdraw them. felves punctually into their Closets at a certain Hour of the Day, and to converse with one another by means of this their Invention. Accordingly when they were some hundred Miles afunder, each of them thut himfelf up in his Closet at the Time appointed, and immediately cast his Eye upon his Dial-plate. If he had a mind to write any thing to his Friend, he directed his Needle to every Letter that formed the Words which he had occasion for, making a little Pause at the end of every Word or Sentence, to avoid Confusion. The Friend, in the mean while, faw his own fympathetick Needle moving of itself to every Letter which that of his Correspondent pointed at. By this means they talked together across a whole Continent, and conveyed their Thoughts to one another in an Instant over Cities or Mountains, Seas or Deferts.

IF Monsieur Scudery, or any other Writer of Romance, had introduced a Necromancer, who is generally in the Train of a Knight-Errant, making a Present to two Lovers of a Couple of these above-mentioned Needle, the Reader would not have been a little pleased to have seen them corresponding with one another when they were guarded by Spies and Watches, or separated by

Caftles and Adventures.

IN the mean while, if ever this Invention should be revived or put in practice, I would propose, that upon the Lover's Dial-plate there should be written not only the four and twenty Letters, but several intire Words which have always a Place in passionate Epistles, as Flant, Darts.

urtue

ne of

tho'

ime.

two

thefe with

the Dial-

h of ound r and

other

hemur of

ns of fome

up in

y cast

write

every

n for,

Sen-

mean

itiel

ointed

whole other erts.

nance,

in the

owt o

bave

they

ed by

ald be

upos

et only

which Flames,

Darti,

Darts, Die, Languish, Absence, Cupid, Heart, Eyes, Hang, Drown, and the like. This would very much abridge the Lover's Pains in this way of writing a Letter, as it would enable him to express the most useful and fignificant Words with a fingle Touch of the Needle.

^

Friday, December 7. No. 242.

Creditur, ex medio quia res arcessit, babere Hor. Ep. 1. l. 2. v. 168. Sudoris minimum -

To rurite on vulgar Themes, is thought an easy Tak.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

TOUR Speculations do not so generally prevail over Mens Manners as I could wish. A former Paper of yours concerning the Misbehaviour of People, who are necessarily in each other's Company in travelling, ought to have been a lasting Admonition against Transgressions of that Kind: But I had the Fate of your Quaker, in meeting with a rude Fellow in a Stage-Coach, who entertained two or three Women of us (for there was no Man befides himfelf) with Language as indecent as ever was heard upon the Water. The impertinent Observations which the Coxcomb made upon our Shame and Confusion were such, that it is an unspeakable Grief to reflect upon them. As much as you have declaimed against Duelling, I hope you will do us the Justice to declare, that if the Brute has Courage enough to fend to the Place where he faw us all alight together to get rid of him, there is not one of us but has a Lover who shall avenge the Insult. would certainly be worth your Confideration, to look into the frequent Misfortunes of this kind, to which ' the Modest and Innocent are exposed, by the licentious Behaviour of fuch as are as much Strangers to Good-' breeding as to Virtue. Could we avoid hearing what we ' do not approve, as easily as we can seeing what is disagreeable, there were fome Confolation; but fince in a N 2 · Box

a a

· le

· to

· ne

· h

· k

· h

' is

. N

· re

· T

th

· bu

et et

· m

' if

· w

· H

A

· Ca

· ma

' co

" wl

· Fe

' ha

' in

' fin

the the

en!

' cer

· ha

is

' the

Box at a Play, in an Affembly of Ladies, or even in a " Pew at Church, it is in the Power of a gross Coxcomb to utter what a Woman cannot avoid hearing, how miferable is her Condition who comes within the Power of fuch Impertinents? And how necessary is it to repeat Invectives against fuch a Behaviour? If the Licentious had not utterly forgot what it is to be modeff. they would know that offended Modesty labours under one of the greatest Sufferings to which human Life can be exposed. If one of these Brutes could reflect thus much, tho' they want Shame, they would be " moved, by their Pity, to abhor an impudent Behaviour in the Presence of the Chaste and Innocent. If you · will oblige us with a Spectator on this Subject, and pro. ' cure it to be pasted against every Stage-Coach in Great-Britain, as the Law of the Journey, you will highly oblige the whole Sex, for which you have professed so e great an Esteem; and in particular, the two Ladies ' my late Fellow-Sufferers, and,

SIR, Your most bumble Servant, Rebecca Ridinghood,

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HE Matter which I am now going to fend you, is an unhappy Story in low Life, and will re-· commend it felf, to that you must excuse the Manner of expressing it. A poor idle drunken Weaver in Spitile-Fields has a faithful laborious Wife, who by her Fruga-· lity and Industry had laid by her as much Money as purchased her a Ticket in the present Lottery. She had hid this very privately in the Bottom of a Trunk, and had given her Number to a Friend and Confident, who had · promised to keep the Secret, and bring her News of the Success. The poor Adventurer was one Day gone abroad, when her careless Husband, suspecting she had saved fome Money, fearches every Corner, till at length he finds this same Ticket; which he immediately carries ' abroad, fells, and fquanders away the Money without the Wife's fulpecting any thing of the matter. A Day or two after this, this Friend who was a Woman, comes and brings the Wife word, that she had a Benefit of The noor Creature overloyed, 242

in a

dmo

mi-

wer

re-

Li-

deff.

nder

Life

:flect

be

nour

you

pro-

reat-

ghly

ed fo

adies

100d.

you,

nner

pitile-

ruga-

pur-

d hid

d had

o had

of the

road,

faved

th he

arries

ithout

Day or

comes

efit of

oved,

flies up Stairs to her Husband, who was then at Work, and defires him to leave his Loom for that Evening, and come and drink with a Friend of his and hers below. The Man received this chearful Invitation as bad ' Husbands sometimes do, and after a cross Word or two, told her he wou'dn't come. His Wife with Tender-' ness renewed her Importunity, and at length said to ' him, My Love! I have within these few Months, un-' known to you, scraped together as much Money as has bought us a Ticket in the Lottery, and now here ' is Mrs. Quick come to tell me, that 'tis come up this ' Morning a Five hundred Pound Prize. The Husband ' replies immediately, You lye, you Slut, you have no ' Ticket, for I have fold it. The poor Woman upon ' this faints away in a Fit, recovers, and is now run dif-' tracted. As she had no Design to desraud her Husband, but was willing only to participate in his good Fortune, ' every one pities her, but thinks her Husband's Punish-' ment but just. This, Sir, is Matter of Fact, and would, if the Persons and Circumstances were greater, in a ' well-wrought Play be called Beautiful Diffress. I have only sketched it out with Chalk, and know a good ' Hand can make a moving Picture with worse Materials.

SIR, &c.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

' T A M what the World calls a warm Fellow, and by ' I good Success in Trade I have raised my felf to a ' Capacity of making some Figure in the World; but no ' matter for that. I have now under my Guardianship a ' couple of Neices, who will certainly make me run mad; ' which you will not wonder at, when I tell you they are ' Female Virtuoso's, and during the three Years and a ' half that I have had them under my Care, they never ' in the least inclined their Thoughts towards any one ' fingle Part of the Character of a notable Woman. Whilft ' they should have been considering the proper Ingredients for a Sack-posset, you should hear a dispute con-' cerning the magnetic Virtue of the Loadstone, or perhaps the Pressure of the Atmosphere: Their Language ' is peculiar to themselves, and they scorn to express ' themselves on the meanest Trifle with Words that are N 3

T

onot of a Latin Derivation. But this were supportable fill, would they fuffer me to enjoy an uninterrupted Igonorance; but, unless I fall in with their abstracted Ideas of Things (as they call them) I must not expect to smoke one Pipe in Quiet. In a late Fit of the Gout I com. · plained of the Pain of that Diftemper, when my Neice · Kitty begged Leave to affure me, that whatever I might think, feveral great Philosophers, both ancient and modern, were of Opinion, that both Pleasure and Pain were imaginary Distinctions, and that there was ono fuch thing as either in rerum Natura. I have often heard them affirm that the Fire was not hot; and one Day when I, with the Authority of an old Fel: low, defired one of them to put my blue Cloke on my Knees, the answered, Sir, I will reach the Cloke! but take notice, I do not do it as allowing your Description; for it might as well be called Yellow as Blue; for Colour is nothing but the various Infrac: tions of the Rays of the Sun. Miss Molly told me one Day; That to fay Snow was white, is allowing a vulgar Error; for as it contains a great Quantity of nitrous Particles, it might more reasonably be supposed 4 to be black. In short, the young Husseys would persuade " me, that to believe one's Eyes is a fure way to be deceived; and have often advised me, by no means, to trust 4 any thing fo fallible as my Senses. What I have to beg of you now is, to turn one Speculation to the due Regulation of Female Literature, fo far at least, as to make it confistent with the Quiet of such whose Fate it is to be liable to its Infults; and to tell us the Difference between a Gentleman that should make Cheefe. cakes and raise Paste, and a Lady that reads Lock, and understands the Mathematicks. In which you will extremely oblige

Your hearty Friend and humble Servant,

Abraham Thrifty.

50-06

You

11

30

f

with

mal

fore

felf

und is a

dev

and

Juf

Or

be

if l

Me

2m

bu

to

fay

an wh

Be St

table

d Ig. deas

noke com-Neice

night

and

and Was

often

and

Fel:

e on

oke;

yout

W as

frac'

mé

wing

ty of

poled

uade

e de-

truft

have

o the

ft, 25

Fate

Dif-

eefe. Jocke,

will

rifty.

day,

No. 243. Saturday, December 8.

Formam quidem ipsam, Marce fili, & tanquam faciem Honesti vides: que si oculis cerneretur, mirabiles amores (ut ait Plato) excitaret Sapientia.

You fee, my Son Marcus, the very Shape and Countenance, as it were, of Virtue; which if it cou'd be made the Objest of Sight, would (as Plato fays) excite in us a wonderful Love of Wifdom.

DO not remember to have read any Discourse written expresly upon the Beauty and Loveliness of Virtue, without confidering it as a Duty, and as the Means of making us happy both now and hereafter. I defign therefore this Speculation as an Essay upon that Subject, in which I shall consider Virtue no farther than as it is in it felf of an amiable Nature, after having premised, that I understand by the Word Virtue such a general Notion as is affixed to it by the Writers of Morality, and which by devout Men generally goes under the Name of Religion, and by Men of the World under the Name of Honour.

HYPOCRISY it felf does great Honour, or rather Justice, to Religion, and tacitly acknowledges it to be an Ornament to human Nature. The Hypocrite would not be at so much Pains to put on the Appearance of Virtue, if he did not know it was the most proper and effectual Means to gain the Love and Esteem of Mankind.

WE learn from Hierocles, it was a common Saying among the Heathens, that the Wife Man hates no Body,

but only loves the Virtuous.

TULLY has a very beautiful Gradation of Thoughts to shew how amiable Virtue is. We love a virtuous Man, fays he, who lives in the remotest Parts of the Earth. though we are altogether out of the Reach of his Virtue. and can receive from it no manner of Benefit; nay one who died several Ages ago, raises a secret Fondness and Benevolence for him in our Minds, when we read his Story: Nay what is still more, one who has been the N 4

Enemy of our Country, provided his Wars were regulated by Justice and Humanity, as in the Instance of Pyrrbus, whom Tully mentions on this Occasion in Opposition to Hamibal. Such is the natural Beauty and Loveliness of Virtue.

STOICISM, which was the Pedantry of Virtue, afcribes all good Qualifications, of what kind foever, to the virtuous Man. Accordingly Cato, in the Character Tully has left of him, carried Matters so far, that he would not allow any one but a virtuous Man to be handsom. This indeed looks more like a Philosophical Rant than the real Opinion of a Wise Man; yet this was what Can very seriously maintained. In short, the Stoicks thought they could not sufficiently represent the Excellence of Virtue, if they did not comprehend in the Notion of it all possible Persections; and therefore did not only suppose, that it was transcendently beautiful in itself, but that it made the very Body amiable, and banished every kind of Desormity from the Person in whom it resided.

IT is a common Observation, that the most abandoned to all Sense of Goodness, are apt to wish those who are related to them of a different Character; and it is very observable, that none are more struck with the Charms of Virtue in the fair Sex, than those who by their very Admiration of it are carried to a Desire of ruining it.

A virtuous Mind in a fair Body is indeed a fine Picture in a good Light, and therefore it is no Wonder that it

makes the beautiful Sex all over Charms.

AS Virtue in general is of an amiable and lovely Nature, there are some particular kinds of it which are more so than others, and these are such as dispose us to do Good to Mankind. Temperance and Abstinence, Faith and Devotion, are in themselves perhaps as laudable as any other Virtues; but those which make a Man popular and beloved, are Justice, Charity, Muniscence, and, in short; all the good Qualities that render us beneficial to each other. For which Reason even an extravagant Man, who has nothing else to recommend him but a false Generosity, is often more beloved and esteemed than a Person of a much more sinished Character, who is desective in this Particular.

THE two great Ornaments of Virtue, which shew her in the most advantageous Views, and make her altogether lovely, rally who quifit the m der it

No.

IF of th]]]-w out a Man who and diffe one thei Nat Poir tere ted kin We who fore

> wh tho of Sid Ho Th

> > up

the

Ene

tho

regu.

ace of

Oppo-

and

irtue.

er, w

racter

vould

diom.

than

Cate

ught

on of

fup.

t that

kind

oned

are

very

ns of

Ad-

Aure

at it

Na-

nore

ood

De.

ther

be-

; all

her.

no-

ofuch lar. her

ly,

lovely, are Chearfulness and Good-nature. These generally go together, as a Man cannot be agreeable to others who is not easy within himself. They are both very requisite in a virtuous Mind, to keep out Melancholy from the many serious Thoughts it is engaged in, and to hinder its natural Hatred of Vice from souring into Severity and Censoriousness.

IF Virtue is of this amiable Nature, what can we think of those who can look upon it with an Eye of Hatred and Ill-will, or can fuffer their Aversion for a Party to blot out all the Merit of the Person who is engaged in it. Man must be excessively stupid, as well as uncharitable, who believes that there is no Virtue but on his own Side. and that there are not Men as honest as himself who may differ from him in Political Principles. Men may oppose one another in fome Particulars, but ought not to carry their Hatred to those Qualities which are of so amiable a Nature in themselves, and have nothing to do with the Points in Dispute. Men of Virtue, though of different Interests, ought to consider themselves as more nearly united with one another, than with the vicious Part of Mankind, who embark with them in the fame civil Concerns. We should bear the same Love towards a Man of Honour, who is a living Antagonist, which Tully tells us in the forementioned Passage every one naturally does to an Enemy that is dead. In short, we should esteem Virtue though in a Foe, and abhor Vice though in a Friend.

I speak this with an Eye to those cruel Treatments which Men of all sides are apt to give the Characters of those who do not agree with them. How many Persons of undoubted Probity, and exemplary Virtue, on either Side, are blackened and defamed? How many Men of Honour exposed to publick Obloquy and Reproach? Those therefore who are either the Instruments or Abettors in such Insernal Dealings, ought to be looked upon as Persons who make use of Religion to promote their Cause, not of their Cause to promote Religion.



No

for Ea

Eye

· fold

efte

tha tha

· per

· Or

· exa

of,

· me

· fre

ev

. W(

at at

· Ju

. 2

' m

va

· ha

· an

· T

·V

· it

re

· bi

• fo

al

. 0

'li

· P

. t

No. 244. Monday, December 10.

-Judex & callidus audis. Hor. Sat. 7.1. 2. v. 101. A judge of Painting you, and Man of Skill. CREECH. Mr. SPECTATOR, Covent-Garden, Decemb. 7. CANNOT, without a double Injustice, forbear expressing to you the Satisfaction which a whole · Clan of Virtuosos have received from those Hints which you have lately given the Town on the Cartons of the inimitable Raphael. It should be methinks the Bufiness of a Spectator to improve the Pleasures of Sight, and there cannot be a more immediate Way to it than recommending the Study and Observation of excellent Drawings and Pictures. When I first went to view those of Raphael which you have celebrated, I must confess I " was but barely pleased; the next time I liked them better, but at last as I grew better acquainted with them, I fell deeply in Love with them, like wife Speeches they funk deep into my Heart; for you know, Mr. SPECTA-TOR, that a Man of Wit may extremely affect one for the Present, but if he has not Discretion, his Merit soon * vanishes away, while a wise Man that has not so greata Stock of Wit, shall nevertheless give you a far greater and more lasting Satisfaction: Just so it is in a Picture that is fmartly touched but not well ftudied; one may call it a witty Picture, tho' the Painter in the mean time may be in Danger of being called a Fool. On the other hand, a Picture that is thoroughly understood in the Whole, and well performed in the Particulars, that is begun on the Foundation of Geometry, carried on by the Rules of * Perspective, Architecture, and Anatomy, and persected by a good Harmony, a just and natural Colouring, and fuch Passions, and Expressions of the Mind as are almost e peculiar to Raphael; this is what you may justly stile a wife Picture, and which feldom fails to strike us Dumb, till we can affemble all our Faculties to make but a tolerable Judgment upon it. Other Pictures are made for

101.

ECH.

6. 7.

bear

hole

hich

f the

ineli

than

llent

hofe

es I

bet-

m, I

they

TA-

for

oon

at a

ater

ture

call

nay

ınd.

and

the

s of

ted

and

oft

e 2

nb,

2

ide for

for the Eyes only, as Rattles are made for Childrens · Ears; and certainly that Picture that only pleases the Eye, without representing some well-chosen Part of Nature or other, does but shew what fine Colours are to be fold at the Colour-shop, and mocks the Works of the 'Creator. If the best Imitator of Nature, is not to be efteemed the best Painter, but he that makes the greatest 'Show and Glare of Colours; it will necessarily follow, that he who can array himself in the most gaudy Draperies is best drest, and he that can speak loudest the best Orator. Every Man when he looks on a Picture should examine it according to that share of Reason he is Master of, or he will be in Danger of making a wrong Judg-"ment. If Men as they walk abroad would make more frequent Observations on those Beauties of Nature which every Moment present themselves to their View, they ' would be better Judges when they faw her well imitated at home: This would help to correct those Errors which most Pretenders fall into, who are over-hasty in their ' Judgments, and will not flay to let Reason come in for a share in the Decision. 'Tis for want of this that Men ' mistake in this Case, and in common Life, a wild extravagant Pencil for one that is truly bold and great, an im-' pudent Fellow for a Man of true Courage and Bravery, hafty and unreasonable Actions for Enterprizes of Spirit and Refolution, gaudy Colouring for that which is truly beautiful, a false and infinuating Discourse for simple 'Truth elegantly recommended. The Parallel will hold through all the Parts of Life and Painting too; and the 'Virtuofos abovementioned will be glad to fee you draw it with your Terms of Art. As the Shadows in Picture ' represent the serious or melancholy, so the Lights do the bright and lively Thoughts: As there should be but one forcible Light in a Picture which should catch the Eye ' and fall on the Hero, fo there should be but one Object of our Love, even the Author of Nature. These and the 'like Reflexions well improved, might very much contribnte to open the Beauty of that Art, and prevent young 'People from being poisoned by the ill Gusto of an extravagant Workman that should be imposed upon us.

I am, SIR, Your most humble Servant.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

HOUGH I am a Woman, yet I am one of those who confess themselves highly pleased with a Speculation you obliged the World with sometime ago, from an old Greek Poet you call Simonides, in relation to the several Natures and Distinctions of our own Sex. I could not but admire how justly the Characters of Women of this Age, fall in with the times of Simonides, there being no one of those Sorts I have not at some time or other of my Life met with a Sample of. But, Sir, the Subject of this present Address, are a Set of Women comprehended, I think, in the Ninth Specie of that ' Speculation, called the Apes; the Description of whom 'I find to be, "That they are such as are both ugly and " ill-natured, who have nothing beautiful themselves, " and endeavour to detract from or ridicule every thing "that appears so in others." Now, Sir, this Sect, as I have been told, is very frequent in the great Town where you live; but as my Circumstance of Life obliges me to refide altogether in the Country, though not many Miles from London, I can't have met with a great Number of 'em, nor indeed is it a defirable Acquaintance, as I have lately found by Experience. You must * know, Sir, that at the Beginning of this Summer a Fa-" mily of these Apes came and settled for the Season not far from the Place where I live. As they were Strangers in the Country, they were visited by the Ladies about 'em, of whom I was, with an Humanity usual in those that pass most of their Time in Solitude. Apes lived with us very agreeably our own Way till towards the End of the Summer, when they began to bethink themselves of returning to Town; then it was,
Mr. Spectator, that they began to set themselves about the proper and diftinguishing Business of their · Character; and, as 'tis faid of evil Spirits, that they are apt to carry away a Piece of the House they are about to leave, the Apes without Regard to common Mercy, Civility, or Gratitude, thought fit to mimick and fall foul on the Faces, Drefs, and Behaviour of their innocent Neighbours, bestowing abominable Censures and disgraceful Appellations commonly called Nick names, on all of them; and in fhort, like true fine Ladies, made a t heir

· I c

No

the

ini

· C·

'w

C)

eft pli

A St th in

ui th T

01

K

those with a go, on to ex. I Wo-mides, fome But, Wo-f that

f that whom y and elves, thing , as I fown bliges a not great uain-must a Fa-n not tran-

ies aial in
The
Il too bewas,
elves

y are out to c, Cifoul ocent dif-

their

s, on nade their honest Plainness and Sincerity Matter of Ridicule.

'I could not but acquaint you with these Grievances, as well at the Desire of all the Parties injured, as from

'my own Inclination. I hope, Sir, if you can't propose intirely to reform this Evil, you will take such Notice of

it in some of your future Speculations, as may put the

deserving Part of our Sex on their Guard against these Creatures; and at the same time the Apes may be sen-

fible, that this fort of Mirth is fo far from an innocent

Diversion, that it is in the highest Degree that Vice

which is faid to comprehend all others.

I am, SIR, Your bumble Servant,

T Constantia Field.

No. 245. Tuesday, December 11.

Fila Voluptatis causa fint proxima veris.

Hor. Ars Poet. v. 338.

Fictions, to please, shou'd wear the Face of Truth.

HERE is nothing which one regards fo much with an Eye of Mirth and Pity as Innocence, when it has in it a Dash of Folly. At the same time that one esteems the Virtue, one is tempted to laugh at the Simplicity which accompanies it. When a Man is made up wholly of the Dove, without the least Grain of the Serpent in his Composition, he becomes ridiculous in many Circumstances of Life, and very often discredits his best The Cordeliers tell a Story of their Founder St. Francis, that as he passed the Streets in the Dusk of the Evening, he discovered a young Fellow with a Maid in a Corner; upon which the good Man, fay they, lifted up his Hands to Heaven with a fecret Thanksgiving, that there was still so much Christian Charity in the World. The Innocence of the Saint made him mistake the Kiss of a Lover for a Salute of Charity. I am heartily concerned when I fee a virtuous Man without a competent Knowledge of the World; and if there be any Use in

No.

abi

· M

ob

· eve

· los

tog

· Bu

is

· bli

· fee

' th

·T

'an

' go

· m th. ٠H

" W

7

1

. 1

· in

· L

. e

· re

. 0

. 0

. W

P

4 i

· u

. 5

day

these my Papers, it is this, that without representing Vice under any false alluring Notions, they give my Reader an Infight into the Ways of Men, and represent human Na. ture in all its changeable Colours. The Man who has not been engaged in any of the Follies of the World, or, as Shakespear expresses it, backney'd in the Ways of Men, may here find a Picture of its Follies and Extravagancies. The Virtuous and the Innocent may know in Speculation what they could never arrive at by Practice, and by this Means avoid the Snares of the Crafty, the Corruptions of the Vicious, and the Reasonings of the Prejudiced. Their Minds may be opened without being vitiated.

IT is with an Eye to my following Correspondent, Mr. Timothy Doodle, who seems a very well-meaning Man, that I have written this short Preface, to which I shall

Subjoin a Letter from the said Mr. Doodle.

SIR. · T Could heartily wish that you would let us know your Opinion upon feveral innocent Diversions which are in use among us, and which are very proper to pass away a Winter Night for those who do not care to throw ' away their Time at an Opera, or at the Play house. I " would gladly know in particular, what Notion you have of Hot-Cockles; as also whether you think that Questions and Commands, Mottoes, Similies, and Crofs-Puroposes have not more Mirth and Wit in them, than those publick Diversons which are grown so very fashionable among us. If you would recommend to our Wives and Daughters, who read your Papers with a great deal of · Pleafure, some of those Sports and Pastimes that may be practifed within Doors, and by the Fire-fide, we who are " Masters of Families should be hugely obliged to you. I e need not tell you that I would have these Sports and · Pastimes not only merry but innocent, for which Reason I have not mentioned either Whisk or Lanterloo, nor indeed fo much as One and Thirty. After having communicated to you my Request upon this Subject, I will be so free as to tell you how my Wife and I pass away these tedious Winter Evenings with a great deal of Pleafure. Tho' she be young and handsom, and good-hu-· moured to a Miracle, the does not care for gadding abroad

Vice

ran Na-

not

r, as

may The

tion

this is of

heir

ent

lan, hall

our

are

s a-

I

ave

ftiur-

ofe ble

ind of

be

are

ind fon nor

m-

ill ay

u-

2-

ad

abroad like others of her Sex. There is a very friendly Man, a Colonel in the Army, whom I am mightily obliged to for his Civilities, that comes to fee me almost every Night; for he is not one of those giddy young Fellows that cannot live out of a Play-house. When we are together, we very often make a Party at Blind-Man's-· Buff, which is a Sport that I like the better, because there is a good deal of Exercise in it. The Colonel and I are blinded by Turns, and you would laugh your Heart out to fee what Pains my Dear takes to hoodwink us, fo that it is impossible for us to see the least Glimpse of Light. The poor Colonel fometimes hits his Nose against a Post, and makes us die with laughing. I have generally the good Luck not to hurt my felf, but am very often above half an Hour before I can catch either of them; for you must know we hide our selves up and down in Corners, that we may have the more Sport. I only give you this. 'Hint as a Sample of fuch innocent Diversions as I 'would have you recommend; and am,

Most esteemed SIR, your ever loving Friend, Timothy Doodle.

THE following Letter was occasioned by my last Thurfday's Paper upon the Absence of Lovers, and the Methods therein mentioned of making such Absence supportable.

SIR, MONG the feveral Ways of Confolation which absent Lovers make use of while their Souls are ' in that State of Departure, which you fay is Death in Love, there are some very material ones that have escaped your Notice. Among these, the first and most received is a crooked Shilling, which has administred great Comfort to our Forefathers, and is still made use of on this Occasion with very good Effect in most Parts of Her Majesty's Dominions. There are some, I know, who think a Crown Piece cut into two equal Parts, and ' preserved by the distant Lovers, is of more sovereign Virtue than the former. But fince Opinions are divided in this Particular, why may not the same Persons make 'use of both? The Figure of a Heart, whether cut in Stone or cast in Metal, whether bleeding upon an Altar, fluck with Darts, or held in the Hand of a Cupid, has

No.

No.

0000

Hite

No a

Nor

Some

And

So n

M

to

w

ta

to

L' L

tic

do

th

ha

w

fir

en

tu

no

a

H

no

ne R

' ar

" a

· Id

always been looked upon as Talismanick in Distresses of this Nature. I am acquainted with many a brave Fellow, who carries his Mistress in the Lid of his Snusses box, and by that Expedient has supported himself under the Absence of a whole Campaign. For my own part, I have tried all those Remedies, but never found so much Benefit from any as from a Ring, in which my Mistress's Hair is platted together very artificially in a kind of True-Lover's Knot. As I have received great Besenst from this Secret, I think myself obliged to communicate it to the Publick, for the Good of my Fellow. Subjects. I desire you will add this Letter as an Appendix to your Consolations upon Absence, and am,

I shall conclude this Paper with a Letter from an University Gentleman, occasioned by my last Tuesday's Paper, wherein I gave some Account of the great Feuds which happened formerly in those learned Bodies, between the modern Greeks and Trojans.

SIR. HIS will give you to understand, that there is at present in the Society, whereof I am a Member, ' a very confiderable Body of Trojans, who, upon a proper Occasion, would not fail to declare our selves. In the ' mean while we do all we can to annoy our Enemies by Stratagem, and are resolved by the first Opportunity to ' attack Mr. Joshua Barnes, whom we look upon as the " Achilles of the opposite Party. As for my felf, I have had the Reputation ever fince I came from School, of being a trusty Trojan, and am resolved never to give Quarter to the smallest Particle of Greek, where-ever I chance to meet it. It is for this Reason I take it very ill of you, that ' you fometimes hang out Greek Colours at the Head of ' your Paper, and sometimes give a Word of the Enemy even in the Body of it. When I meet with any thing of this nature, I throw down your Speculations upon the ' Table, with that Form of Words which we make use of when we declare War upon an Author.

Græcum est, non potest legi.

I give you this Hint, that you may for the future abstain

from any such Hostilities at your Peril.

C

Wednesday,

No. 246. Wednesday, December 12.

— Οὐκ ἄςα σοί γε σατηρ η ίπωστα Πηλεύς, Οὐδε Θέτις μήτης, γλαυκή δε σ' ἔτικε θάλασσα, Πέτςαι τ' ηλιθατοι, ότι τοι νό ' ἐςὶν ἀπηνής.

Hom. Il. 16. 34.

No amorous Hero ever gave thee Birth,
Nor ever tender Goddess brought thee forth:
Some rugged Rock's hard Entrails gave thee Form,
And raging Seas produc'd thee in a Storm:
A Soul well suiting thy tempestuous Kind,
So rough thy Manners, so untan'd thy Mind.

POPE.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

45.

effer rave

un-

OWN

id fo

my

in a

Be-

om-

ow.

Ap-

. B.

Uni-

Pa.

euds

be-

s at

ber,

per

by

y to

the

had

g a

r to

e to

hat

of

my

of

the

of

ain

lus.

ay,

n,

A S your Paper is Part of the Equipage of the Tea-Table, I conjure you to print what I now write to you; for I have no other Way to communicate what I have to fay to the fair Sex on the most important Circumstance of Life, even the Care of Children. 'I do not understand that you profess your Paper is always to confift of Matters which are only to entertain the Learned and Polite, but that it may agree with your Defign to publish some which may tend to the Information of Mankind in general; and when it does so, you do more than writing Wit and Humour. Give me leave then to tell you, that of all the Abuses that ever you have as yet endeavoured to reform, certainly not one wanted fo much your Affiftance as the Abuse in nurfing Children. It is unmerciful to see, that a Woman endowed with all the Perfections and Bleffings of Nature, can, as foon as she is delivered, turn off her innocent, tender, and helpless Infant, and give it up to a Woman that is (ten thousand to one) neither in Health nor good Condition, neither found in Mind nor Body, that has neither Honour nor Reputation, neither Love nor Pity for the poor Babe, but more Regard for the Money than for the whole Child, and never will take farther Care of it than what by all the Encouragement of Money and Presents she is forced.

No.

have

' afto

· Chi

· Dri

ed.

it be

an !

· dai

· ly t

i tot

f bet

firf

tha .

s oth

· Hu

* no

· Sh

ten

· Di

· Fo

" wh

the an

the

. W

th th

· M

the gi

· m

· ha

· SI

fo

· li

is a

' g

The fame Diodorus also relates of Caligula, Predecessor to Nero, that his Nurse used to moisten the Nipples of her Breast frequently with Blood, to make Caligula take the better hold of them; which, says Diodorus, was the Cause that made him so blood-thirsty and cruel all

as instead of Tiberius Nero, they call'd him Biberius Mero.

his Life-time after, that he not only committed frequent Murder by his own Hand, but likewise wished

that all human Kind wore but one Neck, that he might

246. nurfe much OWB natuhould grob it in a tock? anges inte s and lence d and with bech have les by , and uck'd gin'd, e and l Aulually ns of Sadreffes, Nurle Haparof it, Mero. or te f her take el all ifhed night

have

have the Pleasure to cut it off. Such like Degeneracies aftonish the Parents, who not knowing after whom the 'Child can take, fee one to incline to Stealing, another to Drinking, Cruelty, Stupidity; yet all thefe are not minded. Nay it is easy to demonstrate, that a Child, altho' it be born from the best of Parents, may be corrupted by an ill-tempered Nurse. How many Children do we see daily brought into Fits, Confumptions, Rickets, &c.mere-1 ly by fucking their Nurses when in a Passion or Fury ? But indeed almost any Disorder of the Nurse is a Disorder to the Child, and few Nurses can be found in this Town bet what labour under some Distemper or other. The first Question that is generally asked a young Woman that wants to be a Nurse, Why she should be a Nurse to other PeoplesChildren; is answered, by her having an ill Husband, and that she must make shift to live. I think now this very Answer is enough to give any Body a ! Shock, if duly confidered; for an ill Husband may, or ten to one if he does not, bring home to his Wife an ill Distemper, or at least Vexation and Disturbance. Bofides as fhe takes the Child out of meer Necessity, her ' Food will be accordingly, or else very coarse at best; whence proceeds an ill-concocted and coarse Food for the Child; for as the Blood, so is the Milk; and hence I ' am very well affured proceeds the Scurvy, the Evil, and ' many other Diftempers. I beg of you, for the Sake of the many poor Infants that may and will be faved, by weighing this Case seriously, to exhort the People with the utmost Vehemence to let the Children suck their own ' Mothers, both for the Benefit of Mother and Child. For the general Argument, that a Mother is weakned by giving fuck to her Children, is vain and fimple; I will maintain that the Mother grows stronger by it, and will have her Health better than she would have otherwise: She will find it the greatest Cure and Preservative for the Vapours and future Miscarriages, much beyond any other Remedy whatfoever: Her Children will be like Giants, whereas otherwise they are but living Shadows and like unripe Fruit; and certainly if a Woman ' is strong enough to bring forth a Child, she is beyond ' all Doubt strong enough to nurse it afterwards. grieves me to observe and consider how many poor

Children are daily ruined by careless Nurses; and yet
 how tender ought they to be of a poor Infant, since the
 least Hurt or Blow, especially upon the Head, may make

it senseles, stupid, or otherwise miserable for ever?
BUT I cannot well leave this Subject as yet; for it

feems to me very unnatural, that a Woman that has fed a Child as part of herfelf for nine Months, should have no Desire to nurse it farther, when brought to Light and before her Eves, and when by its Cry it implores her

before her Eyes, and when by its Cry it implores her Affiftance and the Office of a Mother. Do not the very cruellest of Brutes tend their young ones with all the

Care and Delight imaginable? for how can she be call'd
a Mother that will not nurse her young ones? The Earth

is called the Mother of all things, not because she produces, but because she maintains and nurses what she produces. The Generation of the Infant is the Effect of

produces. The Generation of the Infant is the Effect of
 Defire, but the Care of it argues Virtue and Choice. I
 am not ignorant but that there are some Cases of Ne-

ceffity where a Mother cannot give Suck, and then out of two Evils the least must be chosen; but there are so very few, that I am sure in a Thousand there is hardly

one real Instance; for if a Woman does but know that her Husband can spare about three or fix Shillings a

Week extraordinary, (altho' this is but feldom confidered) the certainly, with the Affistance of her Goffips,

will foon persuade the good Man to send the Child to

Nurse, and easily impose upon him by pretending Indisposition. Thus Cruelty is supported by Fashion, and

· Nature gives place to Custom.

T SIR, Your humble Servant.

No 247. Thursday, December 13.

Επ τομάτων ήδεῖα ______

Hefiod.

Their untired Lips a wordy Torrent pour.

WE are told by some ancient Authors, that Socrator was instructed in Eloquence by a Woman, whose Name, if I am not mistaken, was Aspasia. I have indeed

No.

very of the Fe well to rick C

ould must be are minto a Pettico Cup,

I am Bar to doubt freque

fhall tring to tes his than

TI deal i Name of thi Fluen they e ther ? what l hav the S Bride her in with ! Horf ter ha made

upon

for th

l yet

e the

nake

or it

s fed

have

and

her

the

all'd

arth

prot she

et of

e. I

Ne-

out re fo

urdly

that

igs a

fide-

ffips,

ld to

In-

and

pant.

fiod.

rates

hose

deed

very often looked upon that Art as the most proper for the Female Sex, and I think the Universities would do well to consider whether they should not fill the Rhetorick Chairs with She Professors.

IT has been faid in the Praise of some Men, that they could talk whole Hours together upon any Thing; but it must be owned to the Honour of the other Sex, that there are many among them who can talk whole Hours together upon Nothing. I have known a Woman branch out into a long Extempore Dissertation upon the Edging of a Petticoat, and chide her Servant for breaking a China Cup, in all the Figures of Rhetorick.

WEREWomenadmitted topleadin Courts of Judicature, I am persuaded they would carry the Eloquence of the Bar to greater Heights than it has yet arrived at. If any one doubts this, let him but be present at those Debates which frequently arise among the Ladies of the British Fishery.

THE first Kind therefore of Female Orators which I shall take notice of, are those who are employed in stirring up the Passions, a Part of Rhetorick in which Socrates his Wife had perhaps made a greater Proficiency than his above-mentioned Teacher.

THE fecond Kind of Female Orators are those who deal in Invectives, and who are commonly known by the Name of the Cenforious. The Imagination and Elocution of this Set of Rhetoricians is wonderful. With what a Fluency of Invention, and Copiousness of Expression, will they enlarge upon every littleSlip in theBehaviour of another? With how many different Circumstances, and with what Variety of Phrases, will they tell over the same Story? I have known an old Lady make an unhappy Marriage the Subject of a Month's Conversation. She blamed the Bride in one Place; pitied her in another; laughed at her in a third; wondered at her in a fourth; was angry with her in a fifth; and in short, wore out a Pair of Coach-Horses in expressing her Concern for her. At length, after having quite exhausted the Subject on this Side, she made a Visit to the new married Pair, praised the Wife for the prudent Choice she had made, told her the unreafonable Reflexions which fome malicious People had caft upon her, and defired that they might be better acquaintcd. The Censure and Approbation of this Kind of Wo-

men

men are therefore only to be confider'd as Helps to Dif. course.

A third Kind of Female Orators may be comprehend. ed under the Word Gossips. Mrs. Fiddle Faddle is persectly accomplished in this Sort of Eloquence; she lanches out into Discriptions of Christenings, runs Divisions upon an Head-dress, knows every Dish of Meat that is served up in her Neighbourhood, and entertains her Company a whole Afternoon together with the Wit of her little Boy,

before he is able to speak.

THE Coquette may be looked upon as a fourth Kindof Female Orator. To give herself the larger Field for Discourse, she hates and loves in the same Breath, talks to her Lap-dog or Parrot, is uneasy in all kinds of Weather, and in every Part of the Room: She has false Quarrels and feigned Obligations to all the Men of her Acquaintance; sighs when she is not fad, and laughs when she is not merry. The Coquette is in particular a great Mistress of that Part of Oratory which is called Action, and indeed seems to speak for no other Purpose, but as it gives her an Opportunity of stirring a Limb, or varying a Feature, of glancing her Eyes, or playing with her Fan.

AS for News-mongers, Politicians, Mimicks, Storytellers, with other Characters of that Nature, which give Birth to Loquacity, they are as commonly found among the Men as the Women; for which Reason I

shall pass them over in Silence.

I have often been puzzled to affign a Cause why Women should have this Talent of a ready Utterance in so much greater Perfection than Men. I have fometimes fancied that they have not a retentive Power, or the Faculty of suppressing their Thoughts, as Men have, but that they are necessitated to speak everything they think, and if so, it would perhaps furnish a very strong Argument to the Cartefians, for the supporting of their Doctrine, that the Soul always thinks. But as feveral are of Opinion that the Fair Sex are not altogether Strangers to the Arts of Dissembling and concealing their Thoughts, I have been forced to relinquish that Opinion, and have therefore endeavoured to feek after some better Reason. In order to it, a Friend of mine, who is an excellent Antagonist, has promised me by the first Opportunity to dissect a Woman's Tongue,

No Tong certa flippo of a f not in down ther i red C this 1 a per the F can

as the very Femiliary wery ment

Bath

the f

Circi tiful it co

ALL UP HT MA AU

cou.

H

Dif.

end.

ectly

s out

on an

ed up

iny a

Boy,

indof

Dif-

to her

T,and

s and

ance ;

s not

refs of

ndeed

es her

eature,

Story-

which

found

eason I

e in fo

es fan-

aculty

at they

d if fo,

to the

hat the

on that

Arts of

ve been

ore en-

order to

uft, has

oman's

Tongue, and to examine whether there may not be in it certain Juices which render it so wonderfully voluble or slippant, or whether the Fibres of it may not be made up of a finer or more pliant Thread, or whether there are not in it some particular Muscles which dart it up and down by such sudden Glances and Vibrations; or whether in the last place, there may not be certain undiscovered Channels running from the Head and the Heart, to this little Instrument of Loquacity, and conveying into it a perpetual Assume of animal Spirits Nor must I omit the Reason which Hudibras has given, why those who can talk on Trisles speak with the greatest Fluency; namely, that the Tongue is like a Race-Horse, which runs the faster the lesser Weight it carries.

WHICH of these Reasons soever may be looked upon as the most probable, I think the Iristeman's Thought was very natural, who after some Hours Conversation with a Female Orator, told her, that he believed her Tongue was very glad when she was asseep, for that it had not a Mo-

ment's Rest all the while she was awake.

THAT excellent old Ballad of the Wanton Wife of Bath, has the following remarkable Lines.

I think, quoth Thomas, Womens Tongues

Of Aspen Leaves are made.

AND Ovid, tho' in the Description of a very barbarous Circumstance, tells us, That when the Tongue of a beautiful Female was cut out, and thrown upon the Ground, it could not forbear muttering even in that Posture.

Abstulit ense fero. Radix micat ultima lingua.

Itsa jacet, terraque tremens immurmurat atra;

Utque salire solet mutilata cauda colubra

Palpitat——— Met. 1. 6. v. 556.

The Blade had cut
Her Tongue sheer off, close to the trembling root:
The mangl'd Part still quiver'd on the Ground,
Murmuring with a faint impersect Sound;
And, as a Serpent wreaths his wounded Train,
Uneasy, panting, and posses'd with Pain. CROXAL.

IF a Tongue would be talking without a Mouth, what cou'd it have done when it had all its Organs of Speech, and

and Accomplices of Sound about it? I might here mention the Story of the Pippin Woman, had not I some

Reason to look upon it as fabulous.

I must confess I am so wonderfully charmed with the Musick of this little Instrument, that I would by no means discourage it. All that I aim at by this Dissertation is, to cure it of several disagreeable Notes, and in particular of those little Jarrings and Dissonances which arise from Anger, Censoriousness, Gossiping and Coquetry. In short, I would always have it turned by Good-nature, Truth, Discretion and Sincerity.



No. 248. Friday, December 14.

Hoc maxime Officii est, ut quisque maxime opis linigent, ita ei potissimum opitulari. Tull.

It is a principal point of Duty, to affift another most, when be stands most in need of Assistance.

HERE are none who deferve Superiority over others in the Esteem of Mankind, who do not make it their Endeavour to be beneficial to Society; and who upon all Occasions which their Circumstances of Life can administer, do not take a certain unfeigned Pleasure in conferring Benefits of one kind or other. Those whose great Talents and high Birth have placed them in confpicuous Stations of Life, are indiffernably obliged to exert some noble Inclinations for the Service of the World, or else such Advantages become Misfortunes, and Shade and Privacy are a more eligible Portion. Where Opportunities and Inclinations are given to the same Person, we fometimes fee sublime Instances of Virtue, which so dazzle our Imaginations, that we look with Scorn on all which in lower Scenes of Life we may our felves be able to practife. But this is a vicious way of thinking; and it bears some spice of romantick Madness, for a Man to imagine that he must grow ambitious, or seek Adventures to be able to do great Actions. It is in every Man's

No. Powe to do of ci the N that ftanc Men tile u the \ whic of pu their Stati tion ny Y ther, fon o and (and

fre yo

form

ther'

Mor H

haza time Min ny A they Cala dene to u

give

men.

fome

the the

neans

, to

ar of

An-

hort,

ruth,

when

hers

ke it

pon

ad-

CON-

reat

ome

or

por-

fon,

h fo

all

able

id it

n to

ren-

an's

wer

Power in the World who is above mere Poverty, not only to do Things worthy but heroick. The great Foundation of civil Virtue is Self denial; and there is no one above the Necessities of Life, but has Opportunities of exercising that noble Quality, and doing as much as his Circumflances will bear for the Ease and Convenience of other Men; and he who does more than ordinary Men practife upon fuch Occasions as occur in his Life, deserves the Value of his Friends as if he had done Enterprizes which are usually attended with the highest Glory. Men of publick Spirit differ rather in their Circumstances than their Virtue; and the Man who does all he can in a low Station, is more a Herothan he who omits any worthy Action he is able to accomplish in a great one. It is not many Years ago fince Lapirius, in Wrong of his elder Brother, came to a great Estate by Gift of his Father, by reafon of the dissolute Behaviour of the First-born. Shame and Contrition reformed the Life of the difinherited Youth. and he became as remarkable for his good Qualities as formerly for his Errors. Lapirius, who observed his Brother's Amendment, fent him on a New-Year's Day in the Morning the following Letter:

Honoured Brother,

Inclose to you the Deeds whereby my Father gave me this House and Land: Had he lived 'till now, he would not have believed it in that manner; he took it

' would not have bestowed it in that manner; he took it from the Man you were, and I restore it to the Man

' you are. I am,

S I R, Your affectionate Brother,

and bumble Servant, P. T.

AS great and exalted Spirits undertake the Pursuit of hazardous Actions for the Good of others, at the same time gratifying their Passion for Glory; so do worthy Minds in the domestick way of Life deny themselves many Advantages, to satisfy a generous Benevolence which they bear to their Friends oppressed with Distresses and Calamities. Such Natures one may call Stores of Providence, which are actuated by a secret Celestial Instuence to undervalue the ordinary Gratifications of Wealth, to give Comfort to an Heart loaded with Assistion, to save Vol. III.

a falling Family, to preserve a Branch of Trade in their Neighbourhood, and give Work to the Industrious, preserve the Portion of the helpless Infant, and raise the Head of the mourning Father. People whose Hearts are wholly bent towards Pleasure, or intent upon Gain, never hear of the noble Occurrences among Men of Industry and Humanity. It would look like a City Romance, to tell them of the generous Merchant, who the other Day sent this Billet to an eminent Trader under Difficulties to support himself, in whose Fall many hundreds besides himself had perished; but because I think there is more Spirit and true Gallantry in it than in any Letter I have ever read from Strephon to Phillis, I shall insert it even in the mercantile honest Stile in which it was fent.

SIR,

Have heard of the Cafualties which have involved you in extreme Diffress at this time; and knowing

you to be a Man of great Good-nature, Industry and
 Probity, have resolved to stand by you. Be of good

- ' chear, the Bearer brings with him five thousand Pounds,
 ' and has my Order to answer your drawing as much
- · more on my Account. I did this in haste, for fear I
- fhould come too late for your Relief; but you may value vour felf with me to the Sum of fifty thousand Pounds;
- for I can very chearfully run the Hazard of being fo
- much less rich than I am now, to save an honest Man

whom I love.

Your Friend and Servant, W. P.

I think there is somewhere in Montaigne mention made of a Family-book, wherein all the Occurrences that happened from one Generation of that House to another were recorded. Were there such a Method in the Families which are concerned in this Generosity, it would be an hard Task for the greatest in Europe to give, in their own, an Instance of a Benesit better placed, or conferred with a more graceful Air. It has been heretofore urged how barbarous and inhuman is any unjust Step made to the Disadvantage of a Trader; and by how much such an Ast towards him is detestable, by so much an Ast of Kindness towards him is laudable. I remember to have heard a Bencher

No.
Bence House King at the Friend there ment that heard of his racte him to

T

the I

No.

Tixe Mirt

Refle they of a It is Ridi

abov differ arifin Pity deed feems ceivin

eir re-

lly

ear

ind

tell

elf

nd

er-

red

ing

ood ids,

uch ar I

ds;

g fo

Ian

. P.

ade

vere

ilies

e an wn,

with

the

Act

rd a

cher

Bencher of the Temple tell a Story of a Tradition in their House, where they had formerly a Cullom of choosing Kings for such a Season, and allowing him his Expences at the Charge of the Society: One of our Kings, said my Friend, carried his Royal Inclination a little too far, and there was a Committee order'd too look into the Management of his Treasury. Among other Things it appeared, that his Majesty walking incog. in the Cloister, had overheard a poor Man say to another, such a small Sum would make me the happiest Man in the World. The King out of his Royal Compassion privately inquired into his Character, and finding him a proper Object of Charity, sent him the Money. When the Committee read the Report, the House passed his Accounts with a Plaudite without farther Examination, upon the Recital of this Article in them,

T For making a Man happy

10:00:00

No. 249. Saturday, December 15.

Tiλως ακαιρω is βροτοῖς δεινόν κακόν. Frag. Vet. Poet.

Mirth out of feafon is a grievous Ill.

WHEN I make choice of a Subject that has not been treated on by others, I throw together my Reflections on it without any Order or Method, so that they may appear rather in the Looseness and Freedom of an Essay, than in the Regularity of a set Discourse. It is after this manner that I shall consider Laughter and Ridicule in my present Paper.

MAN is the merriest Species of the Creation, all above and below him are serious. He sees things in a different Light from other Beings, and finds his Mirth arising from Objects that perhaps cause something like Pity or Displeasure in higher Natures. Laughter is indeed a very good Counterposite to the Spleen; and it seems but reasonable that we should be capable of receiving Joy from what is no real Good to us, since we can receive Grief from what is no real Evil.

0.2.

Lhave

I have in my forty seventh Paper raised a Speculation on the Notion of a modern Philosopher, who describes the first Motive of Laughter to be a secret Comparison which we make between our selves, and the Persons we laugh at; or, in other Words, that Satisfaction which we receive from the Opinion of some Preeminence in our selves, when we see the Absurdities of another, or when we restect on any past Absurdities of our own. This seems to hold in most Cases, and we may observe that the vainest Part of Mankind are the most addicted to this Passion.

I have read a Sermon of a Conventual in the Church of Rome, on those Words of the Wise Man, I faid of Laughter, it is mad; and of Mirth, what does it? Upon which he laid it down as a Point of Doctrine, that Laughter was the Effect of Original Sin, and that Adam could

not laugh before the Fall.

LAUGHTER, while it lasts, slackens and unbraces the Mind, weakens the Faculties, and causes a kind of Remissness and Dissolution in all the Powers of the Soul: And thus far it may be looked upon as a Weakness in the Composition of human Nature. But if we consider the frequent Reliefs we receive from it, and how often it breaks the Gloom which is apt to depress the Mind and damp our Spirits, with transient unexpected Gleams of Joy, one would take care not to grow too wise for so great a Pleasure of Life.

THE Talent of turning Men into Ridicule, and expofing to Laughter those one converses with, is the Qualifcation of little ungenerous Tempers. A young Man with this Cast of Mind cuts himself off from all manner of Improvement. Every one has his Flaws and Weaknesses; nay, the greatest Blemishes are often found in the most shining Characters; but what an absurd Thing is it to pass over all the valuable Parts of a Man, and fix our Attention on his Infirmities? To observe his Impersections more than his Virtues? and to make use of him for the Sport of others, rather than for our own Improvement?

WE therefore very often find, that Persons the most accomplished in Ridicule are those who are very shrewd at hitting a Blot, without exerting any thing masterly in themselves. As there are many eminent Criticks who neI Men the rally Sen

No

ver

that

with

By t

whe ture Beh mer tion we ing

dece

We mor

Con

Art

draw draw fore the Peri People cian Crit

Ver that be r Her

Hu

in [

101

bes

ion

We

we

Our

hen

his

that

this

irch

d of

pon

igh-

ould

aces

d of

oul:

is in

lider

often

Aind

eams

or fo

xpo-

alifi-

with

Im-

fles;

most

pais

tten-

more

Sport

moft

rewd

rly in

o ne-

TU

ver writ a good Line, there are may admirable Buffoons that animadvert upon every fingle Defect in another. without ever discovering the least Beauty of their own. By this Means, these unlucky little Wits often gain Reputation in the Efteem of vulgar Minds, and raife themselves above Persons of much more laudable Characters.

IF the Talent of Ridicule were employed to laugh Men out of Vice and Folly, it might be of some Use to the World; but instead of this, we find that it is generally made use of to laugh Men out of Virtue and good Sense, by attacking every thing that is folemn and serious,

decent and praise-worthy in human Life.

W E may observe, that in the first Ages of the World, when the great Souls and Master-pieces of human Nature were produced, Men shined by a noble Simplicity of Behaviour, and were Strangers to those little Embellishments which are so fashionable in our present Conversation. And it is very remarkable, that notwithstanding we fall foort at present of the Ancients in Poetry, Paint. ing, Oratory, History, Architecture, and all the noble Arts and Sciences which depend more upon Genius than Experience, we exceed them as much in Doggerel, Humour, Burlesque, and all the trivial Arts of Ridicule. We meet with more Rallery among the Moderns, but more good Sense among the Ancients.

THE two great Branches of Ridicule in Writing are Comedy and Burlesque. The first ridicules Persons by drawing them in their proper Characters, the other by drawing them quite unlike themselves. Burlesque is therefore of two Kinds; the first represents mean Persons in the Accourrements of Heroes, the other describes great Persons acting and speaking like the basest among the People. Don Quixiote is an Instance of the first, and Lutian's Gods of the second. It is a Dispute among the Criticks, whether Burlefque Poetry runs best in Heroick Verse, like that of the Dispensary; or in Doggerel, like that of Hudibras. I think where the low Character is to be raifed, the Heroic is the proper Measure; but when an Hero is to be pulled down and degraded, it is done beft in Doggerel.

IF Hudibras had been set out with as much Wit and Humour in Heroick Verse as he is in Doggerel, he would have have made a much more agreeable Figure than he does; though the generality of his Readers are so wonderfully pleased with the double Rhimes, that I do not expect

many will be of my Opinion in this Particular.

I shall conclude this Essay upon Laughter with observing, that the Metaphor of Laughing, applied to Fields and Meadows when they are in Flower, or to Trees when they are in Blossom, runs through all Languages; which I have not observed of any other Metaphor, excepting that of Fire and Burning when they are applied to Love. This shews that we naturally regard Laughter, as what is in it self both amiable and beautiful. For this Reason likewise Venus has gained the Title of Didopaidos, the Laughter-loving Dame, as Waller has translated it, and is represented by Horace as the Goddess who delights in Laughter. Milton, in a joyous Assembly of imaginary Persons, has given us a very Poetical Figure of Laughter. His whole Band of Mirth is so finely described, that I shall set down the Passage at length.

Put come thou Goddess fair and free. In Heaven yelep'd Euphrofyne, And by Men, beart-eafing Mirth, Whom levely Venus at a Birth, With two Sifter Graces more, To Iny-croauned Bacchus bore: Haste thee Nymph, and tring with thee Jest and youthful Jollity, Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles, Nods, and Becks, and wreathed Smiles, Such as kang on Hebe's Cheek, And love to live in Dimple fleek: Sport that avrinkled Care derides, And Laughter holding both his Sides. Come, and trip it, as you go, On the light fantastick Toe: And in thy right Hand lead with thee The Mountain Nymph, sweet Literty; And if I give thee Honour due, Mirth admit me of thy Crew, To live with ber, and live with thee, In unreproved Pleasures free.

€

Monday,

No

·I

· CI

·K

· V

. P

• T

· h

· d

. V

· fa

• 7

· fi

· fe

· le

· a

. (

\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$**\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$**

No. 250. Monday, December 17.

Disce docendus adiruc, quæ censet amiculus, ut si Cæcus iter monstrare velit; tamen aspice si quid Et nos, quod cures proprium secisse, loquamur.

Hor. Ep. 17. l. 1. v. 3.

Yet hear what thy unskilful Friend can say,
As if one blind pretends to show the way;
Yet see a-while, if what is fairly shown
Be good, and such as you may make your own.

CREECH.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

49.

oes:

fully pect

erv-

hen

hich

ting

ove.

ason

and

ghts

nary

ughthat YOU fee the Nature of my Request by the Latin
Motto which I address to you. I am very sensible
I ought not to use many Words to you, who are one of

but few; but the following Piece, as it relates to Spe-

culation in Propriety of Speech, being a Curiofity in its Kind, begs your Patience. It was found in a Poetical

Virtuoso's Closet among his Rarities; and fince the several Treatises of Thumbs, Ears, and Noses, have o-

bliged the World, this of Eyes is at your Service.

'THE first Eye of Consequence (under the invisible Author of all) is the visible Luminary of the Universe.

This glorious Spectator is faid never to open his Eyes as

his Rifing in a Morning, without having a whole Kingdom of Adorers in Perfian Silk waiting at his Levée.

Millions of Creatures derive their Sight from this Ori-

ginal, who, besides his being the great Director of Opticks, is the surest Test whether Eyes be of the

fame Species with that of an Eagle, or that of an Owl:

The one he emboldens with a manly Affurance to look,
 fpeak, act or plead before the Faces of a numerous Af-

fembly; the other he dazzles out of Countenance into

a sheepish Dejectedness. The Sun-proof Eye dares

' lead up a Dance in a full Court; and without blinking

at the Lustre of Beauty, can distribute an Eye of proper

'Complaifance to a Room crowded with Company,

each of which deferves particular Regard; while the other

other sneaks from Conversation, like a fearful Deb. tor, who never dares to look out, but when he can fee No

· fi

· ta

. 0

· ti

. C

. 0

· ir

· a

· I

· n

· S

· b

. W

. (

· h

· fi

· P

· v

. 11

. p

. W

· fe

. W

· a

• 1

· tl

· ti

· ti

· 11

. F

o no Body, and no Body him.

· THE next Instance of Opticks is the famous Ar. gus, who (to speak the Language of Cambridge) was one of an Hundred; and being used as a Spy in the Affairs of Jealoufy, was obliged to have all his Eyes about him. We have no Account of the particular Co. · lours, Casts and Turns of this Body of Eyes; but as he was Pimp for his Mistress Juno, 'tis probable he used all the modern Leers, fly Glances, and other ocular · Activities to serve his Purpose. Some look upon him as ' the then King at Arms to the Heathenish Deities; and · make no more of his Eyes than as so many Spangles of · his Herald's Coat.

'THE next upon the Optick List is old Janus, who ' flood in a double-fighted Capacity, like a Person placed · betwixt two opposite Looking Glasses, and so took a fort of retrospective Cast at one View. Copies of this doublefaced Way are not yet out of Fashion with many Profeffions and the ingenious Artists pretend to keep up this Species by double headed Canes and Spoons; but there ' is no mark of this Faculty, except in the emblematical

" Way of a wife General having an Eye to both Front and

· Rear, or a pious Man taking a Review and Prospect of

his past and future State at the same Time. 'I must own, that the Names, Colours, Qualities, and 'Turns of Eyes vary almost in every Head; for, not to · mention the common Appellations of the Black, the Blue, the White, the Gray, and the like; the most re-' markable are those that borrow their Titles from Antmals, by Virtue of some particular Quality or Resemblance they bear to the Eyes of the respective Creatures; as that of a greedy rapacious Aspect takes its Name from the Cat, that of a sharp piercing Nature from the Hawk, those of an amorous roguish Look derive their Title even from the Sheep, and we fay such an one has a Sheep's Eye, not fo much to denote the Innocence as the simple Slyness of the Cast: Nor is this metaphorical Inoculation a modern Invention, for we find Homer taking the Freedom to place the Eye of an Ox, Bull, or · Cow in one of his principal Goddesses, by that frequent BOWTH Expression of

50,

eb-

fce

Ar-

one

Af-

yes

Co.

s he

afed

uiar.

n as

and

s of

who

ced

fort

ble-

fef-

this

nere

ical

and

t of

and

t to

the

re-

Int-

em-

res;

ıme

the neir

has

e as ical

mer

, or

ent

TH

Βοωπις πότηια "Ηρη-The Ox-eyed venerable Juno.

NOW as to the peculiar Qualities of the Eye, that fine Part of our Constitution seems as much the Receptacle and Seat of our Passions, Appetites and Inclinations as the Mind itself; at least it is the outward Por-' tal to introduce them to the House within, or rather the common Thorough-fare to let our Affections pass in and out. Love, Anger, Pride, and Avarice, all visibly move in those little Orbs. I know a young Lady that can't see 'a certain Gentleman pass by without shewing a secret · Defire of seeing him again by a Dance in her Eye-balls; nay, she can't for the Heart of her help looking half a · Street's Length after any Man in a gay Drefs. You can't behold a covetous Spirit walk by a Goldsmith's Shop without casting a withful Eye at the Heaps upon the · Counter. Does not a haughty Person shew the Temper of his Soul in the supercilious Rowl of his Eye? and how · frequently in the Height of Passion does that moving · Picture in our Head start and stare, gather a Redness and quick Flashes of Lightning, and make all its Humours fparkle with Fire, as Virgil finely describes it.

-Ardentis ab ore

Scintillæ absissunt: oculis micat acribus ignis.

Æn. 12. v. 101.

-From his wide Nostrils flies A fiery Steam, and sparkles from his Eyes. DRYDEN.

' AS for the various Turns of the Eye-fight, fuch as the voluntary or involuntary, the half or the whole Leer, I ' shall not enter into a very particular Account of them; but let me observe, that oblique Vision, when natural, was anciently the Mark of Bewitchery and magical Fa-' fcination, and to this Day 'tis a malignant ill Look; but 'when 'tis forced and affected it carries a wanton Defign, ' and in Play-houses, and other publick Places, this ocular · Intimation is often an Affignation for bad Practices: But this Irregularity in Vision, together with such Enormities as Tipping the Wink, the Circumspective Rowl, ' the Side-peep through a thin Hood or Fan, must be put in the Class of Heteropticks, as all wrong Notions of · Religion are ranked under the general Name of Hete-

0 5

* radox. All the pernicious Applications of Sight are more immediately under the Direction of a Spectator; and I hope you will arm your Readers against the Mif. · chiefs which are daily done by killing Eyes, in which you * will highly oblige your wounded unknown Friend,

T. B.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

· TOU professed in several Papers your particular I Endeavours in the Province of SPECTATOR, to · correct the Offences committed by Starers, who disturb whole Assemblies without any Regard to Time, Place or Modesty. You complained also, that a Starer is not usually a Person to be convinced by the Reason of the Thing, nor fo eafily rebuked, as to amend by Ad. · monitions. I thought therefore fit to acquaint you with a · convenient Mechanical Way, which may eafily prevent or correct Staring, by an Optical Contrivance of new · Perspective-Glasses, short and commodious like Opera · Glasses, fit for short-sighted People as well as others, these Glasses making the Objects appear, either as they are feen by the naked Eye, or more diffinct, though fomewhat less than Life, or bigger and nearer. A Person may, by the Help of this Invention, take a View of another, without the Impertinence of Staring; at the same Time it shall not be possible to know whom or what he is · looking at. One may look towards the Right or Left · Hand, when he is supposed to look forwards: This is · fet forth at large in the printed Proposals for the Sale of these Glasses, to be had at Mr. Dillon's in Long-Acre, next Door to the White-Hart. Now, Sir, as your · Spectator has occasioned the publishing of this Invention for the Benefit of modest Spectators, the Inventor desires your Admonitions concerning the decent Use of it; and hopes, by your Recommendation, that for the future, Beauty may be beheld without the Torture and Confusion which it suffers from the Insolence of Starers. By this means you will relieve the Innocent from an Infult which there is no Law to punish, tho' it is a greater Offence than many which are within the Cognizance of Justice. I am,

SIR, Your most bumble Servant,

Abraham Spy. Tuesday, di

n

Ad.

rime ne is Left his is

Acre,

venentor Use

t for

ce of ocent

the

Spy.

No. 251. Tuefday, December 18.

And Throats of Brass inspir'd with Iron Lungs. DRYDEN.

THERE is nothing which more aftonishes a Foreigner, and frights a Country Squire, than the Cries of London. My good Friend Sir Roger often declares, that he cannot get them out of his Head or go to Sleep for them, the first Week that he is in Town. On the contrary, WILL HONEYCOMB calls them the Ramage de la Ville, and prefers them to the Sounds of Larks and Nightingales, with all the Musick of the Fields and Woods. I have lately received a Letter from some very odd Fellow upon this Subject, which I shall leave with my Reader, without saying any thing surther of it.

SIR.

AM a Man out of all Business, and would willingly turn my Head to any thing for an honest Livelihood.

I have invented several Projects for raising many Millions of Money without burdening the Subject, but I

cannot get the Parliament to listen to me, who look upon me, forfooth, as a Crack, and a Projector; so that

despairing to enrich either my self or my Country by

this Publick-spiritedness, I would make some Proposals
to you relating to a Design which I have very much at

'Heart, and which may procure me a handsom Sub-'sistence, if you will be pleased to recommend it to the

'Cities of London and Westminster.
'THE Post I would aim at, is to be ComptrollerGeneral of the London Cries, which are at present un-

'der no manner of Rules or Discipline. I think I am-'pretty well qualified for this Place, as being a Man of

very strong Lungs, of great Insight into all the Branches of our British Trades and Manufactures, and of a com-

' petent Skill in Musick.

THE

No

. (

• T

· I

· B

·I

. 0

· a

. 5

e e

' i

. 1

. 3

· f

· a

. 1

. 1

. :

· it

6]

. ;

THE Cries of London may be divided in Vocal and Instrumental. As for the latter they are at present under a very great Disorder. A Freeman of London has the Privilege of disturbing a whole Street for an Hour together, with the Twanking of a Brass-Kettle or a Frying-Pan. The Watchman's Thump at Midnight startles us in our Beds, as much as the Breaking in of a Thief. The Sowgelder's Horn has indeed something musical in it, but this is seldom heard within the Liberties. I would therefore propose, that no Instrument of this Nature should be made use of, which I have not tuned and licensed, after having carefully examined in what manner it may affect the Ears of her Majesty's liege Subjects.

' VOCAL Cries are of a much larger Extent, and in-· deed so full of Incongruities and Barbarisms, that we ap-· pear a distracted City to Foreigners, who do not comprehend the Meaning of fuch enormous Outcries. Milk • is generally fold in a Note above Ela, and in Sounds fo exceeding shrill, that it often sets our Teeth on Edge. • The Chimney-sweeper is confined to no certain Pitch; he fometimes utters himself in the deepest Base, and 'fometimes in the sharpest Treble; fometimes in the ' highest, and sometimes in the lowest Note of the Ga-" mut. The fame Observation might be made on the Re-' tailers of Small-coal, not to mention broken Glasses or Brick-duft. In these therefore, and the like Cases, it ' should be my Care to sweeten and mellow the Voices of these itinerant Tradesmen, before they make their · Appearance in our Streets, as also to accommodate their · Cries to their respective Wares, and to take care in * particular, that those may not make the most Noise who have the least to fell, which is very observable in the Venders of Card-matches, to whom I cannot but apply that old Proverb of Much Cry but little Wooll.

* SOME of these last mentioned Musicians are so very loud in the Sale of these trisling Manusactures, that an honest splenetick Gentleman of my Acquaintance bargained with one of them never to come into the Street where he lived: But what was the Essect of this Contract? Why, the whole Tribe of Card-match-makers which frequent that Quarter, passed by his Door the very next Day, in hopes of being bought off after the same manner.

and der

ri-

ge-

ng-

he he

it.

uld

lj-

ner

n-

p-

nlk

fo

e.

nd he

2-

e-

10

it

eş

ir

ir

n

0

.

y

?

t

'IT is another great Imperpection in our London Cries, that there is no just Time nor Measure observed in them. Our News should indeed be published in a very quick Time, because it is a Commodity that will not keep cold. ' It should not, however, be cried with the same Precipita-'tion as Fire: Yet this is generally the Case: A Bloody Battle alarms the Town from one End to another in an 'Instant. Every Motion of the French is published in so ' great a Hurry, that one would think the Enemy were at our Gates. This likewife I would take upon me to re-'gulate in fuch a manner, that there should be some 'Distinction made between the spreading of a Victory. 'a March, or an Incampment, a Dutch, a Portugal, or a ' Spanish Mail. Nor must I omit under this Head those excessive Alarms with which several boisterous Rusticks 'infest our Streets in Turnip-Season; and which are ' more inexcufable, because these are Wares which are in 'no Danger of cooling upon their Hands.

'THERE are others who affect a very flow Time, and are, in my Opinion, much more tunable than the former; the Cooper in particular swells his last Note in an hollow Voice, that is not without its Harmony; nor can I forbear being inspired with a most agreeable Melancholy, when I hear that sad and solemn Air with which the Publick are very often asked, if they have any Chairs to mend? Your own Memory may suggest to you many other lamentable Ditties of the same Nature, in which the Musick is wonderfully languish-

'ing and melodious.

'I am always pleased with that particular Time of the Year which is proper for the pickling of Dill and Cu-cumbers; but alas, this Cry, like the Song of the Nightingale, is not heard above two Months. It would therefore be worth while to consider, whether the same Air might not in some Cases be adapted to other Words.

'IT might likewise deserve our most serious Consideration, how far, in a well regulated City, those Humourists are to be tolerated, who not contented with the traditional Cries of their Foresathers, have invented particular Songs and Tunes of their own: Such as was not many Years since, the Pastry-man, commonly known by the Name of the Colly-Molly-Puff; and such as is

C

* at this Day the Vender of Powder and Wash-balls, * who, if I am rightly informed, goes under the Name * of Powder-Watt.

I must not here omit one particular Absurdity which runs through this whole vociferous Generation, and which renders their Cries very often not only incom-" modious, but altogether useless to the Publick; I mean, that idle Accomplishment which they all of them aim at, of crying so as not to be understood. Whether or on they have learned this from feveral of our affected Singers, I will not take upon me to fay; but most ' certain it is, that People know the Wares they deal in rather by their Tunes than by their Words; infomuch that I have fometimes feen a Country Boy run out to buy Apples of a Bellows-mender, and Ginger-bread from a Grinder of Knives and Sciffers. Nay fo strangely ' infatuated are some very eminent Artists of this particular Grace in a Cry, that none but their Acquaintance are able to guess at their Profession; for who else can know, that Work if I badit, should be the Signification of a Corn-cutter?

FOR ASMUCH therefore as Persons of this Rank are seldom Men of Genius or Capacity, I think it would be very proper, that some Man of good Sense and sound Judgment should preside over these publick Cries, who should permit none to lift up their Voices in our Streets, that have not tuneable Throats, and are not only able to overcome the Noise of the Croud, and the Rattling of Coaches, but also to vend their respective Merchandises in apt Phrases, and in the most distinct and agreeable Sounds. I do therefore humbly recommend my self as a Person rightly qualified for this Post; and if I meet with fitting Encouragement, shall communicate some other Projects which I have by me, that may no less conduce to the Emolument of the Publick.

I am, SIR, &c. Ralph Crotchet.



Ab

Ac

Ad

Ad

A

A

Bience of Lovers, Death in Love, N. 241. How to be made easy, ibid.

Abstinence, the Benefits of it, N. 195.

51.

alls, ame

hich and om-

ean.

aim

T OF

cted

noft

ll in

uch

it to

read

gely

arti-

unce

can

tion

ank

uld

und

vho

ets,

e to

of

ifes

ble

fas

ect

me

lefs

ict.

L

Accompts, their great Usefulness, N. 174.

Acofta, his Answer to Limborch touching the Multiplicity of Ceremonies in the Jewish Religion, N. 213.

Action, a threefold Division of our Actions, N. 213. No right Judgment to be made of them, 174.

Admiration, one of the most pleasing Passions, N. 237. Adversity, no Evil in it self, N. 237.

Advertisement from Mr. Sly the Haberdasher. N. 187.

About the Lottery Ticket, 191.

Ambition, by what to be measured, N. 188. Many times as hurtful to the Princes who are led by it as the People, 200. Most Men subject to it, 219, 224. Of Use when rightly directed, 219.

Annihilation, by whom defired, N. 210. The most ab-

ject of Wishes, ibid.

Apes, what Women fo called, and described, N. 244. Apollo's Temple on the Top of Leucate, by whom frequented, and for what purpose, N. 223.

Apothecary, his Employment, N. 195.

Appetites, fooner moved than the Passions, N. 208.

Argument, Rules for the Management of one, N. 197. Argumentum Bafilinum, what, 239. Socrates his way of arguing, ibid. In what manner managed by States and Communities, ibid.

Argus, his Qualifications and Employments under Juno,

N. 250.

Aristanetus his Letters, some Account of them, N. 238. Aristotle, the Inventor of Syllogism, N. 239.

Atheists great Zealots, N. 185. and Bigots, ibid. Their Opinions downright Nonfense, ibid.

BAudy-houses frequented by wise Men, not out of Wantonness but Stratagem, N. 190. Beggars, Sir Andrew Freeport's Opinion of them, N. 232.

Boileau

Disc

Dift

Do

Dor

Dri

Dut

Egi

En

Ep

Ep

 E_r

Ef

F

F

Dil

C

it

Boileau censured, and for what, N. 209.

Butts: the Adventure of a Butt on the Water, N. 175.

Aprice often acts in the Place of Reason, N. 191. Castilian. The Story of a Castilian Husband and his Wife, N. 198.

Charles the Great, his Behaviour to his Secretary, who had debauched his Daughter, N. 181.

Children, the Unnaturalness in Mothers of making them

fuck a Stranger's Milk, N. 246.

Chinese, the Punishment among them for Parricide, N. 189.

Christian Polician the class Proof of its Arriches.

Christian Religion, the clear Proof of its Articles, and Excellency of its Doctrines, N. 186, 213.

Club. The She-Romp Club, N. 217. Methods observed by that Club, ibid.

Club Law, a convincing Argument, N. 239.

Coffee-house Disputes, N. 197.

Comfort, what, and where found, N. 196. Conquests, the Vanity of them, N. 180.

Constancy in Sufferings, the Excellency of it. N. 237. Cordeliers, their Story of St. Francis their Founder, N. 245.

Cornaro, Lewis, a remarkable Instance of the Benefit of Temperance, N. 195.

Coverly, Sir Roger de, a Dispute between him and Sir Andrew Freeport, N. 174.

Cowards naturally impudent, N. 231.

Credulity in Women infamous, N. 190. Cries of London require fome Regulation, N. 251.

Cunning, the Accomplishment of whom, N. 225.

Curiofity, one of the strongest and most lasting of our Appetites, N. 237.

Cynæus, Pyrrbus's chief Minister, his handsom Reproof to that Prince, N. 180.

Dedications, the Absurdity of them in general, N. 188.

Devotion. A Man is distinguish'd from Brutes by Devotion more than by Reason, N. 201. The Errors into which it often leads us, it id. The Notions the most Refined among the Heathens had of it, 207. Secrate's Model of Devotions, itid.

Discontent, to what often owing, N. 214.

The INDEX.

Discretion an Under-Agent of Providence, N. 225. Distinguished from Cunning, ibid.

Distinction, the Desire of it implanted in our Natures,

and why, N. 224.

175.

11.

d his

who

hem

189.

and

d by

37-

45.

to :

Sir

our

fto

10-

ote

oft

3 5

1

Doctor in Moorfields, his Contrivance, N. 193.

Dorigny, Monfieur, his Piece of the Transfiguration excellent in its Kind, N. 226.

Drinking, a Rule prescribed for it, N. 195.

Dutch, their Saying of a Man that happens to break, N. 174.

Ducation, the Benefits of a good one, and Necessity of it N. 215. The first thing to be taken care of in Education, 224.

Eginbart, Secretary to Charles the Great, his Adventure and Marriage with that Emperor's Daughter, N. 181.

Enthusiasm, the Misery of it, N. 201.

Epidetus, his Allusion on human Life, N. 219.

Epitaph of a charitable Man, N. 177.

Erasmus insulted by a Parcel of Trojans, N. 239.

Estates generally purchased by the slower Part of Mankind, N. 222.

Eugenius, appropriates a tenth Part of his Estate to charitable Uses, N. 177.

St. Evrement, his Endeavours to palliate the Romis Superstitions, N. 213.

Excercise, the most effectual Physick, N. 195.

Expences, oftner proportioned to our Expectations than Possessions, N. 191.

Eyes, a Dissertation on them, N. 250.

PAble: of the Antiquity of Fables, N. 183. Fable of Pleasure and Pain, ibid.

Face, a good one a Letter of Recommendation, N. 221. Fame divided into three different Species, N. 218.

Fashion: a Society proposed to be erected for the Inspection of Fashions, N. 175.

Feasts: the Gluttony of our modern Feasts, N. 195. Female Literature in want of a Regulation, N. 242.

Female Oratory, the Excellency of it, N. 247.

Foible, Sir Jeoffry, a kind Keeper, N. 190. Forehead, esteemed an Organ of Speech, N. 231.

Freeport, Sir Andrew, his Defence of Merchants, N. 174.

Divides his Time betwixt his Business and Pleasure, 232. His Opinion of Beggars, ibid.

Giving and Forgiving, two different Things, N. 189. Glory how to be preserved, N. 172, 218.

Good-nature, a Moral Virtue, N. 177. An endless Source of Picasure, 196. Good-nature and Chearfulness, the two great Ornaments of Virtue, 243.

Greeks, A Custom practised by them, N. 189. Greeks and Trejans, who so called, N. 239.

Grinning: A Grinning Prize, N. 173.

H Abits, different, arising from different Professions, N. 197.

Hardness of Heart in Parents toward their Children most inexcusable, N. 181.

Henpeck'd: the Henpeck'd Husband described, N. 179. Herod and Marianne, their Story from Josephus, N. 171.

Heteroptick, what so to be called, N. 250.

Honours in this World under no Regulation, N. 219.

Hopes and Fears necessary Pations, N. 224. Husbands, an ill Custom among them, N. 178.

Hypocrify, the Honour and Justice done by it to Religion, N. 243.

Dolatry, the Offspring of mistaken Devotion, N. 211.

Jealousy described, N. 170. How to be allay'd, 171.

An exquisite Torment, 178. Jezebels, who so called, N. 175.

Ill-nature an Imitator of Zeal, N. 185.

Jilts described, N. 187.

Imma, the Daughter of Charles the Great, her Story, N. 181. Immortality of the Soul, the Benefits arising from a Contemplation of it, N. 210.

Impudence recommended by some as Good-breeding, N. 231.

Infidelity, another Term for Ignorance, N. 186.

Inquisitive Tempers exposed, N. 288.

Interest often a Promoter of Persecution, N. 185.

Jupiter Ammon, an Answer of his Oracle to the Athenians, N. 207.

K.

Kitty, a famous Town Girl, N. 187.

L. LA-

Lap

Lati

Lau

Let

2

L.

Acedemonians, their Delicacies in their Sense of Glory, N. 188. A Form of Prayer used by them, 207. Lapirius, his great Generosity, N. 248.

Latin of great Use in a Country Auditory, N. 221.

Laughter a Counterpoise to the Spleen, N. 249. What fort of Persons the most accomplished to raise it, ibid.

A Poetical Figure of Laughter out of Milton, ibid.

A Poetical Figure of Laughter out of Milton, ibid. Letters to the Spectator. From-with a Complaint against a Jezebel, N. 175. from-who had been nonplussed by a Butt, ibid. from Jack Modist of Excter about Fashions, ibid. from Nathaniel Henrooft, a Henpeck'd Husband, 176; from Celinda about Jealousy, 178; from Martha Housewife to her Husband, ibid. To the Speciator from-with an Account of a Whiftlingmatch at the Bath, 179; from Philarithmus, displaying the Vanity of Lewis XIV's Conquests, 180; from-who had married herfelf without her Father's Confent, 181; from Alice Threadneedle against Wenching, 182; fromin the Round-bouse, ibid. from-concerning Nicholas Hart the Annual Sleeper, 184; from Charles Yellow against Jilts, 187; from a Gentleman to a Lady, to whom he had formerly been a Lover, and by whom he had been highly commended, 188; from a Father to his Son, 189. To the Spectator, from Rebecca Nettletop, a Town Lady, 190; from Eve Afterday, who defires to be kept by the Spectator, ibid. from a Baudy-house Inhabitant, complaining of some of their Visitors, ibid. from George Gosling about a Ticket in the Lottery, 191. A Letter of Confolation to a young Gentleman who has lately lost his Father, ibid. To the Spectator, from an Husband complaining of an heedless Wife, 194; from—complaining of a fantastical Friend, ibid. from J. B. with Advice to the Spectator, 196; from Biddy Loveless, who is enamoured with two young Gentlemen at once, ibid. from Statira to the Spectator, with one to Oroundates, 199; from Susan Civil, a Servant to another Lady, defiring the Spectator's Remarks upon voluntary Counsellors, 202; from Thomas Smoaky, Servant to a passionate Master, ibid. from a Bastard, complaining of his Condition as such, 203; from Belinda to the Sothades, 204; from J. D.

, 232.

189.

ource, the

ions,

most

179.

9.

leli-

71.

81. on-

ng,

ent,

1.

to his Coquet Mistress, ibid. from a Lady to a Gen. tleman, confessing her Love, N. 204. from angry Phillis to her Lover. ibid. from a Lady to her Husband, an Officer in Spain, ibid. To the Speciator fram Belinda, complaining of a Female Seducer, 205; from a Country Clergyman against an affected Singing of the Pfalms in Church, ibid. from Robin Goodfellow, containing the Correction of an Erreta in Sir William Temple's Rule for Drinking, ibid. from Mary Meanwell about Vifiting, 208; from a Shopkeeper with Thanks to the Spectator, ibid. from a Lover with an Hue and Cry after his Mistress's Heart, ibid. from J. D. concerning the Immortality of the Soul, 210; from Meliffa, who has a Drone to her Husband, 211; from Barnaty Brittle, whole Wife is a Filly, ibid. from Josiah Henpeck, who is married to a Grimalkin, ibid. from Martha Tempest, complaining of her witty Husband, ibid. from Anthony Freeman the Henpeck'd, 212; from Tom Meggot, giving the Spectator an Account of the Success of Mr. Freeman's Lecture, 216; from Kitty Termagant, giving an Account of the Romps Club, 217; fromcomplaining of his indelicate Mistress, ibid. from Sufanna Frost, an old Maid, ibid. from A. B. a Parson's Wife, ibid. from Henrietta to her ungracious Lover, 220. To the Spectator from-on false Wit, ibid. from T. D. concerning Salutation, ibid. from—inquiring the Reason why Men of Parts are not the best Managers, 222; from Æsculapius about the Lover's Leap, 227; from Athenais and Dawyth ap Shenkyn on the fame Subject, ilid. from W. B. the Projector of the Pitch-Pipe, 228; from—on Education, 230; from on the Awe which attends fome Speakers in publick Assemblies, 231; from Philoneus on Free-Thinkers, 234; from—on Marriage, and the Husband's Conduct to his Wife, 236; from Triftiffa, who is married to a Fool; ibid. from T.S. complaining of some People's Behaviour in Divine Service, ibid. from—with a Letter translated from Aristanetus, 238; from a Citizen in Praise of his Benefactor, 240; from Rustick Sprightly, 2 Country Gentleman, complaining of a Fashion introduced in the Country by a Courtier newly arrived, ibid. from Charles Easy, reflecting on the Behaviour of a Sort of Flai

from flan Ap

Co

on ing on of

Love Levi Lye Life

H

Log Lot Lot

Lo

Lu

M

M M M of Beau at Philaster, ibid. from Asteria on the Absence of Lovers, 241; from Rebecca Ridinghood, complaining of an ill-bred Fellow-Traveller, 242; from ——on a poor Weaver in Spittle-Fields, ibid. from Abraham Thrifty, Guardian to two learned Neices, ibid. from ——on Raphael's Cartons, 244; from Constantia Field on the ninth Species of Women called Apes, ibid. from Timothy Doedle a great Lover of Blind-Man's Buff, 245; from J. B. on the several Ways of Consolation made use of by absent Lovers, ibid. from Troilus, a declared Enemy to the Greek, ibid. from on the Nursing of Children, N. 246; from T. B. being a Dissertation on the Eye, 250; from Abraham Spy on a new Invention of Perspective-Glasses for the use of Starers, ibid.

Lovers of great Men, animadverted upon, N. 193.

Levity of Women, the Effects of it, N. 212.

Lye: several Sorts of Lies, N. 234.

Gen.

billis

l, an

inda,

oun.

the

con-

lliam

well

anks

and

con-

is a,

naty

Hen-

rtha

rom

leg-

s of

ant,

n-

Su-

on's

ver,

rom

ring

na-

ap,

the

the

1-

ick

ers,

luct

0 1

Be-

tter

in

y, 2

10-

bid.

ort

of

Life, to what compared in the Scriptures, and by the Heathen Philosophers, N. 219. The present Life a State of Probation, 237.

Logick of Kings, what, N. 239.

Lottery, some Discourse on it, N. 191.

Love: the Transports of a Virtuous Love, N. 199.

Lover's-Leap, where fituated, N. 223. An effectual Cure for Love, 227. A short History of it, 233.

Luxury: the Luxury of our Modern Meals, N. 195.

Alvolio, his Character, N. 238.

Maple (Will.) an impudent Libertine, N. 203.

Man, the merriest Species of the Creation, N. 249. The mercenary Practice of Men in the Choice of Wives, 196.

Merchants of great Benefit to the Publick, N. 174.

Mill, to make Verses, N. 220.

Mirth in a Man ought always to be accidental, N. 196. Modesty and Self-denial frequently attended with unexpected Blessings, N. 206. Modesty the contrary of Ambition, ibid. A due Proportion of Modesty requisite to an Orator, 231. The Excellency of Modesty, ibid. Vicious Modesty what, ibid. The Missfortunes to which the Modest and Innocent are often exposed, 242.

Mothers.

The INDEX.

Mothers justly reproved for not nursing their own Children, N. 246.

Motto, the Effects of an handsom one, N. 221.

Much Cry, but little Wooll, to whom apply'd, N. 251.

Nurses. The frequent Inconveniencies of hired Nurses, N. 246.

Bedience of Children to their Parents the Basis of all Government, N. 189.

Opportunities to be carefully avoided by the Fair Sex, N. 198.

Order necessary to be kept up in the World, N. 219.

Passions: the various Operations of the Passions, N. 192.
Passions: the various Operations of the Passions, N. 215. The strange Disorders bred by our Passions when not regulated by Virtue, ibid. It is not so much the Business of Religion to extinguish, as to regulate our Passions, 224.

Patrons and Clients, a Discourse of them, N. 214. Worthy Patrons compared to Guardian Angels, ibid.

People the only Riches of a Country, N. 200. Persians, their Notion of Parricide, N. 189.

Philosophers, why longer liv'd than other Men, N. 195. Phorion, his Notion of Popular Applause, N. 188.

Physick, the Substitute of Exercise or Temperance, N. 195.

Pictures, Witty, what Pieces so called, N. 244. Piety an Ornament to human Nature, N. 201. Pitch-pipe, the Invention and Use of it, N. 228.

Plato, his Account of Socrates his Behaviour the Moraing he was to die, N. 183.

Pleaders, few of them tolerable Company, N. 197.

Pleasure. Pleasure and Pain, a Marriage proposed between them and concluded, N. 183.

Poll, a way of Arguing, N. 239.

Popular Applause, the Vanity of it, N. 188.

Praise, a generous Mind the most sensible of it, N. 238. Pride: a Man crazed with Pride a mortifying Sight, N. 201.

Procures, her Trade, N. 205.

Prodicus, the first Inventor of Fables, N. 183.

Prosperity,

Prof Prov

Q

Read

Repr

Ridi

of m z: Satin

ti

Scho Self-Self-Sento

Show of Simo

Socra E P

Ji Sorii

Speci

a

The INDEX.

Prosperity, to what compared by Seneca, N. 237. Providence, not to be fathom'd by Reason, N. 237.

UALITY, is either of Fortune, Body, or Mind, N. 219.

RACK, a knotty Syllogism, N. 239. Raphael's Cartons, their Effect upon the Spectator, N. 226, 244.

Readers divided by the Spectator into the Mercurial and

Saturnine, N. 179.

hil-

51.

red

all

cx,

92. N.

hen

the

our

or-

95.

95.

TR-

een

38.

01.

ity,

Reputation, a Species of Fame, N. 218. The Stability of it, if well founded, ibid.

Ridicule the Talent of ungenerous Tempers, N. 249. The two great Branches of Ridicule in Writing, ibid.

Alamanders, an Order of Ladies described, N. 198. J Sappho, an excellent Poetes, N. 223. Dies for Love of Phaon, ilid. Her Hymn to Venus, ibid. ment of hers translated into three different Languages,

Satirifts best instruct us in the Manners of their respec-

tive Times, N. 209.

Schoolmen, their Ass Case, N. 191. How apply'd, ibid. Self-Denial the great Foundation of Civil Virtue, N. 248. Self-Love transplanted, what, N. 192.

Sentry, his Discourse with a young Wrangler in the Law, N. 197.

Shows and Diversions lie properly within the Province of the Spectator, N. 235.

Simonides, his Satire on Women. N. 209.

Sly, the Haberdasher, his Advertisement to young Tradesmen in their last Year of Apprenticeship, N. 187.

Surrates, his Notion of Pleasure and Pain, N. 183. The Effect of his Temperance, 195. His Instructions to his Pupil Alcibiades in relation to Prayer, 207. A Catechetical Method of Arguing introduced first by him, 239. Instructed in Eloquence by a Woman, 247.

Sorites, what fort of Figure, N. 239.

Spectator, his Artifice to engage his different Readers, N. 179. The Character given of him in his own Prefence at a Coffee-house near Aldgate, 218.

Speech

Speech, the feveral Organs of it, N. 231.

Spy, the Mischief of one in a Family, N. 202.

State (future) the Refreshments a virtuous Person enjoys in Prospect and Contemplation of it, N. 186.

Stores of Providence, what, N. 248.

Strife, the Spirit of it, N. 197.

Sun, the first Eye of Consequence, N. 250.

Superiority reduced to the Notion of Quality, N. 219.
To be founded only on Merit and Virtue, 202.

Superstition, an Error arising from a mistaken Devotion, N. 201. Superstition hath something in it destructive to Religion, 213.

T.

T Alents ought to be valued according as they are apply'd, N. 172.

Taste (corrupt) of the Age, to what attributed, N. 208. Temperance the best Preservative of Health, N. 195.

What kind of Temperance the best, ibid.

Temple, (Sir William) his Rule for Drinking, N. 195. Ten, call'd by the Platonick Writers the Complete Number, N. 221.

Thinking aloud, what, N. 211.

Trade, Trading and Landed Interest ever jarring, N. 174.
Tradition of the Jews concerning Moses, N. 237.

Transmigration, what, N. 211.

Trunk-maker, a great Man in the Upper-Gallery in the Play-house, N. 235.

V Irtue, the most reasonable and genuine Source of Honour, N. 219. Of a beautiful Nature, 243. The great Ornaments of it, ibid. To be esteemed in a Foe, ibid.

W.

Wife, how much preferable to a Mistress, N. 199. Wife Men and Fools, the Difference between them, N.

Wit; the many Artifices and Modes of false Wit, N. 220. Women: deluding Women, their Practices exposed, N.

182. Women great Orators, 247.

Yawning, a Christmas Gambol, N. 179.

The End of the Third Volume.

joys

19. tion,

are

208. 5.

5. um-

n the

174.

Ho-great

199. , N.

